Pali Text Society

THE VISUDDHI-MAGGA OF BUDDHAGHOSA

EDITED BY
C. A F. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.

VOL. II

London
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
HUMPHREY MILFORD
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E C
1921

CONTENTS TO VOL II

VISUDDHI-MAGGO

AMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-SAMBUDDHASSA!

XII

DVĀDASAMO PARICCHEDO

IDDHIVIDHĀ-NIDDESO

Idāni yasam lokiyābhiññānam vāsena ayam samadhibhāvana abhiññānisamsā ti vutta, tā abhiññā sampādetum, yasmā pathavikasinādisu adhigatacatutthajjhānena yogina yogo kātabbo,—evam hi 'ssa sa samadhibhavanā adhigatānisamsā c eva bhavissati thiratara ca—so adhigatānisamsaya thirataraya samadhibhāvanāya samannagato sukhen' eva paññabhāvanam sampādessati, tasma abhiññakatham tava ārabhissama Bhagavata hi adhigatacatutthajjhānasamā dhinam kulaputtanam samādhibhāvanānisamsadassanat thañ c'eva uttaruttari panitapanitadhammadesanatthañ ca — *so evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte iddhividhaya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti So anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti eko pi hutva bahudhā hotī* ti[1] adinā nayena iddhividham, dibbasotadhatuñanam, ceto pariyañanam, pubbe nivasanussatiñanam, sattānam cutūpapāte ñānan ti pañcalokikābhiññā vuttā

Tattha *eko pi hutā bahudhā hotī* ti ādikam iddhivikubbanam kātukamena ādikammikena yogina odātakasinapariyantesu atthasu kasinesu attha attha samapattiyo nibbattetva

[1] *D* i, 77 f

kasiṇānulomato, kasiṇapaṭilomato, kasiṇānulomapaṭilomato, jhānānulomato, jhānapaṭilomato, jhānānulomapaṭilomato, jhānukkantikato, kasiṇukkantikato, jhānakasiṇukkantikato, angasankantito, ārammaṇasankantito, angārammaṇasankantito, angavavatthāpanato, ārammaṇavavatthāpanato ti imehi cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ paridametabbam

Katamam pan' ettha *kasiṇānulomam* . . pe . katamam *ārammaṇavavatthāpanan* ti? Idha bhikkhu pathavikasiṇe jhānam samāpajjati, tato āpokasiṇe ti evam paṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhasu kasiṇesu satakkhattum pi sahassakkhattum pi samāpajjati idam *kasiṇānulomam* nāma Odātakasiṇato pana paṭṭhāya tath' eva paṭilomakkamena samāpajjanam *kasiṇapaṭilomam* nāma Pathavikasiṇato paṭṭhāya yava odātakasiṇam, odātakasiṇato paṭṭhāya yāva pathavikasiṇan ti evam anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunam samāpajjanam *kasiṇānulomapaṭilomam* nāma

Paṭhamajjhānato pana paṭṭhāya paṭipāṭiyā yava nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, tāva punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānānulomam* nāma Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato paṭṭhaya yava paṭhamajjhānam, tāva punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānapaṭilomam* nāma Paṭhamajjhānato paṭṭhaya yāva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, nevasaññānasaññāyatanato paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhamajjhanan ti evam anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunam samāpajjanam *jhānānulomapaṭilomam* nāma

Pathavikasiṇe pana pathamam jhanam samapajjitva tatth eva tatiyam samāpajjati, tato tad eva ugghaṭetvā akasānañcāyatanam, tato akiñcaññayatanan ti evam kasiṇam anukkamitvā jhanass' eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamanam *jhānukkantikam nāma* Evam apokasiṇādimūlaka pi yojanā kātabbā Paṭhavikasiṇe pathamam jhanam samāpajjitvā, puna tad eva tejokasiṇe, tato nilakasiṇe, tato lohita kasiṇe ti iminā nayena jhanam anukkamitvā kasiṇass eva ekantarikabhavena ukkamanam *kasiṇukkantikam* nama Paṭhavikasiṇe paṭhamam jhanam samapajjitva tato tejokasiṇe tatiyam, nilakasiṇam ugghaṭetvā ākasānañcāyatanam, lohitakasiṇato ākiñcaññāyatanan ti iminā nayena jhānassa ceva kasiṇassa ca ukkamanam *jhanakasiṇkukantikam* nama

Pathavikasiṇe pana pathamam jhānam samāpajjitvā tatth'

eva itaresam pi samāpajjanam *angasankantikam* nāma Pathavikasine paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjitvā tad eva āpokasine, tad eva odātakasine ti evam sabbakasinesu ekass' eva jhānassa samāpajjanam *ārammanasankantikam* nāma Pathavikasine pathamam jhānam samāpajjitvā āpokasine dutiyam, tejokasine tatiyam, vāyokasine catuttham, nila kasinam ugghātetvā ākāsānañcayatanam, pitakasinato viñ ñanañcāyatanam, lohitakasinato ākiñcaññāyatanam, oda takasinato nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanan ti evam ekantarikavasena angānañ ca ārammanānañ ca sankamanam *angāram manasankantikam* nāma

Paṭhamam jhanam pana pañcangikan ti vavatthapetva, dutiyam tivangikam, *tatiyam duvangikam, tathā catuttham*, ākāsanañcāyatanam pe . nevasaññā nāsaññāyata nan ti evam jhānangamattass eva vavatthāpanam *angavavat thāpanam* nama Tathā idam pathavikasinan ti vavatthapetva idam apokasinam pe idam odatakasinan ti evam ārammanamattass' eva vavatthāpanam *ārammana vavatthāpanam* nāma

Angarammanavavatthāpanam pi eke icchanti, Aṭṭhaka thāsu pana anāgatattā addhā tam bhavanāmukham na hoti

Imehi pana cuddasahi ākarehi cittam aparidametva pubbe abhāvitabhāvano ādikammiko yogavacaro iddhivikubbanam *sampādessatī ti n' etam thānam vijjati* *Ādikammikassa hi* kasinaparikammam pi bhāro, satesu sahassesu vā eko va sakkoti Katakasinaparikammassa nimittuppadanam bharo, satesu sahassesu va eko va sakkoti *Uppanne nimitte tam* vaḍḍhetvā appanādhigamo bhāro, satesu sahassesu va eko va sakkoti Adhigatappanassa cuddasah' ākarehi cittam paridamanam bhāro, satesu sahassesu vā eko va sakkoti Cuddasah' akārehi paridamitacittassa pi iddhivikubbanā nama bhāro, satesu sahassesu vā eko va sakkoti Vikub banappattassā pi khippanisantibhavo nāma bhāro, satesu sahassesu vā eko va khippanisanti[1] hoti Therambat thale[2] Maha Rohanaguttattherassa hi gilanupaṭṭhānam aga tesu timsamattesu iddhimantasahassesu upasampadaya attha

[1] Bhm °nisanti [2] Bh Therampattalene

vassiko Rakkhitatthero viya, tass' ānubhavo pathavīkasiṇaniddese vutto yeva [1] Tam pan' assa anubhāvam disva thero āha,—avuso, sace rakkhito n' ābhavissa, sabbe gara happatta assāma Nāgarājānam rakkhitum nasakkhimsū ti Tasma attanā gahetvā vicaritabbam āvudham nāma malam sodhetvā va gahetva vicaritum vattatī ti Te therassa ovade ṭhatva timsasahassā pi bhikkhū khippanisantino ahesum Khippanisantiya pi ca sati parassa patitthabhāvo bhāro, satesu sahassesu vā eko va hoti Giribhaṇḍavāhanapūjaya[2] Mārena angaravasse[3] pavattite ākāse pathavim māpetva angaravassam parittāyako[4] thero viya Balavapubbayo gānam pana Buddha Paccekabuddha aggasāvakādinam vinā pi iminā vuttappakārena bhavanānukkamena arahattappa tilabhavasen' eva[5] idañ ca iddhivikubbanam aññe ca paṭisam bhidadibheda guna ijjhanti Tasmā yathā pilandhanavika tim kattukāmo suvannakāro aggidhamanadīhi suvannan mudum kammaññam katvā va karoti, yatha ca bhajana vikatim kattukamo kumbhakaro mattikam suparimadditam mudum katva karoti, evam eva ādikammikena imehi cud dasah' ākārehi cittam paridametva, chandasisa cittasisa viriyasisa vimamsāsisasamapajjanavasena cevi avajjanadi vasībhavavasena ca mudum kammaññam katvā iddhividhaya yogo karaniyo

Pubbahetusampannena pana kasinesu catutthajjhanamatte ciṇṇavasinā pi katum vattati Yatha pan ettha yogo ka tabbo, tam vidham dassento Bhagava *so evam samāhite citte ti ādim āha*

Tatra yam pālinayanusāren eva vinicchayakathā Tattha *so* ti so adhigatacatutthajjhāno yogi *Evan* ti catutthaj jhanakkamanidassanam etam Imina pathamajjhanadhi gamādina kamena catutthajjhanam patilabhitvā ti vuttam hoti *Samahite* ti imina catutthajjhānasamadhina samahite *Citte* ti rupavacaracitte *Parisuddhe* ti adisu pana upekkha sati parisuddhibhāvena parisuddhe parisuddhatta yeva pa

[1] *See above*, p 155
[2] Bh °gahana°
[3] Cf *Jat* i, 73
[4] Bhm °ārako
[5] Bhm °paṭilabhen eva

niyodāte pabhassare ti vuttam hoti Sukhādinam paccayānam ghatena vigatarāgādi anganatta *anangane* Anganatta yeva *vigatūpakkilese*, *anganena hitem cittam upakkilissati* Subhāvitattā *mudubhūte*, vasibhāvappatte ti vuttam hoti Vase vattamānam hi cittam mudun ti[1] vuccati Muduttā yeva ca *kammaniye* kammakkhame, kammayogge ti vuttam hoti Mudu hi cittam kammaniyam hoti, sudhantam iva suvannam, tañ ca ubhayam pi subhāvitattā yevā ti Yath' aha —*nā 'ham, bhikkhave, aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi, yam evam bhāvitam bahulīkatam mudu ca hoti kammaniyañ ca yathayidam, bhikkhave, cittan* ti[2] Etesu parisuddhabhavadisu ṭhitattā *thite* Thitattā yeva *āneñjappatte* acale niriñjane ti vuttam hoti Mudukammaññabhavena va attano vase ṭhitattā *thite*, saddhādihi pariggahitattā *āneñjappatte* Saddhāpariggahitam hi cittam assaddhiyena na iñjati, viriyapariggahitam kosajjena na iñjati, satipariggahitam pamadena na iñjati samadhipariggahitam uddhaccena na iñjati, paññapariggahitam avijjaya na iñjati, obhāsagatam kilesandhakārena na iñjati Imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahitam aneñjappattam hoti Evam aṭṭhangasamannāgatam cittam abhinihārakkhamam hoti abhiññāsacchikaranīyanam dhammānam abhiññāsacchikiriyaya

Aparo nayo —catutthajjhānasamadhinā *samāhite*, nivaranadūribhavena *parisuddhe*, vitakkādi samatikkamena *pariyodāte*, jhānappatilabhapaccayanam pāpakānam icchāva caranam abhavena *anangane*, abhijjhadinam cittassa upakkilesānam vigamena *vigatūpakkilese* Ubhayam pi c etam Ananganasutta Vatthasuttānusārena[3] veditabbam Vasippattiyā *mudubhūte*, iddhipādabhāvūpagamena *kammaniye*, bhāvanāparipūriya panitabhavūpagamena *thite, ānenjappatte* Yathā āneñjappattam hoti, evam ṭhite ti attho. Evam pi aṭṭhangasamannāgatam cittam abhinihārakkha

[1] Bhm *mudū ti*

[2] *A* i, 9, § 7 *with these variants in* P T S *ed* —*aham, bhikkhave, na aññam eka*° *yathayidam cittam*

[3] *M* i, *Suttas* 5 *and* 7, *the latter is also called* Vatthūpama-Sutta

mam hoti abhiññāsacchikaraniyānam dhammānam abhiññā sacchikariyāya pādakam padaṭṭhānabhūtan ti

Iddhividhāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmetī ti ettha ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi, nipphattiaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena cā ti vuttam hoti Yam hi nippajjati paṭilabbhati ca, tam ijjhatī ti vuccati Yath' āha —*kāmam kāmayamānassa, tassa c' etam samijjhatī* ti[1] Tathā nekkhammam ijjhatī ti iddhi, paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyam Arahattamaggo icchati ti iddhi, paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyan ti

Aparo nayo —ijjhanaṭṭhe iddhi, upāyasampadāy etam adhivacanam, upāyasampadā hi ijjhati, adhippetaphalapasavanato Yath' aha —*ayam kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyāna dhammo Sace panidahissati anāgatam addhānam rājā assa cakkavattī ti ijjhissati hi sīlavato cetopanidhivisuddhattā* ti[2]

Aparo nayo —etāya sattā ijjhanti ti iddhi Ijjhanti ti iddhā vuddhā ukkamsagatā honti ti vuttam hoti

Sa dasa vidhā, yath' āha —*iddhiyo ti dasa iddhiyo* Puna ca param āha —*Katamā dasa iddhiyo?* (1) *Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi*, (2) *vikubbanā iddhi*, (3) *manomayā iddhi*, (4) *ñānavipphārā iddhi*, (5) *samādhivipphārā iddhi*, (6) *ariyā iddhi*, (7) *kammavipākajā iddhi*, (8) *puññavato iddhi*, (9) *vijjāmayā iddhi*, (10) *tattha tattha samāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhī* ti[3]

Tattha (1) pakatiyā eko bahukam āvajjati, satam vā sahassam va satasahassam vā avajjitvā ñānena adhiṭṭhati bahuko homi ti Evam vibhajitvā dassitā iddhi adhiṭṭha navasena nipphannattā *adhiṭṭhānā iddhi* nāma

(2) So pakativannam vijahitva kumarakavannam va dasseti nagavannam va pe . vividham pi senāvyūham dasseti ti evam agata iddhi pakativannavijahanavikāravasena pavattatta *vikubbanā iddhi* nāma

---

[1] *Sn ver* 766

[2] *S* iv, 303, *with these variants in P T S ed* —anāgatam (*inadvertently*) *omitted*, *for* assa, assam, hi *omitted* Sh *after* cakkavattī ti *adds* tassa kho ayam

[3] *Pts* ii, 205 *In* Asl 91 samadhivipphārā iddhi *is omitted*, *and* bhavanāmayā iddhi *is substituted as ninth*

(3) *Idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññam kāyam abhinimmināti rūpim manomayan ti*[1] iminā nayena āgatā iddhi sarīrabbhantare aññass' eva manomayassa sarīrassa nipphattivasena pavattattā *manomayā iddhi* nāma

(4) Ñānuppattito[2] pana pubbe vā pacchā vā tam khane vā ñānānubhāvanibbatto viseso *ñānavipphārā iddhi* nāma Vuttam h' etam —*aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatī ti ñānavipphārā iddhi* . pe . . arahatta maggena sabbakilesānam *pahānattho ijjhatī ti ñānavipphārā iddhi* *Āyasmato Bakkulassa*[3] *ñānavipphārā iddhi* *Āyasmato Sankiccassa ñānavipphārā iddhi* *Āyasmato Bhūtapālassa ñānavipphārā iddhī* ti [4]

Tattha āyasmā Bakkulo daharo va mangaladivase nadiyā nahāpiyamāno dhātiyā pamādena sote patito Tam enam maccho gilitvā Bārānasititthham agamāsi Tatra tam macchabandho gahetvā setthibhariyāya vikkini Sa macche sineham uppādetvā aham eva nam paccissāmī ti phālenti macchakucchiyam suvannabimbam viya dārakam disvā putto me laddho ti somanassajātā ahosi Iti macchakucchiyam arogabhāvo āyasmato Bakkulassa pacchimabhavikassa tena attabhāvena, patilabhitabba arahattamaggañānānubhāvena nibbattatta ñānavipphara iddhi nāma Vatthu pana vitthārena kathetabbam

Sankiccattherassa[5] pana gabbhagatass' eva mātā kālam akāsi Tassā citakam āropetvā sūlehi vijjhitvā jhapiyamānāya dārako sūlakotiyā akkhikūte pahāram labhitvā saddam akasi Tato darako jīvatī ti otāretvā kucchim phāletvā darakam ayyikāya adamsu So tāya patijaggito vuddhim anvāya pabbajitvā saha patisambhidahi arahattam pāpuni Iti vuttanayen' eva dārucitakāya arogabhāvo āyasmato Sankiccassa *ñānavipphārā iddhi* nāma

Bhūtapāladārakassa pana pitā Rajagahe daliddamanusso

---

[1] *D* i, 77.　　[2] S[b] Ñānappavattito

[3] B[h] Bakk°, B[m] Bak°.

[4] *Pts* ii, 211 *The words not in italics are not in the P T S edition of the text.* Cf *Pss of the Brethren*, p 159 f

[5] Cf *ibid*, p 266 f, *Dhp A* ii, 240

So dārūnam atthāya sakatena atavim gantvā dārubharam katvā *sāyam nagaradvārasamīpam patto* *Ath' assa gonā* yugam ossajjitvā nagaram pavisimsu So sakatamūle put takam nisīdāpetvā gonānam anupadam gacchanto nagaram eva pavisi Tassa anikkhantass eva dvaram pihitam Dārakassa vālayakkhānucarite pi bahi nagare tiyamarattim arogabhāvo vuttanayen eva *ñānavipphārā iddhi* nama Vatthu pana vitthāretabbam

(5) Samādhito pubbe vā pacchā vā tam khane va sama thānubhāvena nibbatto viseso *samādhivipphārā iddhi* Vut tam h' etam *pathamajjhānena nīvarananam pahānattho ijjhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi* pe *nevasañña-nā saññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaya pahānattho ijjhatī ti samādhivipphārā iddhi* *Āyasmato Sāriputtassa sam ādhivipphara iddhi* *Āyasmato Sañjīvassa*, *āyasmato Khā nukondaññassa*, *Uttarāya upāsikāya*, *Sāmavatiyā upāsikāya samādhivipphārā iddhī* ti [1]

Tattha yada āyasmato Sariputtassa Maha Moggallanat therena saddhim Kapotakandarayam viharato *junhaya rat tiyā navoropitehi kesehi ajjhokāse*[2] nisinnassa eko dutthayak kho sahāyakena yakkhena vāriyamāno pi *sīse pahāram adāsi*, vassa meghassa viya gajjito[3] saddo ahosi, tada thero tassa paharanasamaye samapattim appesi Ath assa tena pahā rena na koci ābādho ahosi Ayam tass' āyasmato *samādhivip phārā iddhi* Vatthu pana Udāne āgatam eva [4]

Sañjivattheram pana nirodham samāpannam kalankato ti sallakkhetva gopālakādayo tinakatthagomayāni samkad dhitva aggim adamsu Therassa civare amsumattam pi naj jhayittha Ayam assa anupubbasamapatti vasena pavatta-samathanubhāvanibbattattā *samādhivipphara iddhi* Vatthu pana sutte agatam eva [5]

Khānukondaññatthero[6] pana pakatiyā va samāpattiba hulo So aññatarasmim araññe rattim samāpattim appet

[1] *Pts.* ii, 212 f.
[2] *So all editions* *P.T S ed* *Udāna* —abbhokase
[3] S[b] gajjayato.
[4] *Ud* iv, 4
[5] *M* i, 333
[6] Cf. *Dhp A.* ii, 254 f.

vā nisīdi. Pañcasatā corā bhaṇḍikam thenetvā gacchantā idāni amhākam anupatham āgacchantā n' atthī ti vissamitu kāmā bhaṇḍikam oropayamānā khāṇuko ayan ti maññamānā therass' eva upari sabbabhaṇḍakāni ṭhapesum. Tesam vissamitvā gacchantānam paṭhamam ṭhapitabhaṇḍikassa gahaṇakāle kālaparicchedavasena thero vuṭṭhāsi. Te therassa calanākāram disvā bhītā viraviṁsu.[1] *Thero mā bhāyittha, upāsakā!* Bhikkhu ahan ti āha. Te āgantvā vanditvā theragatena pasādena pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇiṁsu. *Ayam ettha pañcahi bhaṇḍakasatehi* ajjhotthaṭassa therassa abādhābhāvo *samādhivipphārā iddhi.*

Uttarā upāsikā Puṇṇakaseṭṭhissa dhītā. Tassā Sirimā nāma gaṇikā issāpakatā tattatelakaṭāham sīse āsiñci. *Uttarā tam khaṇam yeva mettam samāpajji. Telam* pokkharapattato udabindu[2] viya vivaṭṭamānam agamāsi. Ayam assa *samādhivipphārā* iddhi. Vatthu pana vitthāretabbam.

Sāmāvatī nāma Udenassa rañño aggamahesī. Māgaṇḍiya brāhmaṇo attano dhītāya aggamahesiṭṭhānam patthayamāno tassā viṇāya āsīvisam pakkhipāpetvā rājānam āha —mahārāja, Sāmāvatī tam māretukāmā viṇāya āsīvisam gahetvā pariharatī ti. Rājā tam disvā kupito Sāmāvatim vadhissāmī ti dhanum āropetvā visapītam khurappam sannayhi. Sāmāvatī saparivārā rājānam mettāya phari. Rājā[3] saram neva *khipitum na oropetum sakkonto vedhamāno aṭṭhāsi.* Tato nam devī āha *kim, mahārāja, kilamasī ti?* Āma, kilamāmī ti. Tena hi dhanum oropehī ti. Saro rañño pādamūle yeva pati. Tato nam devī āha mahārāja, na appaduṭṭhassa dussitabban ti ovadi. Iti rañño saram muñcitum avisahanabhāvo Sāmāvatiyā upāsikāya *samādhivipphārā iddhī* ti.

(6) Paṭikūlādisu appaṭikūlasaññīvihārādikā pana *ariyā iddhi* nāma. Yath' āha —*katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī*[4] *vihareyyan ti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati* . . . pe . . . *upekkhako tattha viharati*

---

[1] Bhm viraviṁsu [2] Bhm udakabindu

[3] Sb *adds* pi, Sh neva saram

[4] Bhm paṭikūlasaññī

sato sampajāno ti.[1] Ayam hi cetovasippattanam ariyānam yeva sambhavato *ariyā iddhī* ti vuccati Etāya hi samannāgato khīnāsavo *bhikkhu paṭikūle aniṭṭhe vatthusmim metta* pharanam vā dhātumanasikāram vā karonto appaṭikūlasaññī viharati Appatikūle iṭṭhe vatthusmim asubhapharanam vā aniccan ti manasikāram vā karonto paṭikūlasaññī viharati Tathā paṭikūlāpaṭikūlesu tad-eva mettāpharanam vā dhātu manasikāram va karonto appaṭikūlasaññī viharati Appa tikūlapaṭikūlesu ca tad-eva asubhapharanam va aniccan ti manasikāram vā karonto paṭikūlasaññī viharati Cakkhunā rūpam disva neva sumano hotī[2] ti ādinā nayena vuttam pana chaṭṭhangupekkham pavattayamāno patikule ca appaṭikūle ca tadubhayam abhinivajjitvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno Patisambhidāyam hi *katham patikūle appa patikūlasaññī viharati? Aniṭṭhasmim vatthusmim mettaya vā pharati dhatuto*[3] *vā upasamharatī* ti[4] adinā nayena ayam eva attho vibhatto Ayam ceto vasippattanam ariyānam yeva sambhavato *ariyā iddhī* ti vuccati

(7) Pakkhi-ādinam pana vehāsagamanadikā *kammavipa kajā iddhi* nama Yath āha —*katamā kammavipākajā id dhi? Sabbesam pakkhīnam, sabbesam devānam, ekaccānam manussānam, ekaccānañ ca vinipatikānam ayam kammavi pākajā iddhī* ti[5] Ettha hi sabbesam pakkhinam jhānam va vipassanam va vinā yeva ākasena gamanam Tatha sabbe sam devānam pathamakappikānañ ca ekaccanam manussā nam Tathā Piyankaramata[6] yakkhinī, Uttaramāta, Phus samitta, Dhammagutta ti Evam ādinam ekaccanam vini patikānam akāsena gamanam *kammavipākajā iddhī* ti

(8) Cakkavatti adinam vehasagamanādika pana *puñña vato*[4] *iddhi* nāma Yath āha —*katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā cakkavattī vehāsam gacchati saddhim caturanginiya senāya antamaso assabandha gobandha purise upādāya Joti kassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi Jatilakassa gahapatissa*

---

[1] *Pts* ii, 212
[2] *A* ii, 198
[3] Bhm dhatuyo
[4] *Pts* ii, 212
[5] *Ibid* ii, 213 P T S *ed omits* ca
[6] Bhm Piyankura° Cf *S* i, 209.

puññavato iddhi *Ghositassa*[1] *gahapatissa puññavato iddhi* *Meṇḍakassa*[2] *gahapatissa puññavato iddhi* *Pañcannam mahāpuññānam puññavato iddhī ti* Saṅkhepato pana paripākam gate puññasambhāre ijjhanakaviseso puññavato iddhi

Ettha ca Jotikassa gahapatissa pathavim bhinditvā maṇipāsādo uṭṭhahi, catusaṭṭhi ca kapparukkhā ti ayam assa *puññavato iddhi* Jaṭilakassa asītihattho suvaṇṇapabbato nibbatti Ghositassa sattasu ṭhānesu māraṇatthāya upakkame kate pi arogabhāvo puññavato iddhi Meṇḍakassa ekakarīsamatte padese sattaratanamayānam Meṇḍakānam pātubhāvo puññavato iddhi Pañca mahāpuññā nāma Meṇḍakaseṭṭhi, tassa bhariyā Candapadumasirī, putto Dhanañcayaseṭṭhi, suṇisā Sumanadevī, dāso Puṇṇo nāmā ti, tesu seṭṭhissa sīsam nahātassa akāsam ullokanakale aḍḍhatelasakoṭṭhasahassāni ākāsato rattasālīnam pūrenti Bhariyāya nālikodanamattam pi gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsike parivisamānāya bhattam na khīyati Puttassa sahassatthavikam gahetvā sakala Jambudīpavāsikānam pi dentassa kahāpaṇā na khīyanti Suṇisāya ekam vīhitumbam gahetvā sakala Jambudīpavāsikānam pi bhājayamānāya dhaññam na khīyati Dāsassa ekena naṅgalena kasato ito satta ito sattā ti cuddasa maggā honti Ayam nesam *puññavato iddhi*

(9) Vijjādharādīnam vehāsagamanādikā pana *vijjāmayā iddhi* Yath' āha —*katamā vijjāmayī iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjam parijapitvā*[3] *vehāsam gacchanti, ākāse antalikkhe hatthim pi dassenti,* . pe . . *vividham pi senābyūham dassentī* ti[4]

(10) Tena tena pana sammāpayogena tassa tassa kammassa ijjhanam tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccaya *ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi* Yath āha —*nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī ti tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayī ijjhanena iddhi* . . pe . . *arahattamaggena sabbakilesānam pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī ti tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhī* ti[5] Ettha ca paṭipattisaṅkhatass' eva sammāpayogassa

---

[1] Bhm Ghosakassa *Dhp A* i, 208 *Pts loc cit*

[2] Vin i, 242 f , *Dhp A* 384 f

[3] Bhm °jappetvā.

[4] *Pts* ii, 213

[5] *Ibid*

dipanavasena purimapalisadisa va pal agata Atthakatha yam pana sakatavyuhadikaranavasena yam kinci sippakam mam yam kinci vejjakamman tinnam Vedanam uggahanan tinnam Pitakanam uggahanam antamaso kasanavapanadini upadaya tam tam kammam katva nibbattiviseso tattha tattha sammapayogapaccaya ijjhanatthena iddhi ti agata Iti imasu dasasu iddhisu iddhividhaya ti imasm m pade adhit thana iddhi veva agata Imasmim pan atthe vikubbana manomaya iddhiyo pi icchitabba eva

Iddhividhaya ti iddhikotthasaya iddhivikappaya va *Cit tam abhiniharati abhininnameti* ti so bhikkhu vuttappaka ravasena tasmim citte abhinnapadake jate iddhividhadhiga matthaya parikammacittam abhinil arati kasinarammanato apanetva iddhividhabhimukham peseti *Abhininnamet eti* ti adhigantabba iddhiponam iddhipabbl aram karoti *So* ti so evam katacittabhiniharo bhikkhu *Anekavihitan* ti ane kavidham nanappakarakam *Iddhividhan* ti iddhikottha sam *Paccanubhoti* ti paccanubhavati phusati sacchikaroti papunati ti attho

Idani ssa anekavihitabhavam dassento *eko pi hutva* ti adim aha Tattha *eko pi hutva* ti iddhikaranato pubb eva pakatiya eko pi hutva *Bahudha hoti* ti bahunam santike cankamitukamo va sajjhayam va kattukamo panham va pucchitukamo hutva satam pi sahassam p hoti Katham pana yam etam hoti ? *Iddhiya catasso bl umiyo cattaro pada attha padani solasa ca mulani*[1] sampadetva nanena adhittha hanto Tattha catasso bhumiyo ti cattari jhanani veditab bani Vuttam h etam Dhammasenapatina —*iddhi ja ka tama catasso bhi miyo ? Vivekajabl un i pathan ai i jhanam pitisukhabhumi dutiyam jl anam upekhasukhabhun i tatiyam jhanam adukkhan asukhabhumi catuttham jhanam Iddhi ja ima catasso bhumiyo iddhilabhaya iddhipatil ibhaya iddl ivi kubbanataya iddhivisavitaja iddhivasitaja iddhivesarajja ja samvattanti* ti [2] Ettha ca purimani tini jhanani yasma piti pharanena ca sukhapharanena ca sukhasannan ca lahusannan ca okkamitva lahu mudu kamm ani akavo hutva id lhim pa

[1] *Pts* ii 205 [2] *Ibid*

punāti, tasmā iminā pariyayena iddhilābhāya samvattanato *sambhārabhūmiyo* ti veditabbāni Catutthajjhānam pana iddhilabhāya pakatibhūmi yeva

Cattāro pādā ti cattāro iddhipadā veditabba Vuttam h etam *iddhiyā katame cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chanda samādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti viriya citta vīmamsāsamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya* pe . *iddhivesārajjāya samvattantī* ti [1]

Ettha ca chandahetuko chandadhiko va samādhi *chandasamādhi*, kattukamyatāchandam adhipatim karitvā patilad dhasamadhiss etam adhivacanam Padhānabhūta sankhara *padhānasankharā*, catukiccasadhakassa sammappadhāna viriyass etam adhivacanam *Samannāgatan* ti chandasama dhina ca padhanasankharehi ca upetam *Iddhipādan* ti nip phattipariyāyena vā ijjhanatthena ijjhanti etāya satta id dha vuddha ukkamsagatā honti ti imina va pariyayena id dhī ti sankham gatānam abhiññacittasampayuttanam chan dasamādhipadhanasankharanam adhitthanatthena padabhū tam sesacittacetasikarasin ti attho Vuttam h etam —*iddhipādo ti tathabhūtassa vedanakkhandho* pe *viññānakkhandho* ti [2] Athavā pajjate anenā ti pado, papuniya ti ti attho Iddhiya pādo iddhipado, chandadinam etam adhivacanam Yath āha —*chandan ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam ayam vuccati chandasamādhi So anuppannānam pāpakānam* pe *padahati ime vuccanti padhanasankhāra Iti ayañ ca chando ayañ ca chandasamadhi ime ca padhānasankhārā ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, chandasamādhi padhānasankhāra samannāgato iddhipado* ti [3] Evam ses iddhipadesu pi attho veditabbo

Attha padanī ti chandadini attha veditabbāni Vuttam h etam —*iddhiyā katamani atthapadāni? Chandan ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissaya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam chando na samādhi samadhi na chando Añño*

---

[1] *Pts* ii, 205 Cf *D* ii, 213, *M* i, 103, *S* v, 284
[2] *Vibh* 217, *etc* [3] *S* v, 268 Cf *Vibh* 216

dipanavasena purimapalisadisa va pali agata Atthakatha yam pana sakatavyuhadikaranavasena yam kiñci sippakam mam, yam kiñci vejjakammam tinnam Vedanam uggahanam, tinnam Pitakanam uggahanam antamaso kasanavapanadini upadaya tam tam kammam katva nibbattavisesо tattha tattha sammapayogapaccaya ijjhanatthena iddhi ti agata Iti imasu dasasu iddhisu iddhividhaya ti imasmim pade adhit thana iddhi yeva agata Imasmim pana atthe vikubbana manomaya iddhiyo pi icchitabba eva

Iddhividhāyā ti iddhikotthasaya iddhivikappaya va *Cit tam abhiniharati abhininnameti* ti so bhikkhu vuttappaka ravasena tasmim citte abhiññapadake jate iddhividhadhiga matthaya parikammacittam abhiniharati kasinarammanato apanetva iddhividhabhimukham peseti *Abhininnameti* ti adhigantabba iddhiponam iddhipabbharam karoti *So* ti so evam katacittabhiniharo bhikkhu *Anekavihitan* ti ane kavidham nanappakarakam *Iddhividhan* ti iddhikottha sam *Paccanubhoti* ti paccanubhavati phusati sacchikaroti papunati ti attho

Idani ssa anekavihitabhavam dassento *eko pi hutva* ti adim aha Tattha *eko pi hutvā* ti iddhikaranato pubb eva pakatiya eko pi hutva *Bahudhā hoti* ti bahunam santike cankamitukamo va sajjhayam va kattukamo pañham va pucchitukamo hutva satam pi sahassam pi hoti Katham pana yam etam hoti? *Iddhiya catasso bhūmiyo, cattaro pādā, attha padani, solasa ca mūlani*[1] sampadetva ñanena adhittha hanto Tattha catasso bhumiyo ti cattari jhanani veditab bani Vuttam h etam Dhammasenapatina —*iddhiyā ka tamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajabhumi pathamam jhānam, pitisukhabhūmi dutiyam jhānam, upekhasukhabhumi tatiyam jhanam, adukkhamasukhabhumi catuttham jhanam Iddhiya ima catasso bhūmiyo iddhilabhaya iddhipatilabhaya iddhivi kubbanataya iddhivisavitaya iddhivasitāya iddhivesarajjaya samvattantī* ti [2] Ettha ca purimani tini jhanani yasma piti pharanena ca sukhapharanena ca sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamitva lahu mudu kammannakayo hutva iddhim pa

[1] *Pts* ii, 205

[2] *Ibid*

punāti, tasmā iminā pariyāyena iddhilābhāya samvattanato *sambhārabhūmiyo* ti veditabbāni Catutthajjhānam pana iddhilābhāya pakatibhūmi yeva

Cattāro pāda ti cattāro iddhipadā veditabbā Vuttam h' etam *iddhiyā katame cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chanda samādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti viriya citta vīmamsāsamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pāda iddhilābhāya* pe *iddhivesārajjāya samvattantī* ti [1]

Ettha ca chandahetuko chandādhiko va samādhi *chandasamādhi*, kattukamyatachandam adhipatim karitvā patiladdhasamādhiss' etam adhivacanam Padhānabhūtā sankhārā *padhānasankhārā*, catukiccasādhakassa sammappadhānaviriyass' etam adhivacanam *Samannāgatan* ti chandasamādhinā ca padhānasankhārehi ca upetam *Iddhipādan* ti nipphattipariyāyena vā ijjhanatthena ijjhanti etāya sattā id dhā vuddhā ukkamsagatā hontī ti iminā vā pariyāyena iddhī ti sankham gatānam abhiññācittasampayuttānam chandasamādhipadhānasankhārānam adhitthānatthena pādabhūtam sesacittacetasikarāsin ti attho Vuttam h' etam —*iddhipādo ti tathābhūtassa vedanākkhandho* pe *viññānakkhandho* ti [2] Athavā pajjate anena ti pādo, pāpuniyā ti ti attho Iddhiyā pādo iddhipādo, chandādīnam etam adhivacanam Yath' āha —*chandan ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass' ekaggatam ayam vuccati chandasamādhi So anuppannānam pāpakānam* pe *padahati ime vuccanti padhānasankhārā Iti ayan ca chando ayan ca chandasamādhi ime ca padhānasankhārā ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, chandasamādhipadhānasankhārasamannāgato iddhipādo* ti [3] Evam sesiddhipādesu pi attho veditabbo

Attha padānī ti chandādīni attha veditabbāni Vuttam h' etam —*iddhiyā katamāni atthapadāni? Chandan ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittass' ekaggatam chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando Anno*

[1] *Pts* ii, 205 Cf *D* ii, 213, *M* i, 103 *S* v, 284
[2] *Vibh* 217, etc [3] *S* v, 268 Cf *Vibh* 216

chando añño samādhi Viriyañ ce bhikkhu . . . Cittañ ce bhikkhu . Vīmamsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati sa mādhim, labhati cittass ekaggatam, vīmamsā na samādhi, sa mādhi na vīmamsā Aññā vīmamsā añño samādhi Iddhiyā imāni atthapadāni iddhilābhāya pe iddhivesārajjāya samvattantī ti[1] Ettha hi iddhim uppādetukamatā chando samadhinā ekato niyutto va iddhilābhāya samvattati Tathā viriyādayo, tasmā imāni aṭṭhapadāni vuttānī ti vedi tabbani

Solasa mūlānī ti solasahi akārehi aneñjatā cittassa veditab ba Vuttam' h' etam *iddhiyā kati mūlāni? solasamūlāni anonatam cittam kosajje na iñjatī ti āneñjam, anunnatam cittam uddhacce na iñjatī ti āneñjam, anabhinatam cittam rāge na iñjatī ti āneñjam, anupanatam*[2] *cittam vyāpāde na iñjatī ti āneñjam, anissitam cittam diṭṭhiyā na iñjatī ti āneñjam, appaṭibaddham*[3] *cittam chandarāge na iñjatī ti āneñjam, vippamuttam cittam kāmarāge na iñjatī ti āneñjam, visamyuttam cittam kilese na iñjatī ti āneñjam, vimariyādikatam*[4] *cittam kilesamariyāde na iñjatī ti āneñjam, ekattagatam cittam nānatta kilese na iñjatī ti āneñjam, saddhāya pariggahitam cittam assaddhiye na iñjatī ti āneñjam, viriyena pariggahitam cittam kosajje na iñjatī ti āneñjam, satiyā pariggahitam cittam pamāde na iñjatī ti āneñjam, samādhinā pariggahitam cittam uddhacce na iñjatī ti āneñjam, paññāya pariggahitam cittam avijjāya na iñjatī ti āneñjam, obhāsagatam cittam avijjandhakāre na iñjatī ti āneñjam, iddhiyā imāni solasamūlāni iddhilābhāya . pe iddhivesārajjāya samvattantī ti*[5]

Kāmañ c' esa attho *evam samāhite citte* ti adinā pi siddho yeva, paṭhamajjhānadinam pana iddhiyā bhūmipada pada-mūlabhāvadassanattham puna vutto Purimo ca Suttesu āgatanayo, ayam Paṭisambhidāyam Iti ubhayattha asammohattham pi puna vutto

Ñānena adhiṭṭhahanto ti[6] evam ete iddhiyā bhūmipāda-

[1] *Pts* ii, 205 f
[2] Bhm °natam *in all compounds*
[3] Bhm °bandham
[4] P T S *ed* vipariyādikatam
[5] *Pts* ii, 206
[6] Cf *Pts* ii, 207 f

Padumam yathā kokanadam sugandham,
Pāto siyā phullam avītagandham,
Aṅgīrasam passa virocamānam,
Tapantam ādiccam iv' antalikkhe ti

imam gātham adāsi So tam catūhi māsehi paguṇam kātum nāsakkhi Atha nam thero abhabbo tvam sāsane ti vihārato nīhari Tasmiñ ca kāle thero bhattuddesako hoti Jīvako theram upasankamitvā sve bhante Bhagavatā saddhim pañca bhikkhu satani gahetvā amhākam gehe bhikkham ganhāthā ti āha Thero pi ṭhapetvā Cūla Panthakam, sesānam adhivāsemī ti adhivāsesi Cūla Panthako dvāra koṭṭhake ṭhatvā rodati. Bhagavā dibbacakkhunā disvā upasankamitvā kasmā rodasī ti? āha So tam pavattim ācikkhi Bhagavā na sajjhāyam kātum asakkonto mama sāsane abhabbo nāma hoti Mā soci, bhikkhū ti tam bāhāyam gahetvā vihāram pavisitvā iddhiyā pilotikakhaṇḍam abhinimminitvā adāsi handa, bhikkhu, imam parimajjanto rajo haranam rajoharanan ti punappunam sajjhāyam karotī ti Tassa tathā karoto tam kālavannam ahosi So parisuddham vattham n' atth' ettha doso, attabhāvassa pana jam doso ti saññam paṭilabhitvā pañcasu khandhesu ñānam otaretvā vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā anulomato gotrabhū samipam pāpesi Ath assa Bhagavā obhāsagāthā abhāsi —

'Rāgo rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,
Rāgass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
Etam rajam vippajahitvā pandita [1]
Viharanti te vigatarajassa[2] sāsane

'Doso rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,
Dosass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
Etam rajam vippajahitvā paṇḍita,
Viharanti te vitarajassa sāsane ti

'Moho rajo na ca pana renu vuccati,
Mohass etam adhivacanam rajo ti,
Etam rajam vippajahitvā pandita,
Viharanti te vitarajassa sasane ti [3]

---

[1] *Jāt A has* bhikkhavo *for* paṇḍita
[2] B[hm] vitarajassa
[3] Cf *Divyā* 491

Tassa gathapariyosane ca+upatisambhida chalabhiñña parivara navalokuttaradhamma hatthagata va ahesum Sattha dutiyadivase Jivakassa geham agamasi saddhim bhikkhusanghena Atha dakkhinodakavasane yaguya diyya manaya pattam pidahi Jivako kim bhante ti[2] pucchi Vihare eko bhikkhu atthi ti So purisam peseti gaccha! ayyam gahetva sigham ehi ti Viharato nikkhante pana Bhagavati —

Sahassakkhattum attanam nimminitvāna Panthako nisidi Ambavane ramme yava kālappavedanā ti[1]

Atha so puriso gantva kasavehi ekapajjotam aramam disva agantva bhikkhuhi bharito bhante aramo na ham janami katamo so ayyo ti aha Tato nam Bhagava aha —*gaccha!* yam pathamam passasi, tam civarakanne gahetva Sattha tam amanteti ti vatva anehi ti So tam gantva therass eva civarakanne aggahesi Tavad eva sabbe nimmita antaradha yimsu Thero —gaccha tvan ti tam uyyojetva mukha dhovanadi sarirakiccam nitthapetva pathamataram gantva pattasane nisidi Idam sandhaya vuttam *yatha ayasma Culapanthako* ti

Tatra ye te bahu nimmita te aniyametva nimmitatta id *dhimata sadisa va honti Thananisajjadisu va bhasitatunhi* bhavadisu va yam yam iddhima karoti tam tad eva karonti Sace pana nanavanne katukamo[2] hoti, keci pathamavaye keci majjhimavaye keci pacchimavaye tatha dighakese, upaddha munde munde missakese upaddharattacivare, panduka civare padabhanadhammakatha sarabhaññapañhapucchana pañhavissajjana rajanapacana civarasibbanadhovanadini ka ronte apare pi va nanappakarake katukamo hoti, tena pada kajjhanato vutthaya ettaka bhikkhu pathamavaya hontu ti adina nayena parikammam katva puna samapajjitva vuttha ya adhitthatabbam adhitthanacittena saddhim icchiticchi tappakara yeva honti ti esa nayo *bahudha pi hutva eko hoti* ti adisu

Ayam pana viseso —imina bhikkhuna evam bahubhavam nimminitva puna eko va hutva cankamissami, sajjhayami

[1] *Thag* ver 563

[2] Bhm kattu°

karissāmi, pañham pucchissāmī ti cintetvā vā ayam vihāro appabhikkhuko Sace keci āgamissanti kuto ime ettakā ekasadisā bhikkhū addhā therassa esa ānubhāvo ti mam jānis santi ti appicchatāya vā antarā va *eko homī ti icchantena* pādakajjhānam *samāpajjitvā vutthāya eko homī ti* parikam mam katvā *puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya eko homi ti* adhiṭ thātabbam, adhitthānacittena saddhim yeva eko hoti Evam akaronto pana yathā paricchinnakālavasena sayam eva eko hoti

Āvibhāvam tirobhāvan ti ettha āvibhāvam karoti tirobha vam karotī ti ayam attho Imam eva hi sandhāya Patisam bhidāyam vuttam[1] —*āvibhāvan ti kenaci anāvatam hoti ap paticchannam vivatam pākatam Tirobhāvan ti kenaci āva tam hoti paticchannam pihitam paṭikujjitan* ti Tatrā yam iddhimā āvibhāvam kātukamo andhakāram va ālokam karoti, paticchannam va vivatam anāpātham va apatham karoti Katham? Ayam hi yathā paticchanno pi dure thito pi vā dissati, evam attanam vā param va kātukāmo padakajjhā nato vutthaya *idam andhakaraṭṭhānam ālokajatam hotū ti va idam paticchannam vivatam hotu ti vā idam anāpatham* āpātham hotū ti vā āvajjitva parikammam katva vuttanayen eva adhitthati, saha adhitthana yathadhitthitam eva hoti Pare dūre thitā pi passanti, sayam pi passitukāmo passati

Etam pana patihariyam kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā Bhagavā hi, Cūla Subhaddaya nimantito Vissakammuna[2] nimmitehi pañcahi kutagarasatehi Savatthito sattayojanab bhantaram Saketam gacchanto yathā Saketanagaravasino Savatthivāsike Sāvatthivāsino ca Saketavasike passanti, evam adhitthāsi Nagaramajjhe ca otaritvā pathavim dvidha bhinditva yāva *Avicim*, ākāsañ ca dvidhā viyuhitva yava Brahmalokam dassesi Devorohanena pi ca ayam attho vibhavetabbo

Bhagavā kira yamakapatihariyam katva caturasiti pāna sahassani bandhanā pamocetvā atitā Buddhā yamakapaṭi hariyāvasane kuhim gata ti avajjitvā Tavatimsasabhavanam gatā ti addasa

---

[1] *Pts* ii, 207 [2] Bhm Visuk°

Ath' ekena pādena pathavitalam akkamitvā dutiyam Yugandharapabbate patiṭṭhāpetva, puna purimapādam uddharitvā Sinerumatthakam akkamitvā tattha Pandukambalasilātale vassam upagantva sannipatitānam dasa sahassa cakkavāladevatānam ādito patthāya abhidhammakatham ārabhi[1] Bhikkhācāravelāya nimmitabuddham māpesi, so dhammam deseti Bhagavā nāgalatā dantakattham khāditvā Anotattadahe mukham dhovitvā Uttarakurūsu pinda pātam gahetva Anotattadahatīre paribhuñjati Sariputtatthero tattha gantvā *Bhagavantam vandati Bhagavā aj* ja ettakam dhammam desesin ti therassa nayam deti Evam tayo māse abbocchinnam abhidhammakatham kathesi Tam sutva asīti koṭi devatānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi Yamakapātihāriye sannipatitā pi dvādasayojanā parisā Bhagavantam passitvā va gamissāmā ti khandhāvāram bandhitva atthāsi Tam Cūla Anāthapindikaseṭṭhi yeva sabbapaccaye hi upaṭṭhāsi Manussā kuhim Bhagavā[2] ti jānanatthaya Anuruddhattheram yācimsu Thero ālokam vaḍḍhetvā addasa dibbena cakkhunā tattha vassūpagatam Bhagavantam disvā āroceti Te Bhagavato vandanatthāya Maha Moggallānattheram vācimsu Thero parisamajjhe yeva mahāpatha viyam nimmujjitvā Sinerupabbatam nibbijjhitvā Tathagatapādamūle Bhagavato pāde vandamano va ummujjitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca —Jambudipavasino, bhante, Bhagavato pāde vanditvā passitvā va gamissāmī ti vadantī ti Bhagavā āha kuhim pana te, Moggallāna, etarahi jeṭṭhabhata Dhammasenāpatī ti? Sankassanagare, bhante ti Moggallāna, mam daṭṭhukāmā sve Sankassanagaram āgacchantu Aham sve mahāpavāranapunnamāsi[2] uposathadivase Sankassana gare otarissāmī ti Sādhu, bhante ti thero Dasabalam vanditvā āgatamaggen' eva orūyha manussānam santikam sampā puni Gamanāgamanakāle ca yathā nam manussā passanti, evam adhiṭṭhāsi Idam tāv' ettha Mahāmoggallānatthero āvibhāvapāṭihāriyam akāsi So evam agato tam pavattim arocetvā dūran ti saññam akatvā katapātarāsā va nikkhamathā ti āha Bhagavā Sakkassa devarañño ārocesi — mahāraja, sve manussalokam gacchāmī ti Devarajā Vis-

---

[1] *Asl* 1 f

[2] Bhm °māsi

sakammam ānāpesi tāta, sve Bhagavā manussalokam gantukāmo, tisso sopānapantiyo māpehi, ekam kanakamayam, ekam rajatamayam, ekam manimayan ti So tathā akāsi Bhagavā dutiyadivase Sinerumuddhani thatvā puratthima lokadhatum olokesi Anekani cakkavālasahassāni vivaţāni hutvā ekan ganam viya pakāsimsu Yathā ca puratthimena, evam pacchimena pi uttarena pi dakkhinena pi sabbam viva tam addasa hetthā pi yava Avici, upari yava Akanitthabha vanam, tāva addasa Tam divasam kira lokavivaranam nāma ahosi Manussā pi deve passanti, deva pi manusse Tattha neva manussā uddham ullokenti,na devā adho olokenti, sabbesammukha va aññamaññam passanti Bhagavā majjhe manimayena sopanena otarati Cha kāmāvacaradeva vamapasse kanakamayena, Suddhāvasā ca Mahabrahmā ca dakkhinapasse rajatamayena Devarajā pattacivaram aggahesi, Mahābrahmā tiyojanikam setacchattam, Suyamo valabijanim, Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto tigavutamattam beluvapanduvinam gahetvā Tathāgatassa pūjam karonto otarati Tam divasam Bhagavantam disva Buddhabhāvaya piham anuppadetva thitasatto nāma n atthi Idam ettha Bhagava avibhāvapatihariyam akāsi Api ca Tambapannidipe Talangaravasī[1] Dhammadinnanatthero pi Tissa Mahavihare[2] *cetiyanganasmim nisiditva tiki, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apannakapatipadam patipanno hotī* ti Apannakasuttam[3] kathento hettha mukham vijanim[4] akasi yava Avicito ekanganam ahosi, tato upari-mukham akasi yāva Brahmalokā ekanganam ahosi Thero nirayabhayena tajjetvā saggasukhena ca palobhetvā dhammam desesi Keci sotapañña ahesum, keci sakadagāmī, anagamī, arahanto ti

Tirobhāvam katukamo pana ālokam va andhakaram karoti, appaticchannam va paticchannam, āpātham va anāpatham karoti Katham ? *Ayam hi yatha appaticchanno pi samipe* thito pi va na dissati, evam attānam vā param va katukamo padakajjhanato vutthava idam ālokatthanam andhakaram

[1] Bhm Valankara°   [2] *Mhi* 20, 25
[3] *A* i, 113 *All editions read* apannaka°, *not* apannakata°
[4] Bhm bijanim

hotū ti vā, idaṃ appaṭicchannaṃ paṭicchannaṃ hotū ti vā, *idaṃ āpātaṃ anāpātaṃ* hotū ti vā āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen' eva adhiṭṭhāti, saha adhiṭṭhānacittena yathādhiṭṭhitaṃ eva hoti Pare samīpe ṭhitā pi passanti, sayaṃ pi apassitukāmo na passati Etaṃ pana pāṭihāriyaṃ kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā Bhagavā hi Yasa kulaputtaṃ samīpe nisinnaṃ yeva yathā naṃ pitā na passati,[1] evaṃ akāsi Tathā visayojanasataṃ Mahā Kappinassa paccuggamanaṃ katvā taṃ anāgāmiphale, amaccasahassañ c' assa sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā tassa anumaggaṃ āgatā sahassitthiparivārā Anojā devī āgantvā samīpe nisinnā pi yathā saparisaṃ *rājānaṃ na passati, tathā katvā api, bhante, rājānaṃ* passathā ti vutte kiṃ pana vo rājānaṃ gavesituṃ varaṃ udāhu attānan ti? Attānaṃ, bhante ti vatvā nisinnāya tassā tathā dhammaṃ deseti Yathā sā saddhiṃ itthisahassena sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, amaccā anāgāmiphale, rājā arahatte ti Api ca Tambapannidīpaṃ āgatadivase yathā attanā saddhiṃ āgate avasese rājā na passati, *evaṃ* karontena Mahindattherenā pi idaṃ kataṃ eva

Api ca sabbaṃ pi pākatapāṭihāriyaṃ āvibhāvaṃ nāma, apākatapāṭihāriyaṃ tirobhāvaṃ nāma Tattha pākatapāṭihāriye iddhi pi paññāyati iddhimā pi, taṃ yamakapāṭihāriyena dīpetabbaṃ Tatra hi *idha Tathāgato yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karoti asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhimakāyato udakadhārā pavattatī* ti[2] Evaṃ ubhayaṃ paññāyittha Apākatapāṭihāriye iddhi yeva paññāyati, na iddhimā Taṃ Mahakasuttena[3] ca Brahmanimantanikasuttena[4] ca dīpetabbaṃ Tatra hi āyasmato ca Mahakassa Bhagavato ca iddhi yeva paññāyittha, na iddhimā Yath' aha *ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakaṃ etad avoca —sādhu me, bhante, ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetū* ti. *Tena hi tvaṃ, gahapati, ālinde uttarāsangaṃ paññāpetvā*

---

[1] *Vin* i, 16, *Thag A on Thag* cxvii Cf *Dhp A.* ii, 112 f. *with Pss of the Brethren*, 254 f

[2] *Pts* i, 125, *which reads* °pāṭihīraṃ

[3] *S* iv, 290.

[4] *M* i, 326

tinakalāpam okāsehī ti Evam bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa patissutvā ālinde uttarāsangam paññā petvā tinakalāpam okāsesi Atha kho ayasmā Mahako vi haram pavisitvā sūcighatikam[1] *datvā tathārūpam iddhābhi sankhāram abhisankhāsi, yathā talacchiggalena ca aggalanta rikāya ca acci nikkhamitvā tināni jhāpesi, uttarāsangam na jhāpesi* Yathā c' āha *atha khvāham, bhikkhave, tathārūpam iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhāsim, ettāvatā Brahma ca Brahma parisā ca Brahmaparisajjā ca saddañ ca me sossanti, na ca mam dakkhissantī ti antarahito imam gātham abhāsi* —

> *Bhave cā 'ham bhayam disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinam,*
> *bhavam nabhivadim kiñci nandiñ ca na upādiyan* ti [2]

Tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse[3] ti ettha tirokuddan ti parakuddam, kuddassa parabhāgan ti vuttam hoti Esa nayo itaresu *Kuddo* ti ca gehabhittiya etam adhivacanam *Pakaro* ti gehaviharagamādinam parikkhepapakaro *Pabbato* ti pamsu pabbato vā pasānapabbato va *Asajjamano* ti alaggamano *Seyyatha pi ākase* ti akase viya Evam gantukāmena pana akāsakasinam samapajjitva vutthaya kuddam va pakāram vā Sineru cakkavalesu pi aññataram pabbatam va avajjitva kataparikammena akaso hotu ti adhitthatabbo, akaso yeva hoti, adho otaritukamassa uddham vā arohitukamassa susiro hoti, vinivijjhitva gantukāmassa chiddo So tattha asajja mano gacchati Tipitaka Cūlabhayatthero pan etth' aha — Akasakasinasamāpajjanam, āvuso, kimatthiyam? Kim hat thi assadinam abhinimminitukāmo hatthi assādi kasinani samapajjati? nanu yattha katthaci kasine parikammam katvā attha samāpattivasībhāvo yeva pamānam, yam yam icchati, tam tad eva hoti ti? Bhikkhu ahamsu —Paliya, bhante, ākasakasinam yeva āgatam, tasma avassam etam vattabban ti Tatra yam pāli[4] —*pakatiyā ākāsakasina samāpattiyā lābhī hoti tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam*

---

[1] B^hm *omit*

[2] *M* i, 330, B^hm upadiyin ti

[3] Iddhividha *formula* *D* i, 78, *Pts* ii, 208, B^hm Tiro kuttam

[4] *Pts* ii, 208

āvajjati, āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti: ākāso hotū ti ākāso hoti, tirokuḍḍam[1] tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno[2] gacchati Yathā pakatiyā manussā[3] anidlhimanto kenaci anāvate aparikkhitte asajjamānā[4] gacchanti, evam eva so iddhimā ceto vasippatto tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse ti

Sace pan' assa bhikkhuno adhiṭṭhahitvā gacchantassa antarā pabbato vā rukkho vā uṭṭheti kim puna samāpajjitvā adhiṭṭhatabban ti? Doso n' atthi, puna samāpajjitvā adhiṭṭhānam hi upajjhāyassa santike nissayagahanasadisam[5] hoti Iminā ca pana bhikkhunā ākāso hotū ti adhiṭṭhitatta ākāso hoti yeva Purimādhiṭṭhānabalen eva c' assa antarā añño pabbato vā rukkho vā utumayo uṭṭhahissatī ti aṭṭhānam evetam Aññena iddhimatā nimmite pana paṭhamanimmanam balavam hoti, itarena tassa uddham vā adho vā gantabbam

Pathaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjan ti ettha ummujjan ti uṭṭhanam vuccati, nimmujjan ti samsidanam Ummujjañ ca nimmujjañ ca ummujjanimmujjam Evam kātukamena āpokasinam samāpajjitvā uṭṭhaya ettake ṭhane pathavi udakam hotū ti paricchinditva parikammam katva vuttanayen' eva adhiṭṭhatabbam, saha adhiṭṭhānena yathā paricchinne ṭhāne pathavi udakam eva hoti, so tattha ummujjanimmujjam karoti Tatra yam pali[6] —*pakatiyā āpokasinasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, pathavim āvajjati, āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti udakam hotū ti, udakam hoti So pathaviyā ummujjanimmujjam karoti Yathā manussā pakatiyā anidlhimanto udake ummujjanimmujjam karonti, evam eva so iddhimā ceto vasippatto, pathaviyā ummujjanimmujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake ti*

Na kevalañ ca ummujjanimmujjam eva, nahānapana mukhadhovana bhaṇḍakadhovanadisu yam yam icchati, tam tam karoti Na kevalañ ca udakam eva, sappitelamadhuphanitadisu pi yam yam icchati tam tam idañ c' idañ ca ettakam hotū ti avajjitvā, parikammam katva adhiṭṭhahantassa

[1] Bhm °kuṭṭam always
[2] PTS ed asajjamano
[3] Ibid, manussā pakatiya
[4] So also PTS ed
[5] Bhm °ggahaṇa°
[6] Pts ii, 208.

yathādiṭṭhitam eva hoti Uddharitva bhājanagatam karontassa sappisappim eva hoti, teladini teladini yeva, udakam udakam eva So tattha temitukamo va temeti, na temitu kāmo na temeti Tass' eva ca sā pathavī udakam hoti, sesa janassa pathavi yeva Tattha manussā pattikā pi gacchanti, yānādīhi pi gacchanti, kasikammādini pi karonti yeva Sace panā 'yam tesam pi udakam hotū ti icchati, hoti yeva Paric chinnakalam pana atikkamitvā yam pakatiyā ghaṭatalaka disu udakam, tam ṭhapetvā avasesam paricchinnatthanam pathavi yeva hoti

Udake pi abhijjamāne ti ettha yam udakam akkamitvā samsidati, tam bhijjamānan ti vuccati, viparitam abhijjama nam Evam gantukāmena pana pathavikasinam samapajjitva vuṭṭhaya ettake ṭhāne udakam pathavi hotū ti paricchin ditva parikammam katvā vuttanayen eva adhiṭṭhatabbam, saha adhiṭṭhānena yathā paricchinnatthane udakam pa thavi yeva hoti, so tattha gacchati Tatrā 'yam pali[1] — *pakatiyā pathavīkasinasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakam āvaj jati, āvajjitvā ñānena adhiṭṭhāti pathavī hotū ti, pathavī hoti So abhijjamāne udake gacchati Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya pathaviyā gacchanti, evam eva so iddhimā ceto vasippatto abhijjamāne udake gacchati seyyathā pi pathaviyan* ti[1]

Na kevalañ ca gacchati, yam yam iriyapatham icchati, tam tam karoti[2] Na kevalañ ca pathavim eva karoti, mani suvannapabbatarukkhadisu pi yam yam icchati, tam tam vuttanayen eva avajjitva adhitthati, yathadhiṭṭhitam eva hoti Tass eva ca tam udakam pathavi hoti, sesajanassa udakam eva, macchakacchapa ca udakakakadayo ca yatha ruci[3] vicaranti Sace pana yam aññesam pi manussanam tam pathavim katum icchati, karoti yeva Paricchinnakalatik kamena[4] pana udakam eva hoti

Pallankena kamatī ti pallankena gacchati

Pakkhī sakuno ti pakkhehi yuttasakuno Evam katuka mena pana pathavīkasinam samapajjitva vutthaya, sace nisin

[1] *Pts* ii, 208
[2] S^b kappeti
[3] S^b rucim
[4] S^b °kame

no gantum icchati, pallankappamānam thanam paricchinditvā parikammam katva vuttanayen eva adhitthātabbam, sace nipanno gantukāmo hoti mañcappamanam, sace padasā gantukamo hoti maggappamanan ti evam yathānurūpam thānam paricchinditvā vuttanayen eva pathavi hotū ti adhitthātabbam, saha adhitthanena pathavi yeva hoti

Tatra 'yam pali[1] —*Ākase pi pallankena kamati[2] seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno ti Pakatiyā pathavikasinasamāpattiya labhī hoti, ākasam āvajjati, āvajjitvā ñānena adhitthati pathavī hotū ti, pathavī hoti So ākase antalikkhe cankamati pi titthati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti Yatha manussa pakatiya aniddhimanto pathaviyam cankaman ti pi* pe *seyyam pi kappenti, evam eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto akase antalikkhe cankamati pi* pe *seyyam pi kappe ti* ti

Ākase gantukamena ca bhikkhuna dibbacakkhu labhina pi bhavitabbam Kasma? Antare utusamutthāna va pabbatarukkhadavo[3] honti, nagasupannadayo vā ussuyantā māpenti nesam[4] dassanattham Te pana disva kim kātabban ti? Padakajjhānam samapajjitva vutthaya akaso hotū ti parikammam katvā *adhitthātabbam* Thero pan' aha —Samapatti samāpajjanam, āvuso, kimatthiyam? Nanu samahitam ev assa cittam, tena yam yam thanam akāso hotu ti adhitthāti, ākāso yeva hoti ti Kiñcapi evam āha, atha kho tirokuddapātihariye vuttanayen eva patipajjitabbam Api ca okāse orohanattham pi iminā dibbacakkhu labhinā bhavitabbam Ayam hi sace anokase nahanatitthe va gamadvāre vā orohati, mahajanassa pakato hoti, tasmā dibbacakkhunā passitvā anokasam vajjetva[5] okase otarati ti

Ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhave pāninā parāmasati parimajjatī ti[6] ettha candimasuriyānam dvacattalisayojanasahassassaupari caranena mahiddhikata tisu dipesu ekakkhane alokakaranena mahānubhavata veditabbā

[1] *Pts* ii, 208 [2] P T S *ed* cankamati
[3] S[b] rukkhapabbat° [4] S[b] tesam [5] B[hm] vajjitvā
[6] *D* i 78

Evam upari carana ālokakaranehi vā mahiddhike ten' eva mahiddhikattena mahānubhāve, *parāmasatī* ti pariggaṇhati, ekadese vā chupati, *parimajjatī* ti samantato ādāsatalam viya parimajjati Ayam pan' assa iddhi abhiññā pādakajjhāna vasen' eva ijjhati, n atth' ettha kasiṇasamāpattiniyamo Vuttam h' etam Paṭisambhidāyam[1] —*Ime candimasuriye parimajjatī ti idha so iddhimā cetovasippatto[2] candima suriye āvajjati, āvajjetvā ñānena adhiṭṭhāti. hatthapāse hotū ti, hatthapāse hoti So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candima suriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati Yathā manus sā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagatam hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evam eva so iddhimā pe . parimajjatī* ti Svayam yadi icchati gantvā parāma situm, gantvā paramasati

Yadi pana idh' eva nisinnako vā nipannako va parāma situkamo hoti hatthapāse hotū ti adhitthati, adhiṭṭhanaba lena vantamuttatālaphalam viya agantvā hatthapase ṭhite vā paramasati, hattham vā vaḍḍhetvā, vaḍḍhentassa pana kim upādinnakam vaḍḍhati ? Anupādinnakan ti ? Upadin nakam nissaya anupādinnakam vaddhati Tattha Tipiṭaka Cūlanāgatthero aha —kim pan āvuso upādinnakam khud dakam pi mahantam pi na hoti ? Nanu yadā bhikkhu tālac chiddadihi nikkhamati, tadā upadinnakam khuddakam hoti, yada mahantam attabhāvam karoti, tada mahantam hoti, Maha Moggallanattherassa viya ti

Ekasmim kira samaye Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato dhammadesanam sutvā sve, bhante, pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim amhakam gehe bhikkham ganhathā ti nimantetva pakkami Bhagava adhivāsetva tam divasāvasesam rattibha gañ ca vitināmetva paccusasamaye dasasahassilokadhatum olokesi Ath assa Nandopanando nama Nagarāja ñāna mukhe āpatham agacchi Bhagava ayam Nagarajā may ham ñānamukhe apatham agacchati Atthi nu kho assa upanissayo ti avajjento ayam micchādiṭṭhiko tisu ratanesu

---

[1] *Pts* ii, 208 *All edns omit the* pi *of the P T S text after* Ime

[2] *Only* S[h] *notes these elisions in the canonical text*

appasanno ti disvā ko nu kho imam micchādiṭṭhito viveceyyā ti āvajjento Mahā Moggallānattheram addasa Tato pabhātāya rattiyā sarirapaṭijagganam katvā āvasmantam Ānandam āmantesi Ānanda, pañcannam bhikkhusatānam ārocehi. Tathāgato devacārikam gacchatī ti Tam diva sañ ca Nandopanandassa āpānabhūmim sajjayimsu So dibbaratanapallanke dibbena setacchattena dhārayamānena tividhanāṭakehi c eva nāgaparisāya ca parivuto dibbabhā janesu *upaṭṭhāpita-annapanavidhim olol ayamāno nisinno* hoti Atha Bhagava yathā nāgarajā passati tatha katvā tassa vitānamatthaken eva pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim Tāvatimsadevalol abhimukho pāyasi Tena kho pana sama yena *Nandopanandassa Nāgarājassa evarūpam papakam* diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti ime hi nama mundakā samana kā amhāl am uparūpari bhavanena devānam Tavatimsānam bhavanam pavisanti pi nil l hamanti pi, na dani ito paṭṭhaya imesam amhākam matthake padapamsum okirantānam gan tum dassāmi ti uṭṭhaya Sinerupādam gantvā, tam attabhā vam vijahitvā, Sinerum sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā *upariphanam katva Tavatimsa bhavanam avakujje phanena* gahetvā adassanam gamesi Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapalo Bhagavantam etad avoca —Pubbe, bhante, imasmim padese ṭhito Sinerum passāmi, Sineruparibhandam passāmi, Tavatimsam passāmi Vejayantam passāmi, Vejayantapāsādassa upari dhajam passāmi Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, l o paccayo yam etarahi neva Sinerum passāmi pe na Vejayan *tapāsādassa upari dhajam passami ti?* Ayam, Raṭṭhapāla, Nandopanando nāma Nagarajā tumhakam kupito Sinerum sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitva upari phanena paticcha detva andhakaram katvā *ṭhito ti Damemi nam,* bhante ti Na Bhagavā anujāni Atha kho ayasma Bhaddiyo, āyasma Rahulo ti anukkamena sabbe pi bhikkhū uṭṭhahimsu Na Bhagavā anujāni Avasāne Mahāmoggallānatthero aham, bhante, damemi nan ti āha Damehi, Moggallāna ti Bhagavā anujāni Thero attabhāvam vijahitvā mahantam Nagarā javannam abhinimminitvā Nandopanandam cuddasakkhat*tum bhogehi* parikkhipitvā tassa phanamatthake attano pha nam ṭhapetvā Sinerunā saddhim abhinippilesi Nagarajā

padhumāsi[1] Thero pi na tuyham yeva sarire dhūmo atthi, mayham pi atthī ti padhūmasi Nagarājassa dhumo theram na bādhati, therassa pana dhūmo Nagarajānam badhati Tato Nāgarāja pajjali Thero pi na tuyham yeva sarire aggi atthi, mayham pi atthī ti pajjali Nāgarājassa tejo theram na bādhati, therassa pana *tejo nāgarājānam* bādhati Nagarajā ayam mam Sinerunā abhinippiletvā dhūmāvati c' eva pajjalati cā ti cintetvā bho tvam ko sī ti ? patipucchi Aham kho, Nanda, Moggallāno ti Bhante, attano bhikkhu bhavena patitthāhi ti Thero attabhavam vijahitvā tassa *dakkhinakannasotena pavisitvā vāmakannasotena nikkhami*, vāmakannasotena pavisitva dakkhinakannasotena nikkhami, tathā dakkhinanāsasotena pavisitvā vamanasasotena nikkhami, vāmanāsasotena pavisitvā dakkhinanāsasotena nikkhami Tato Nāgarajā mukham vivari Thero mukhena *pavisitva anto kucchiyam pacinena ca pacchimena ca canka* mati Bhagavā Moggallāna, Moggallana, manasikarohi ! Mahiddhiko esa nāgo ti āha Thero mayham kho bhante cattāro iddhipada bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhita paricitā susamāraddhā Tiṭṭhatu, bhante, Nando panando, *aham Nandopanandasadisanam nagarājānam* sa tam pi sahassam pi satasahassam pi dameyyan ti āha Nāga rājā cintesi pavisanto tava me na diṭṭho Nikkhamanakale dāni nam dathantare pakkhipitvā sankhādissāmī ti cintetvā nikkhama, bhante, mā mam antokucchiyam aparaparam *cankamanto bādhayittha ti āha Thero nikkhamitva* bahi aṭṭhasi Nāgarājā ayam so ti disvā nasavâtam vissajji Thero catuttham jhanam samāpajji, lomakūpam pi 'ssa vato cāletum nāsakkhi Avasesabhikkhū kira ādito paṭṭhāya *sabbapaṭihariyani katum sakkuneyyum Imam pana ṭhānam* patvā evam khippanisantino hutvā samāpajjitum na sakkhis santī ti tesam Bhagava Nāgarājadamanam nānujāni Naga rājā aham imassa samanassa nāsavātena lomakūpam pi caletum nasakkhim Mahiddhiko samano ti cintesi *Thero* attabhavam vijahitvā supannarūpam abhinimminitvā supannavatam dassento nagarajanam anubandhi Nāgaraja tam

[1] S^b padhūpāyi, S^n padhūmāyi

attabhāvam vijahitvā mānavakavannam abhinimminitvā bhante, tumhākam saranam gacchāmi ti vadanto therassa pāde vandi Thero Satthā Nanda, āgato Ehi, gamissāmā ti nāgarājānam damayitvā nibbisam katvā gahetvā Bhagavato santikam agamasi Nāgarājā Bhagavantam vanditvā bhante, tumhākam saranam gacchāmi ti āha Bhagavā sukhī hohi, Nāgarājā ti vatvā bhikkhusamghaparivuto Anāthapindikassa nivesanam agamāsi Anathapindiko kim bhante atidivā āgatatthā ti aha Moggallanassa ca Nandopanandassa ca sangāmo ahosī ti Kassa, bhante, jayo, kassa parājayo ti? Moggallānassa jayo, Nandassa parājayo ti Anāthapindiko adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā sattāham ekapatipātiyā bhattam sattāham therassa sakkāram karissāmī ti sattāham Buddhappamukhānam pañcannam bhikkhusatanam mahāsakkāram akāsi Iti imam imasmim Nandopanandadamane katam mahantam attabhāvam sandhāy' etam vuttam yadā mahantam attabhāvam karoti, tadā mahantam hoti Mahāmoggallanattherassa viyā ti Evam vutte pi bhikkhū upādinnakam nissāya anupādinnakam eva vaddha tī ti ahamsu

manussassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi Tassa jāyā theraṃ disvā patino pakkaṃ alonambilayāguṃ patte ākiri Thero taṃ gahetvā Bhagavato hatthe thapesi Bhagavā mahābhikkhu saṅghassa pahonakaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi Ekapattena ābhata sabbesaṃ pahosi Kākavalliyo pi sattame divase seṭṭhiṭṭhā naṃ alatthā ti

Na kevalañ ca thokassa bahukaraṇaṃ madhuraṃ amadhu raṃ, amadhuraṃ madhuran ti ādisu pi yaṃ yaṃ icchati, sab baṃ iddhimato ijjhati Tathā hi Mahā Anulatthero nāma sambahule bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā sukkhabhattam[1] eva la bhitvā Gaṅgātire nisīditvā paribhuñjamane disvā Gaṅgāya udakaṃ *sappimaṇḍan ti adhiṭṭhahitvā sāmaṇeranaṃ sañ ñaṃ adāsi* Te thālakehi āharitva bhikkhusaṅghassa adaṃsu Sabbe madhurena sappimaṇḍena bhuñjiṃsū ti

Dibbena cakkhunā ti idh' eva ṭhito ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā tassa Brahmuno rupaṃ passati Idh' eva ca ṭhito sabbaṃ tassa bhasato saddaṃ suṇāti cittaṃ pajanati

Kayavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetī ti karajakayavasena[2] cittaṃ pariṇameti, pādakajjhanacittaṃ gahetvā kaye āropeti, ka yanugatikaṃ karoti, dandhagamanaṃ, kayagamanaṃ hi dandhaṃ hoti

Sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamatī ti pādakajjhāna rammaṇena iddhicittena sahajataṃ sukhasaññañ ca lahusañ ñañ ca okkamati, pavisati, phusati, sampapuṇāti Sukhasañ ñā nāma upekkhasampayutta sañña, upekkhā hi santaṃ su khan ti vutta Sa yeva ca sañña nivaraṇehi ceva vitakka dihi paccanikehi ca vimuttatta lahusañña ti pi veditabbā Taṃ okkantassa pan' assa karajakayo pi tūlapicu viya sal lahuko hoti So evaṃ vatakkhittatulapicunā viya sallahu kena dissamānena kāyena Brahmalokaṃ gacchati Evaṃ gacchanto ca sace icchati, pathavikasiṇavasena akase maggaṃ nimminitva padasa gacchati Sace icchati vayokasiṇava sena vayuṃ adhiṭṭhahitva tūlapicu viya vayuna *gacchati* Api ca *gantukāmata eva ettha pamaṇaṃ, sati hi gantukā* mataya evaṃ katacittadhiṭṭhāno adhiṭṭhānavegakkhitto vaso issasakhittasaro viya dissamāno gacchati

[1] Bhm sukka° [2] Sbh °kayassa vasena

Cittavasena kāyam pariṇāmetī ti kayam gahetvā citte āropeti, cittānugatikam karoti sighagamanam, cittagamanam hi sīgham hoti *Sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamatī* ti rūpakāvarammanena iddhicittena sahajātam sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca okkamati Sesam vuttanayen' eva veditabbam Idam pana cittagamanam eva hoti

Evam adissamānena kāyena gacchanto panā 'yam kim tassa adhitthānacittassa uppādakkhane gacchati, udāhu ṭhitikkhane, bhangakkhane vā ti ? vutte tisu pi khanesu gacchati ti thero aha Kim pana so sayam gacchati ? Nimmitam peseti ti ? Yathāruci[1] karoti Idha pan assa sayam gamanam eva āgatam

Manomayan ti adhitthānamanena nimmitatta manomayam

Ahīnindriyan ti idam cakkhusotadinam santhanavasena vuttam

Nimmitarūpe pana pasādo nama n atthi *Sace iddhimā cankamati, nimmito pi tattha cankamatī* ti[2] adi sabbam sāvaka nimmitam sandhaya vuttam Buddhanimmito pana yam yam Bhagavā karoti, tam tam pi karoti, Bhagavato rucivasena aññam pi karoti ti ettha ca yam so iddhimā idh' eva ṭhito dibbena cakkhunā rūpam passati, dibbāya sotadhātuya saddam sunāti, cetopariyañanena cittam pajānāti, na ettavatā kayena vasam vatteti Yam pi so idh eva thito *tena Brahmunā saddhim santitthati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati*, ettāvata pi na kāyena vasam vatteti Yam pi 'ssa *dūre pi santike adhitthātī* ti adikam adhitthānam, ettāvatā pi na kāyena vasam vatteti Yam pi so dissamanena vā adissamānena va kāyena Brahmalokam gacchati, ettavatā pi na kayena vasam vatteti Yañ ca kho *so tassa Brahmuno purato rūpam abhinimminātī* ti ādina nayena vuttavidhanam apajjati, ettavata kayena vasam vatteti nama Sesam pan ettha kayena vasam vattanāya pubbabhagadassanattham vuttan ti ayam tāva adhiṭṭhana iddhi

(2) Vikubbanayam[3] pana manomayaya ca idam nanākaranam Vikubbanam tava karontena *so pakativannam vija*

---

[1] S^b °rucim [2] *Pts* ii, 209 [3] S^{bh} °nāya, S^h *adds* ca

hitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, supaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, asuravaṇṇaṃ[1] *vā dasseti, indavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, devavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, sīhavaṇṇaṃ . . ., vyagghavaṇṇaṃ . . ., dīpivaṇṇaṃ . . . dasseti, hatthim pi dasseti, assam . . ., ratham . . . pattam . . . vividham pi senāvyūhaṃ dassetī* ti[2] evaṃ vuttesu kumārakavaṇṇādisu yaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhati, taṃ taṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Adhiṭṭhahantena ca pathavīkasiṇādisu aññatarārammaṇato abhiññāpādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya attano kumāravaṇṇo[3] āvajjitabbo, āvajjitvā parikammāvasāne puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya: evarūpo nāma kumārako homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; saha adhiṭṭhānacittena kumārako hoti Devadatto viya.[4] Esa nayo sabbattha. *Hatthim pi dassetī* ti ādi pan' ettha bahiddhā pi hatthi-ādi dassanavasena vuttaṃ. Tattha: hatthī homī ti anadhiṭṭhahitvā: hatthī hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Assādisu pi es' eva nayo ti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

(3) Manomayaṃ kātukamo pana pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, kāyaṃ tāva āvajjitvā vuttanayen' eva: susiro hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti, susiro hoti. Ath' assa abbhantare aññaṃ kāyaṃ āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen' eva; adhiṭṭhāti tassa abbhantare: añño kāyo hotū ti, so taṃ muñjamhā īsikaṃ viya kosiyā asiṃ viya, karaṇḍāya ahiṃ viya ca abbāhati. Tena vuttaṃ:—*idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ. Seyyathā pi puriso muñjamhā īsikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa: ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ īsikā, añño muñjo, aññā īsikā, muñjamhā tveva īsikā pavāḷhā* ti[5] ādi. Ettha ca yathā īsikādayo muñjādīhi sadisā honti, evaṃ manomayarūpaṃ iddhimatā sadisaṃ eva hotī ti dassanatthaṃ etā upamā vuttā ti. Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi-Magge Iddhividhaniddeso nāma dvādasamo paricchedo.

---

[1] P.T.S. *ed.* yakkhavaṇṇaṃ. [2] *Pts.* ii, 210.
[3] S[h] kumāraka°. [4] *Dhp. A.* i, 139.
[5] *D.* i, 77; *Pts.* ii, 211. P.T.S. *ed. both read* ubbhato.

XIII

TERASAMA PARICCHEDO

ABHIÑÑA NIDDESO

Idanı dıbbasotadhatuya nıddesakkamo anuppatto Tattha tato parasu ca tısu abhınnasu *so evam samahıte cıtte*[1] tı adınam attho vuttanayen eva vedıtabbo Sabbattha pana vısesamattam eva vannayıssama

Tatra *dıbbaya sotadhatuya* tı ettha dıbbasadısatta *dıbba* Devanam hı sucarıtakammanıbbatta pıttasemharuh radıhı apalıbuddha upakkılesavımuttataya dure pı arammanam sampatıcchanasamattha dıbbappasadasotadhatu hotı Ayan ca pı ımassa bhıkkhuno vırıyabhavanabalanıbbatta[2] na aso tadhatu tadısa yeva tı dıbbasadısatta *dıbba* Apı ca dıbba vıharavasena patıladdhatta attana ca dıbbavıharasannıssı tatta pı *dıbba* Savanatthena nıjjıvatthena ca *sotadhatu* Sotadhatukıccakaranena ca sotadhatu vıya tı pı sotadhatu taya dıbbaya sotadhatuya *Visuddhaya* tı parısuddhaya nırupakkılesaya *Atıkkantamanusıkaya*[3] tı manussupacaram atıkkamıtva saddasavanena manus kam[3] mamsasotadhatum atıkkantaya pı tı vattıtva thıtaya *Ubho sadde* s tı atı tı dve sadde sunatı Katame dve? Dıbbe ca manuse[3] ca deva nan ca manussanan ca sadde tı vuttam hotı Etena padesa parıyadanam vedıtabbam

Ye dure santıke ca tı ye sadda dure paracakkavale pı ye ca santıke antamaso sadehasannıssıtapanakasadda pı te sunatı tı vuttam hotı Etena nıppadesaparıyadanam vedı tabbam Katham pana yam uppadetabba tı? Tena bhık

---

[1] *D* ı 79 *S* ıı 121 212 v 265 304 *A* ı 255 ııı 17 29 ıv, 241

[2] Sh °balena nıbbatta.

[3] Bhm °manuss°

khunā abhiññāpādakajjhānam samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya parikammasamādhicittena paṭhamataram pakatisotapathe dūre oḷāriko araññe sīhādīnam saddo āvajjitabbo, vihāre ghaṇṭisaddo bherisaddo saṅkhasaddo sāmaṇeradaharabhikkhūnam sabbatthāmena sajjhāyantānam sajjhāyanasaddo pakatikatham kathentānam kim bhante? kim āvuso? ti ādisaddo sakuṇasaddo vātasaddo padasaddo pakkuṭṭhita udakassa[1] ciccitāyanasaddo ātape sussamānatālapannasaddo kunthakipillikādi saddo[2] ti evam sabboḷārikato pabhuti yathākkamena sukhumasaddā āvajjitabbā Tena puratthimāya disāya saddānam saddanimittam manasikātabbam, pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhiṇāya, heṭṭhimāya, uparimāya disaya, puratthimāya anudisaya, pacchimaya, uttarāya, dakkhiṇāya pi anudisāya saddānam saddanimittam manasikātabbam, oḷārikānam pi sukhumanam pi saddanam saddanimittam manasikātabbam Tassa te sadda pākatikacittassā pi pakatā honti, parikammasamadhicittassa pana ativiya pākatā Tass' evam saddanimittam manasikaroto idāni dibbasotadhātu uppajjissatī ti tesu saddesu aññataram ārammanam katva manodvārāvajjanam uppajjati, tasmim niruddhe cattari, pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesam purimāni tini, cattari va parikamma upacarānuloma gotrabhunamakani kāmāvacārani, catuttham pañcamam vā appanā cittam rūpāvacaram catutthajjhānikam Tattha yam tena appanācittena saddhim uppannam ñanam, ayam dibbasota dhatu ti veditabbā

Tato param tasmim sote patito hoti, tam thāmajatam karontena etth' antare saddam suṇāmī ti ekangulamattam paricchinditva vaddhetabbam Tato dvangula caturangula aṭṭhangula vidatthiratana-antogabbha pamukha pāsāda parivena-saṅghārāma gocaragama janapadanivasena yāva cakkavalam tato va bhiyyo pi paricchinditvā paricchinditvā vaddhetabbam Evam adhigatabhiñño esa pādakajjhāna rammaṇena phuṭṭhokāsabbhantaragate pi sadde puna padakajjhānam asamāpajjitvā pi abhiññāñānena suṇāti yeva Evam suṇanto ca sace pi yava Brahmaloka saṅkhabheripa

[1] B^hm pakkudhita° [2] B^hm kunthakippili°.

naṁ ādı saddehı ekakolāhalam hotı, pātıyekkam vavatthapetukāmatāya satı ayam sankhasaddo, ayam bherısaddo tı vavatthapetum sakkotı yeva tı

Dibbasotadhātukathā nıtthıtā

Cetoparıyañanakathāya *cetoparıyañanāyā* tı[1] ettha *parı yātī* tı parıyam, parıcchındatı tı attho Cetaso parıyam *cetoparıyam* Cetoparıyañ ca *tam* ñānañ *cā* tı *cetoparıyañā nam*, tad atthāyā tı vuttam hotı *Parasattānan* tı attānam thapetvā sesasattanam *Parapuggalānan* tı ıdam pı ımına ekattham eva, veneyyavasena pana desanāvılāsena ca vyañ janānānattam katam *Cetasā ceto* tı attano cıttena tesam cıttam *Parıcca* tı parıcchındıtvā *Pajānātī* tı saragādı vasena nānappakārato jānatı Katham pan etam ñanam uppādetabban tı ? Etam hı dıbbacakkhuvasena ıjjhatı, tam etassa parıkammam, tasmā tena bhıkkhuna ālokam vaḍḍhetvā dıbbena cakkhuna parassa hadayarupam nıssaya vattamānassa lohıtassa vannam passıtvā cıttam parıyesıtabbam Yadā hı somanassacıttam pavattatı, tadā rattam nıgrodhapakkasadısam hotı, yada domanassacıttam pavattatı, tada kalakam jambupakkasadısam yadā upekkhā cıttam pavattatı, tada pasannatılatelasadısam Tasma tena ıdam rupam somanassındrıyasamutthanam, ıdam domanas sındrıyasamutthanam, ıdam upekkhındrıyasamutthānan tı parassa hadayalohıtavannam passıtvā passıtvā cıttam parıyesantena ceto parıyañanam thamagatam katabbam Evam thamagate hı tasmım anukkamena sabbam pı kamavacaracıttam rūpavacararūpavacaracıttañ ca pajanatı cıtta cıttam eva *sankamanto* vınā pı hadayarūpadassanena Vuttam pı c etam Atṭhakathayam āruppe parassa cıttam jānıtukāmo kassa hadayarūpam passatı, kass ındrıyavıkaram oloketı tı ? Na kassacı ıddhımato vısayo esa, yadıdam yattha katthacı cıttam avajjanto solasappabhedam cıttam jānātı Akata bhınıvesassa pana vasena ayam katha tı

Sarāgam vā cıttan tı adısu pana atthavıdham lobhasaha

[1] *See* p 373, *D* ı, 79 f

gatam cittam saragam cittan ti veditabbam Avasesam catubhumakam kusalavyakatamcittam vitaragam dve do manassacittani dve vicikicchuddhaccacittani ti imani pana cattari cittani imasmim duke sangaham na gacchanti Keci pana thera tani pi sanganhanti Duvidham pana domanas sacittam *sadosam cittam* nama Sabbam pi catubhumakam kusalavyakatam vitadosam Sesani dasa kusalacittani imas mim duke sangaham na gacchanti Keci pana thera tani pi sanganhanti *Samoham vitamohan* ti ettha pana patipug galikanayena vicikicchuddhaccasahagatadvayam eva samo ham mohassa pana sabbakusalesu sambhavato dvadasa vidham pi akusalacittam[1] samoham cittan ti veditabbam avasesam vitamoham Thinamiddhanugatam pana *san khittam* uddhaccanugatam *vikkhittam* Rupavacararupava caram *mahaggatam* avasesam *amahaggatam* Sabbam pi tebhumakam *sa uttaram* lokuttaram *anuttaram* Upacarap pattam appanappattan ca *samahitam* ubhayam appattam *asamahitam* Tad angavikkhambhanasamucchedapat ppas saddhanissaranavimuttippattam *vimuttam* pancavidham pi etam vimuttimappattam *avimuttan* ti veditabbam Iti ceto pariyañanalabhi bhikkhu sabbappakaram pi idam *saragam va cittam* pe *avimuttam va cittam avimuttam cittan* ti pajanati ti

Cetopariyananakatha nitthita

Pubbe nivasanussatinanakathayam *pubbe nivasanussati nanaya* ti pubbe nivasanussatimhi yam nanam tad atthaya *Pubbe nivaso* ti pubbe atitajatisu nivutthakkhandha Nivut tha ti ajjhavuttha anubhuta attano santane uppajjitva niruddha nivutthadhamma va Nivuttha ti gocaranivasena nivuttha attano vinnanena vinnata paricchinna para vinnanavinnata pi va chinnavatumakanussaranadisu te Buddhanam yeva labbhanti *Pubbe nivasanussati* ti yaya satiya pubbe nivasam anussarati sa pubbe nivasanussati *Nanan* ti taya sativa sampayuttananam Evam imassa

[1] Cf *Dhs* §§ 365 430 [2] S^bh °kathaya *D* i 81

pubbe nivasanussatinanassa atthaya pubbe nivasanussati nanaya etassa nanassa adhigamaya pattiya ti vuttam hoti *Anekavihitan* ti anekavidham anekehi va pakarehi pavatti tam samvannitan ti attho *Pubbe nivasan* ti samananta ratitabhavam adim katva tattha tattha nivutthasantanam *Anussaratī* ti khandhapaṭipativasena cutipatisandhivasena va anugantva anugantva sarati

Imam hi pubbe nivasam cha jana anussaranti titthiya pakatisavaka mahasavaka aggasavaka paccekabuddha Buddha ti Tattha titthiya cattalisam yeva kappe anussa ranti na tato param Kasma? Dubbalapannatta tesam hi namarupaparicchedavirahitatta dubbala pañña hoti Pa katisavaka kappasatam pi kappasahassam pi anussaranti yeva balavapannatta Asiti mahasavaka satasahassa kappe anussaranti Dve aggasavaka ekam asankheyyam satasa hassan ca Paccekabuddha dve asankheyyani satasahassan ca ettako hi tesam abhiniharo Buddhanam pana paric chedo nama n atthi Titthiya ca khandhapatipatim eva saranti patipatim muncitva cutipatisandhivasena saritum na sakkonti tesam hi andhanam viya icchitappadesokka manam n atthi Yatha pana andha yatthim amuncitva va gacchanti evam te khandhanam patipatim amuncitva va saranti Pakatisavaka khandhapatipatiya pi anussaranti *cutipatisandhivasena* pi sankamanti tatha asiti mahasava ka Dvinnam pana aggasavakanam khandhapatipatikiccam n atthi ekassa attabhavassa cutim disva patisandhim pas santi puna aparassa cutim d sva patisandhin ti evam cuti patisandhivasen eva sankamanta gacchanti tatha pacceka buddha Buddhanam pana neva khandhapatipatikiccam na cutipatisandhisankamanakiccam atthi tesam hi anekasu kappakotisu heṭṭha va upari va yam yam thanam icchanti tam tam pakatam eva hoti Tasma aneka pi kappakotiyo peyyalapalim viya sankhipitva yam yam icchanti tatra tatr eva okkamanta sihokkantavasena gacchanti Evam gacchantanan ca nesam nanam yatha nama katavalavedha paricayassa sarabhangasadisassa dhanuggahassa khitto saro antara rukkhalatadisu asajjamano lakkhe yeva patati na sajjati na virajjhati evam antarantarasu jatisu na sajjati na

virajjhati, asajjamānaṃ avirajjhamānaṃ icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ yeva gaṇhāti.

Imesu ca pana pubbenivāsānussaraṇasattesu titthiyānaṃ pubbe-nivāsadassanaṃ khajjūpanakappabhāsadisaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, pakatisāvakānaṃ dīpappabhāsadisaṃ, mahāsāvakānaṃ *ukkāpabhāsadisaṃ*, *aggasāvakānaṃ osadhitārakappa*bhāsadisaṃ, paccekabuddhānaṃ candappabhāsadisaṃ, Buddhānaṃ rasmisahassapaṭimaṇḍitasaradasuriyamaṇḍalasadisaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Titthiyānañ ca pubbe-nivāsānussaraṇaṃ andhānaṃ yaṭṭhikoṭigamanaṃ viya hoti, pakatisāvakānaṃ daṇḍakasetugamanaṃ viya, mahāsāvakānaṃ jaṅghasetugamanaṃ viya, aggasāvakānaṃ sakaṭasetugamanaṃ viya, paccekabuddhānaṃ mahājaṅghamaggagamanaṃ viya, Buddhānaṃ mahāsakaṭamaggagamanaṃ viya.

Imasmiṃ pana adhikāre sāvakānaṃ pubbenivāsānussaraṇaṃ *adhippetaṃ*, *tena vuttaṃ anussaratī ti khandhapāṭipāṭivasena cutipaṭisandhivasena vā anugantvā anugantvā* saratī ti. Tasmā evam anussaritukāmena ādikammikena bhikkhunā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantena rahogatena patisallīnena paṭipāṭiyā cattāri jhānāni samāpajjitvā abhiññāpādakacatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya sabbapacchimā nisajjā āvajjitabbā; tato āsanapaññāpanaṃ, senāsanappavesanaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭisāmanaṃ, bhojanakālo, gāmato āgamanakālo, gāme piṇḍāya caritakālo, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhakālo, vihārato nikkhamanakālo, cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavandanakālo, *pattadhovanakālo*, *pattapaṭiggahaṇakālo*, pattapaṭiggahaṇato yāva mukhadhovanā katakiccaṃ paccūsakāle katakiccaṃ, pacchimayāme katakiccaṃ, paṭhamayāme katakiccan ti evaṃ paṭilomakkamena sakalaṃ rattidivaṃ katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ. Ettakaṃ pana pakaticittassa pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, parikammasamādhicittassa pana ativiya pākaṭam eva. Sace pan' ettha kiñci na pākaṭaṃ hoti, *puna* pādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya āvajjitabbaṃ. Ettakena dīpe jalite viya pākaṭaṃ hoti. Evaṃ paṭilomakkamen' eva dutiyadivase pi tatiya-catutthapañcamadivase pi dasāhe pi aḍḍhamāse pi māse pi yāva saṃvaccharā pi katakiccaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ. Eten' evūpāyena dasavassāni vīsativassānī ti yāva imasmiṃ bhave

attano paṭisandhi, tāva āvajjantena purimabhave cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ Pahoti hi paṇḍito bhikkhu paṭhamavāren' eva paṭisandhiṃ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane nāmarūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ Yasmā pana purimabhave nāmarūpaṃ asesaṃ niruddhaṃ aññaṃ uppannaṃ, *tasmā taṃ ṭhānaṃ āhundarikaṃ andhatamaṃ iva hoti*, duddasaṃ duppaññena Tenā pi na sakkom' ahaṃ paṭisandhiṃ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ *kātun ti dhuranikkhepo na kātabbo* Tad eva pana pādakajjhānaṃ punappuna samāpajjitabbaṃ, tato catutthāya vuṭṭhāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ Evaṃ karonto hi, *seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso kūṭāgārakaṇṇikatthāya* mahārukkhaṃ chindanto, sākhā palāsachedanamatten' eva pharasudhārāya vipannāya mahārukkhaṃ chinditum asakkonto pi, dhuranikkhepaṃ akatvā va, kammārasālaṃ gantvā tikhinaṃ pharasuṃ kārāpetvā puna āgantvā chindeyya, puna vipannāya ca puna pi tath' eva karetvā chindeyya, so evaṃ chindanto chinnassa chinnassa puna chetabbābhāvato acchinnassa ca chedanato na cirass' eva mahārukkhaṃ pāteyya, evam eva pādakajjhana vuṭṭhaya pubbe āvajjitaṃ anāvajjitvā paṭisandhiṃ eva āvajjanto na cirass' eva paṭisandhiṃ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ *kareyyā ti* Kaṭṭhaphalakakesohārakādīhi pi *ayam* attho dīpetabbo.

Tattha pacchimanisajjato pabhuti yāva paṭisandhito ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ pubbe nivāsañāṇaṃ nama na hoti, taṃ pana parikammasamādhiñāṇaṃ nama hoti Atītaṃsañāṇan ti pi eke vadanti, taṃ rūpāvacaraṃ sandhāya na yujjati Yadā pan' assa bhikkhuno paṭisandhiṃ atikkamma cutikkhane pavattitanāmarūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā *manodvarāvajjanaṃ uppajjati, tasmiñ ca niruddhe* tad ev' ārammaṇaṃ katvā cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti Sesaṃ pubbe vuttanayen' eva purimani parikammādi nāmakani kāmāvacarāni honti Pacchimaṃ rūpāvacaraṃ catutthajjhānikaṃ appanācittaṃ Tada 'ssa yaṃ tena cittena saha ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, *idaṃ pubbe nivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ* nāma Tena ñāṇena sampayuttāya satiya *anekavihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ, ekam pi jātiṃ dve*

pi jātiyo . pe . . iti sākāram sa uddesam anekavihitam pubbe nivāsam anussaratī ti

Tattha *ekam pi jātin* ti ekam pi paṭisandhimūlam cutipari yosānam ekabhavapariyāpannam khandhasantānam Esa nayo *dve pi jātiyo* ti ādisu pi *Aneke pi samvattakappe* ti ādisu pana parihāyamāno kappo samvattakappo, vaḍḍha māno vivattakappo ti veditabbo Tattha samvattena sam vattaṭṭhāyi gahito hoti, tam mulakatta, vivattena ca vivat ṭhāyi Evam hi sati yāni tāni *cattāri 'māni, bhikkhave, kappassa asankheyyāni Katamāni cattāri? Samvatto, sam vattaṭṭhāyī, vivatto, vivattaṭṭhāyī* ti[1] vuttāni, tāni pariggahi tāni honti

Tattha tayo samvattā āposamvatto, tejosamvaṭṭo, vāyo samvaṭṭo ti Tisso samvattasīma —Abhassara, Subhakiṇhā, Vehapphala ti Yadā kappo tejena samvattati, Abhassa rato heṭṭhā agginā dayhati Yada āpena samvaṭṭati, Subha kiṇhato heṭṭha udakena viliyati Yadā vāyunā samvattati, Vehapphalato heṭṭha vatena viddhamsati Vitthārato pana sada pi ekam Buddhakkhettam vinassati Buddhakkhettam nama tividham hoti —jatikkhettam, āṇakkhettam, visayak khettañ ca Tattha jatikkhettam dasasahassa cakkavāla pariyantam hoti, yam Tathagatassa patisandhiggahanadisu kampati Anakkhettam koṭisatasahassa cakkhavalapariyan tam, yattha Ratanasuttam Khandhaparittam Dhajagga parittam Āṭanatiyaparittam Moraparittan ti imesam parit tanam[2] anubhavo vattati Visayakkhettam anantam apari manam Yam *yāvata va* pana *ākankheyyā* ti vuttam, yattha yam yam Tathāgato akankhati, tam tam janati Evam etesu tisu Buddhakkhettesu ekam anakkhettam vinassati Tasmim pana vinassante jatikkhettam pi vinaṭṭham eva hoti Vinassantañ ca ekato va vinassati, santhahantam pi ekato va *santhahati* Tass *evamvināso* ca santhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmim hi samaye kappo agginā nassati, ādito va kappa

---

[1] *A* ii, 142

[2] *Sn* II, 1, *Khp* VI, *A* ii, 72, *Vin* ii, 5, 6, *S* i, 218 20, *D* iii, 195 202, *Jat* ii, No 159 Cf *Mil* 150 f

vināsakamahāmegho vuṭṭhahitvā koṭisatasahassa cakkavāle ekam mahavassam vassati, manussā tuṭṭhā haṭṭhā sabbabijāni niharitvā vapenti Sassesu pana gokhāyitakan attesu jātesu gadrabharavam ravanto ekabindum pi na vassati Tadā pacchinnam pacchinnam eva vassam hoti Idam sandhāya hi Bhavagatā —*hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yam bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassatī* ti[1] vuttam Vassūpajīvino sattā kālankatvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti pupphaphalūpajīvinīyo ca devatā Evam dighe addhane vitivatte tattha tattha udakam parikkhayam gacchati Athā 'nupubbena macchakacchapā pi kālankatvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti, nerayikasattā pi Tattha nerayikā sattamasuriyapātubhavena vinassanti ti eke, jhanam vinā n atthi Brahmaloke nibbatti Etesañ ca keci dubbhikkhapīlita keci abhabba jhanadhigamaya Te katham tattha nibbattanti ti? Devaloke patiladdhajjhāna vasena Tadā hi vassasatasahassaccayena kappuṭṭhānam bhavissati ti lokabyūha[2] nāma kamavacaradevā muttasirā vikinnakesā rudamukhā assuni hatthehi puñchamāna rattavatthanivattha ativiya virūpavesadharino hutvā manussapathe vicaranta evam arocenti —mārisa! mārisa! ito vassasatasahassaccayena kappavuṭṭhānam bhavissati, ayam loko vinassissati, mahasamuddo pi ussussissati, ayañ ca mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabbataraja uḍḍayhissanti vinassissanti, yāva Brahmalokā lokavinaso bhavissati mettam, marisa, bhāvetha, karunam, muditam, upekkham, marisā, bhāvetha, mataram upatthahatha, pitaram upatthahatha, kule jetthapacayino hotha ti Tesam vacanam sutva ye bhuyyena manussa ca bhummadevata ca samvegajata añña maññam muducitta hutva mettādini puññani karitva deva loke nibbattanti Tattha dibbasudhabhojanam bhuñjitva vayokasine parikammam katvā jhanam patilabhanti Tad aññe pana aparāpariyavedaniyena kammena devaloke nibbattanti, aparapariyavedaniyakammarahito hi samsare samsaranto[3] satto nama n'atthi Te pi tattha tath eva jhanam

---

[1] *A* iv, 100 [2] Sb °vyūha
[3] Bhm samsaramano

patılabhantı Evam devaloke patıladdhajjhanavasena sabbe pı Brahmaloke nıbbattantı tı

Vassupacchedato pana uddham dıghassa addhuno acca yena dutıyo surıyo patubhavatı Vuttam pı c etam Bhaga vata —*hoti so bhikkhave samayo*[1] tı sattasurıyam vıtthare tabbam Patubhute ca pana tasmım neva rattıparıcchedo na dıvaparıcchedo pannayatı Eko surıyo utthetı eko attham gacchatı avıcchınnasurıyasantapo va loko hotı Yatha ca pakatısurıye surıyadevaputto hotı evam kappa vınasakasurıye n atthı Te pı° tattha pakatısurıye vatta mane akase valahaka pı dhumasıkha pı carantı Kappavına sakasurıye vattamane vıgatadhumavalahakam adasamanda lam vıya nımmalam nabham hotı thapetva panca mahana dıyo sesakunnadı adısu udakam sussatı Tato pı dıgha sa addhuno accayena tatıyo surıyo patubhavatı yassa patu bhava mahanadıyo pı sussantı Tato pı dıghassa addhuno accayena catuttho surıyo patubhavatı yassa patubhava Hımavatı mahanadınam pabhava Sıhapatano[3] Hamsapatano[3] *Kannamundako Rathakaradaho Anotattadaho* Chaddanta daho Kunaladaho tı ıme sattamahasara sussantı Tato pı dıghassa addhuno accayena pancamo surıyo patubhavatı yassa patubhava anupubbena mahasamudde angulıpabba temanamattam pı udakam na santhatı Tato pı dıghassa addhuno accayena chattho surıyo patubhavatı yassa patu bhava sakalacakkavalam ekadhumam hotı Parıyadınna sıneham dhumena yatha c ıdam evam kotısatasahassa cak kavalanı pı Tato pı dıghassa addhuno accayena sattamo surıyo patubhavatı yassa patubhava sakalacakkavalam ekajalam hotı sa ldh m kotısatasahassa cakkavalehı yoja nasatıkadı *bhedanı Sınerukutanı pı palujjıtva* aka e yeva antaradhayantı tı Sa aggıjala utthahıtva catumaharajıke ganhatı Tattha kanakavımana ratanavımana manıvımananı jhapetva Tavatımsabhavanam ganhatı Eten eva upayena yava pathamajjhanabhumım ganhatı Tattha tayo pı Brah maloke jhapetva Abhassare ahacca tıtthatı Sa yava anu

[1] A Iv cit B n omit Te pı
[3] Sh °pıpato r I °pıpatano

mattam pı sankharagatam atthı, tāva na nıbbāyatı Sabba sankharaparıkkhaya pana sappıtelajhāpanaggısıkha vıya charıkam pı anavasesetva nıbbayatı Hetthā akāsena saha uparı ākaso eko hotı mahandhakāro

Atha dıghassa addhuno accayena mahāmegho utthahıtvā pathamam sukhumam vassatı Anupubbena kumudanala yatthımusalatālakkhandhādıppamānāhı dhārahı vassanto kotısatasahassa cakkavalesu sabbam daddhatthānam pure tva antaradhayatı Tam udakam hettha ca tırıyañ ca vāto samutthahıtva ghanam karotı parıvatumam padumınıpatte udakabındusadısam Katham tava mahantam udakarāsım ghanam karotı tı ce? Vıvarasampadānato, tam hı ssa tamhı tamhı vıvaram detı Tam evam vatena sampınḍıyamānam ghanam karıyamānam parıkkhayamanam anupubbena hettha otaratı Otınne otınne udake Brahmalokatthane Brahmaloko uparı[1] catukamāvacaradevalokatthāne ca devalokā patubhavantı Purımapathavıtthānam otınne pana balavavata uppajjantı Te tam pıhıtadvāre dhammakarake[2] thıta udakam ıva nırussāham katva rujjhantı Madhurodakam parıkkhayam gacchamaṇam uparı rasapathavım samuṭṭhapetı Sā vannasampannā ceva hotı gandharasasampannā ca nırudakapāyasassa uparıpatalam vıya

Tadā ca Ābhassarabrahmaloke pathamatarabhınıbbattā sattā ayukkhaya va puññakkhaya va tato cavıtvā ıdhūpapajjantı Ye[3] hontı sayampabha antalıkkhacarā, te Aggañña sutte[4] vuttanayena tam rasapathavım sayıtva tanhabhıbhūta āluppakarakam parıbhuñjıtum upakkamantı Atha nesam sayampabha antaradhāyatı, andhakāro hotı Te andhakaram dısva bhāyantı Tato nesam bhayam nasetva surabhavam janayantam parıpunnapannāsayojanam surıya mandalam pātubhavatı Te tam dısva alokam paṭılabhım hā tı haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutva amhakam bhıtanam bhayam nasetvā sūrabhavam janayanto uṭṭhıto, tasma surıyo hotū tı surıyo tveva 'ssa namam karontı Atha surıye dıvasam alokam katva atthangate yam pı alokam labhımha, so pı no

1 Bhm uparıto
2 Bhm °karane
3 Sh Te
4 *D* ııı, 80 f

nattho ti puna bhitā honti Tesam evam hoti sadhu vata 'ssa sace aññam ālokam labheyyama ti Tesam cittam ñatva viya ekūnapannāsayojanam candamandalam patu bhavati Te tam disvā bhiyyo somattāya hatthatuttha hutva amhākam chandam ñatva viya utthito, tasmā chando hotū ti chando tveva 'ssa nāmam karonti Evam candima suriyesu patubhūtesu nakkhattani tarakarūpani patubhav anti Tatoppabhuti rattidivā paññāyanti, anukkamena ca māsaddhamasa utu samvaccharā Candimasuriyānam pana patubhūtadivase yeva Sineru cakkavala Himavantapabbatā patubhavanti Te ca kho apubbam acarimam phagguna punnamadivase yeva patubhavanti Katham? Yathā nā ma kangubhatte paccamāne ekappaharen' eva bubbulakāni[1] utthahanti, eke padesā thūpathūpa honti, eke ninnaninnā, eke samasama, evam eva thūpathupatthāne pabbatā honti, ninnaninnatthane samudda, samasamatthāne dipa ti

Atha tesam sattanam rasapathavim paribhuñjantānam[2] kamena ekacce vannavanto, ekacce dubbanna honti Tattha vannavanto dubbanne atimaññanti Tesam atimānapacca ya sa pi rasapathavi antaradhāyati, bhūmipappaṭako patu bhavati Atha nesam ten' eva nayena so pi antaradhāyati, badalatā[3] pātubhavati Ten' eva nayena sā pi antaradhā yati, akatthapako sāli pātubhavati, akano athuso suddo sugandho tandulapphalo Tato nesam bhājanāni uppajjanti, *te salim bhajane thapetvā pāsānapitthiyā thapenti* Sayam eva jālasikhā utthahitva tam pacati So hoti odano suma-najatipupphasadiso, na tassa sūpena vā vyañjanena va ka raniyam atthi, yam yam rasam bhuñjitukamā honti, tam tam raso va hoti Tesam tam olārikam āhāram ahārayatam[4] tatoppabhuti muttakarisam sañjayati

Atha *nesam tassa nikkhamanatthāva vanamukhāni* pa-bhijjanti, purisassa purisabhāvo, itthiya pi itthibhāvo patu-bhavati Tatra sudam itthi purisam, puriso ca itthim ative lam upanijjhāyati Tesam ativelam upanijjhāyanapaccayā kamaparilaho uppajjati, tato methunadhammam patisevanti

---

[1] Bbm pupphu°
[2] Cf D iii, 86 f
[3] Bbm pada°
[4] Bbm āharayati

Te asaddhammapaṭisevanapaccayā viññūhi garahiyamānā viheṭhiyamānā tassa asaddhammassa paṭicchādanahetu agārāni karonti, te *agāram ajjhāvasamānā anukkamena aññatarassa* alasajātikassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjantā sannidhim karonti Tatoppabhuti kaṇo pi thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyonandhati, lāyitaṭṭhānam pi na paṭivirūhati Te sannipatitvā anutthunanti *pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā Mayam hi*[1] *pubbe manomayā ahumhā* ti Aggañña sutte[2] vuttanayena vitthāretabbam

Tato mariyādam ṭhapenti Atha aññataro satto aññassa bhāgam adinnam ādiyati Tam dvikkhattum[3] paribhāsetvā[4] tatiyavāre pāṇileḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharanti, te evam adinnādānagarahamusāvādadaṇḍādānesu uppannesu sannipatitvā cintayanti yan nūna mayam ekam sattam sammanneyyāma, yo no sammā khiyitabbam khiyeyya, garahitabbam garaheyya, pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya, mayam pan' assa sālīnam bhāgam anuppadassāmā ti Evam katasanniṭṭhānesu pana sattesu imasmim tāva kappe ayam eva Bhagavā Bodhisattabhūto tena samayena tesu sattesu abhirūpataro ca dassanīyataro ca mahesakkhataro ca buddhisampanno paṭibalo niggahapaggaham kātum Te tam upasaṅkamitvā yācitvā sammanniṃsu So tena mahājanena sammato ti Mahāsammato, khettānam adhipati ti Khattiyo, dhammena samena paresam rañjetī ti Rāja ti tīhi nāmehi paññāyittha Yam hi [yam[5]] loke acchariyaṭṭhānam, Bodhisatto va tattha ādipuriso *ti evam Bodhisattam ādim* katvā khattiyamaṇḍale santhite anupubbena brāhmaṇādayo pi vaṇṇā santhahiṃsu

kappavināsakamahāmegho, idam catuttham asankheyyam vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyi ti vuccati Imāni cattāri asankheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti Evam tava agginā vināso ca santhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmiṃ pana samaye kappo udakena nassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva vitthāretabbam Ayam pana viseso —yathā tattha dutiyasuriyo, evam idha kappavināsako khārūdakamahāmegho[1] vuṭṭhāti, so ādito sukhumam sukhumam[2] vassanto anukkamena mahādhārā hi koṭisatasahassa cakkavālanam pūrento vassati Kharūdakena[1] phuṭṭhā phuṭṭhā pathavi pabbatadayo viliyanti, udakam samantato vātehi dhāriyati Pathavito yāva dutiyajjhānabhūmim udakam ganhāti Tattha tayo pi Brahmaloke viliyapetvā Subhakinhe āhacca tiṭṭhati Tam yāva anumattam pi sankharagatam atthi, tava na vūpasammati Udakānugatam pana sabbasankhāra gatam abhibhavitvā sahasa vūpasammati antaradhāram gacchati, heṭṭhā ākāsena saha upari akaso eko hoti ma handhakaro ti sabbam vuttasadisam Kevalam pan' idha Ābhassarabrahmalokam ādim katvā loko pātubhavati Subhakinhato ca cavitva Ābhassaratthānādisu sattā nibbat tanti

Tattha kappavināsakamahamegnato yava kappavināsa kudakupacchedo, idam ekam asankheyyam Udakupac chedato yava sampattimahamegho, idam dutiyam asankhey yam Sampattimahāmeghato pe imani cattari asan kheyyāni eko mahakappo hoti Evam udakena vinaso ca santhahanañ ca veditabbam

Yasmiṃ samaye kappo vatena vinassati, ādito va kappa vinasakamahāmegho utthahitva ti pubbe vuttanayen' eva vittharetabbam Ayam pana viseso —yathā tattha dutiya suriyo, evam idha kappavināsanattham vāto samutthati. So paṭhamam thularajam[3] utthapeti Tato sanharajam sukhumavalikam thūlavalikam sakkharapāsānādayo ti yāva

[1] Bhm khārudaka [2] Sb Bhm sukhumasukh°

[3] Sb *holds that this the traditional reading should more accurately be* sukhumarajam

santo sattakkhattum udakena vinassitva puna sattavare aggina nassati Ettavata tesatthi kappa atita honti Etth antare udakena nassanavaram sampattam pi pati bahitva laddhokaso vato paripunnacatusatthikappayuke Subhakinhe viddhamsento lokam vinaseti

Pubbe nivasam anussaranto pi ca kappanussaranako bhik khu etesu kappesu aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivatta kappe aneke pi *samvattavivattakappe anussarati* Katham ? *Amutr asim* ti[1] adina nayena Tattha amutr asim ti amum hi samvattakappe aham amumhi bhave vā yoniya va ga tiya va viññanatthitiya va sattavase va sattanikaye va asim *Evam nāmo* ti Tisso va Phusso va *Evam gotto* ti Kaccano va Kassapo va. Idam assa atitabhave attano nāma gotta nussaranavasena vuttam Sace pana tasmim kale attano vannasampattim va lūkhapanitajivikabhavam va sukha dukkhabahulam va appayuka dighayukabhavam va anussa ritukamo hoti, tam pi anussarati jeva ten aha *evam vanno pe evam ayupariyanto* ti Tattha *evam vanno* ti odato va samo va *Evam āharo* ti salimamsodanaharo va pavattaphalabhojano va *Evam sukhadukkhapatisamvedī* ti anekappakarena kayikacetasikanam samisa niramisadippa bhedanam va sukhadukkhanam patisamvedi *Evam āyu pariyanto* ti evam vassasataparimanayu pariyanto va catu rasiti kappasahassayupariyanto va *So tato cuto amutra udapadin* ti so ham tato bhavato yonito gatito viññanat thitito sattavasato sattanikayato va cuto puna amukasmim nama bhave yoniya gatiya viññanatthitiya sattavase satta nikaye va udapadim *Tatrā p āsim* ti atha tatra pi bhave yoniva gatiya viññanatthitiya sattavase sattanikaye va puna ahosim *Evam nāmo* ti adi vuttanayam eva Api ca yasma amutr asim ti idam anupubbena arohantassa yavad icchakam anussaranam *So tato cuto* ti patinivattantassa paccavekkhanam, tasma *idhūpapanno* ti imissa idhūpapat tiya anantaram ev assa upapattitthanam sandhaya amutra udapadin ti idam vuttan ti veditabbam *Tatrā p āsin* ti evam adi pan assa tatra imissā upapattiya anantare upa

[1] D i, 81

paṭṭhāne nāmagottādinam anussaraṇadassanatthaṃ vuttam So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti svāham tato anantarū papattiṭṭhānato cuto idha asukasmim nāma khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā nibbatto ti *Itī* ti evam, *sākāram sa-uddesan*- ti nāmagottavasena sa uddesam, vaṇṇādivasena sākāram Nāmagottena hi satto Tisso Kassapo ti uddisiyati Vaṇṇādihi sāmo odāto ti nānattato paññāyati, tasmā nāmagottam uddeso, itare ākāro *Anekavihitam pubbe nivāsam anussaratī* ti idam uttānattham evā ti

Pubbe nivāsānussati ñāṇakathā niṭṭhitā

Sattanam cutūpapātañāṇakathāyam *cutūpapātañāṇāyā* ti[1] cutiyā ca upapāte ca ñāṇāya Yena ñāṇena sattānam cuti ca upapāto ca ñayati tad attham dibbacakkhuñāṇatthan ti vuttam hoti *Cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmetī* ti parikammacittam abhiniharati c eva abhininnāmeti ca *So* ti so katacittābhiniharo bhikkhu *Dibbenā* ti ādisu pana dibba sadisattā dibbam Devatānam hi sucaritakammanibbattam pittasemharuhirādihi apalibuddham[2] upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammaṇasampaṭicchanasamatthaṃ dibbam pasā dacakkhu hoti, idañ ca pi viriyabhāvanā balanibbattam ñāṇacakkhu tādisam evā ti dibbasadisatta dibbam Dibba vihāravasena paṭiladdhatta attana ca dibbavihārasannissi tattā pi dibbam Ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā pi dibbam, tirokuḍḍadigatarūpadassanena[3] mahāgatikatta pi dibbam Tam sabbam saddasatthānusāren' eva veditabbam Dassanaṭṭhena cakkhu, cakkhukiccakarena cakkhum ivā ti pi cakkhu, cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddham Yo hi cutimattam eva passati, na upapātam, so ucchedadiṭṭhim ganhati Yo upapātamattam eva passati, na cutim, so navasattapātubhāvadiṭṭhim ganhāti Yo pana tad ubhayam passati, so yasmā duvidham pi tam diṭṭhigatam ativattati, tasmā 'ssa tam dassanam diṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti Ubhayam pi c' etam Buddhaputta passanti,tena vuttam cutū

[1] *D* i, 82
[2] Bhm apali°
[3] Bhm tirokuṭṭ°.

papātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhan ti. Manussūpacāraṃ[1] atikkamitvā rūpadassanena atikkantamānusakaṃ, mānusakaṃ vā maṃsacakkhuṃ atikkantattā atikkantamānusakan ti veditabbaṃ. Tena *dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati* ti manussānaṃ maṃsacakkhunā viya satte oloketi.

Cavamāne upapajjamāne ti ettha cutikkhaṇe upapattikkhaṇe vā dibbacakkhunā daṭṭhuṃ na sakkā. ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissanti, te cavamānā, ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā sampatinibbattā vā, te upapajjamānā ti adhippetā. Te evarūpe cavamāne ca upapajjamāne ca passatī ti dasseti.

Hīne ti mohanissandayuttattā hīnānaṃ jātikulabhogādīnaṃ vasena hīḷite ohīḷite oññāte avaññāte. *Paṇīte* ti amohanissandayuttattā tabbiparīte. *Suvaṇṇe* ti adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭhakantamanāpavaṇṇayutte. *Dubbaṇṇe* ti dosanissandayuttattā aniṭṭhākantāmanāpavaṇṇayutte, anabhirūpe virūpe ti pi attho. *Sugate* ti sugatigate. Alobhanissandayuttattā vā *aḍḍhe mahaddhane*. *Duggate* ti duggatigate. Lobhanissandayuttattā vā dalidde[2] appannapāne. *Yathākammūpage* ti yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, tena tena upagate.

Tattha purimehi *cavamāne* ti ādihi dibbacakkhukiccaṃ vuttaṃ, iminā pana padena yathākammūpagañāṇakiccaṃ. Tassa ca ñāṇassa ayaṃ uppattikkamo. idha bhikkhu heṭṭhā nirayābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nerayike satte passati mahādukkhaṃ anubhavamāne. Taṃ dassanaṃ dibbacakkhukiccam eva. So evaṃ manasikaroti kin nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavantī ti? Ath' assa idaṃ nāma katvā ti taṃ kammārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tathā upari devalokābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā Nandanavana-Missakavana-Phārusakavanādisu satte passati mahāsampattiṃ anubhavamāne, taṃ pi dassanaṃ dibbacakkhukiccam eva. So evaṃ manasikaroti kin nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ sampattiṃ anubhavantī ti? Ath' assa idaṃ nāma kammaṃ katvā ti taṃ kammārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Idaṃ yathākammū-

---

[1] Sh Bhm mānuss°.   [2] Bhm dalidde

pagañāṇam nāma, ımassa vısum parıkammam nama n' atthı

Yathā c' ımassa evam anāgatam sa ñāṇassā pı *Dıbba-cakkhupādakān'* eva hı ımānı dıbbacakkhunā sah' eva ıȷȷhantı *Kāyaduccarıtenā* tı ādısu dutthum carıtam, duṭthu vā carıtam kılesapūtıkattā tı duccarıtam, kāyena *duccarıtam, kāyato vā uppannam duccarıtan tı kayadducca-rıtam* Itaresu pı es' eva nayo *Samannāgatā* tı samangī bhūtā

Arıyānam upavādakā tı Buddha paccekabuddha Buddha sāvakānam arıyānam antamaso gıhısotapannanam[1] pı anat thakamā hutvā antımavatthunā vā gunaparıdhamsanena vā upavādakā akkosaka garahakā tı vuttam hotı Tattha n' atthı ımesam samanadhammo, assamanā ete tı vadanto antımavatthunā upavadatı N' atthı ımesam ȷhānam vā vımokkho vā maggo vā phalam va tı adını vadanto guna-parıvıdhamsanavasena upavadatı tı vedıtabbo So ca ȷā-nam vā upavadeyya aȷānam vā, ubhayathā pı arıyūpavādo va hotı *Bhārıyam kammam ānantarıyasadısam saggāva-ranañ ca maggavaranañ ca*, satekıccham[2] pana hotı Tassa āvıbhavattham ıdam vatthu vedıtabbam —aññatarasmım kıra gāme eko thero ca daharabhıkkhu ca pındāya carantı, te paṭhamaghare yeva ulunkamattam unhayāgum labhımsu. Therassa ca kucchıvāto ruȷȷhatı So cıntesı ayam yāgu mayham sappāyā, yāva na sitalā hotı, tāva nam pıvāmī tı So manussehı ummāratthāya āhate dārukkhandhe nısīdıtvā pıvı. Itaro tam ȷıgucchanto atıkhuddābhıbhūto mahallako amhākam laȷȷıtabbakam akāsī tı āha Thero gāme carıtva vıhāram gantvā daharabhıkkhum āha atthı te, āvuso, ımasmım sāsane patıṭṭhā tı ? Āma, *bhante, sotāpanno ahan* tı Tena h' āvuso uparı maggatthāya ma vāyāmam akāsı;[3] khīnāsavo tayā upavadıto tı So tam khamāpesı, ten' assa tam kammam pākatıkam ahosı Tasmā yo añño pı arıyam upavadate, tena gantvā sace attanā vuḍḍhataro hotı, ukku

[1] Bhm gıhı°
[2] Cf *Mil* 192, 221, 344
[3] Sb vāyāmam mā akāsı

tikam nisīditvā aham ayasmantam idañ c' idañ ca avacam, tam me khamāhi ti khamapetabbo Sace navakataro hoti, vanditva ukkutikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā aham bhante tumhe idañ c' idañ ca avacam, tam me khamatha ti khamapetabbo Sace disapakkanto hoti, sayam vā gantvā saddhivihārikādike vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo Sace ca nā pi gantum, na pesetum sakkā hoti, ye tasmim vihare bhikkhu vasanti, tesam santikam gantvā sace navakatarā honti,[1] ukkutikam nisīditvā, sace vuddhatarā, vuddhe vuttanayen eva patipajjitvā aham, bhante, asukam nama āyasmantam idañ c' idañ ca avacam, khamatu me so āyasmā ti vatva khamāpetabbam Sammukhā akkhamante pi etad eva kattabbam Sace ekacārikabhikkhu hoti, nev assa vasanatthānam, na gatatthānam paññāyati, ekassa panditassa bhikkhuno santikam gantva aham, bhante, asukam nāma āyasmantam idañ c' idañ ca avacam, tam me anussarato anussarato vippatisaro hoti, kim karomī ti? vattabbam So vakkhati tumhe mā cintayittha, thero tumhākam khamati, cittam vūpasamethā ti Tenā 'pi ariyassa gatadisābhimukhena añjalim paggahetva khamatu ti vattabbam Sace so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutamañcatthānam gantvā yāva sivathikam gantvā pi khamapetabbam Evam kate neva saggāvaranam, na maggavaranam hoti, pākatikam eva hoti

Micchādiṭṭhikā ti viparitadassanā *Micchādiṭṭhikamma samādānā* ti micchādiṭṭhivasena samādinnanānāvidhakammā, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi mūlakesu kāyakammādisu aññe pi samādapenti Ettha ca vaciduccaritaggahanen eva ariyūpavade manoduccaritaggahanena ca micchādiṭṭhiyā sangahitāya pi imesam dvinnam puna vacanam mahāsavajjabhāvadassanatthan ti veditabbam Mahāsavajjo hi ariyūpavādo ānantariyasadisattā Vuttam pi c' etam *seyyathā pi, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya Evam sampadam idam, Sāriputta, vadāmi tam vācam appahāyatam cittam appahāyatam diṭṭhim appatinissajjitvā yathābhatam*

[1] S[b] *suggests* navakataro hoti, *but all follow the plural form*

nikkhitto *evam niraye* ti[1] Micchādiṭṭhito ca mahāsavajjataram nama aññam n atthi Yath' aha —*nā 'ham, bhikkhave, aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yam evam mahāsāvajjataram yathayidam, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhiparamāni, bhikkhave, vajjānī* ti[2]

Kāyassa bhedā ti upādinnakkhandhapariccāga *Param maranā* ti tad anantaram abhinibbattikkhandhaggahane[3] Atha va *kāyassa bhedā* ti jivitindriyassa upaccheda, *para maranā* ti cuticittato uddham

Apāyan ti evam ādi sabbam nirayavevacanam eva Nira yo hi saggamokkhahetubhūtā puññasammatā aya apetattā, sukhanam vā āyassa abhava apāyo Dukkhassa gati pati saranan ti *duggati*, dosabahulataya va duṭṭhena kammunā nibbattā gatī ti duggati Vinasā nipatanti tattha dukka takārino ti *vinipāto* Vinassanta va ettha patanti sambhijjamānangapaccanga ti pi vinipato N atthi ettha assa dasaññito ayo ti *nirayo* Atha va apāyaggahanena tiraccha nayonim dipeti, tiracchanayoni hi apayo sugatito apetattā, na duggati, mahesakkhānam nagarajādinam sambhavato Duggatiggahanena pettivisayam, so hi apayo ceva duggati ca, sugatito apetattā dukkhassa ca gatibhutattā Na tu vinipāto, asurasadisam avinipatatta, vinipātaggahanena asu rakāyam, so hi yathāvuttena atthena apayo c eva duggati ca sabbasamussayehi ca vinipātatta vinipato ti vuccati Nirayaggahanena avici ādi anekappakaram nirayam evā ti *Upapannā* ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbatta ti adhippayo

Vuttaviparjyayena sukkapakkho veditabbo Ayam pana viseso —tattha sugatiggahanena manussagati pi sangayhati, saggaggahanena devagati yeva Tattha sundarāgatī ti *su gati* Rūpādihi visayehi suṭṭhu aggo ti *saggo* So sabbo pi lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko ti ayam vacanattho

Iti *dibbena cakkhunā* ti adi sabbam nigamanavacanam Evam *dibbena cakkhunā passati* ti ayam ettha sankhepattho

Evam passitukamena pana ādikammikena kulaputtena kasinārammanam abhiññapadakajjhānam sabbakarena abhi nihārakkhamam katvā tejokasinam odatakasinam aloka-

---

[1] *M* i, 71 [2] *A* i, 33 [3] Sh °khandhakkhane

kasinan ti imesu tisu kasinesu aññataram āsannam kātabbam, upacārajjhānagocaram katvā vaḍḍhetvā upetabbam,[1] na tattha appanā uppādetabbā ti adhippāyo Sace hi uppādeti, pādakajjhānanissayam hoti, na parakammanissayam Imesu ca pana tīsu ālokakasinam yeva setthataram, tasmā tam va itaresam vā aññataram kasinaniddese vuttanayena uppādetvā upacārabhūmiyam yeva ṭhatvā vaḍḍhetabbam, vaḍḍhanānayo pi c' assa tattha vuttanayen' eva veditabbo Vaḍḍhitaṭṭhānassa anto yeva rūpagatam passitabbam Rūpagatam passato pan' assa parikammassa vāro atikkamati Tato āloko antaradhāyati, tasmim antarahite rūpagatam pi na dissati Atha 'nena punappunam padakajjhanam eva pavisitva tato vutthāya āloko pharitabbo, evam anukkamena āloko thāmagato hotī ti Ettha aloko hotū ti yattakam ṭhanam paricchindati, tattha āloko titthati yeva Divasam pi nisīditvā passato rūpadassanam hoti Rattim tinukkāya maggapatipanno c' ettha puriso opammam —Eko kira rattim tinukkāya maggam patipajji Tassa sā tinukkā vijjhāyi Ath' assa samavisamāni na paññāyimsu So tam tinukkam bhūmiyam ghamsitva puna ujjalesi Sā pajjalitva purima lokato *mahantataram alokam akāsi* Evam *punappunam* vijjhātam ujjālayato kamena suriyo utthāsi Suriye utthite ukkaya kammam n' atthi ti tam chaḍḍetvā divasam pi agamasi Tattha ukkaloko viya parikammakale kasināloko, ukkaya vijjhātaya samavisamānam adassanam viya rūpagatam passato parikammassa vāratikkamena āloke antarahite rupagatanam adassanam, ukkāya ghamsanam viya punappunam *pavesanam*, ukkāya *purimālokato mahantaralo*kakaranam viya puna parikammam karoto balavataraloka pharanam, suriyutthānam viya thamagatalokassa yatha paricchedena thānam, tinukkam chaḍḍetva divasam pi gamanam viya parittalokam chaddetvā thamagatenālokena divasam pi rūpadassanam Tattha yadā tassa bhikkhuno mamsacakkhussa anāpathagatam anto kucchigatam hadaya vatthunissitam hetthā pathavitalanissitam tirokuddapabbatapākāragatam[2] paracakkavalagatan ti idam rūpam ñana

---

[1] S[h] thapetabbam   [2] B[hm] tirokuṭṭa°

cakkhussa apatham agacchatı, mamsacaKkhuno dıssama nam vıya hotı tada dıbbacakKhu uppannam hotı tı vedı tabbam Tad eva c ettha rūpadassanasamattham, na pub babhagacıttanı Tam pan etam puthujjanassa parıpantho hotı Kasma ? So hı yasma yattha yattha aloko hotu tı adhıtthatı, tam tam pathavı samudda pabbate vınıvıjjhıtva pı eKalokam hotı Ath assa tattha bhayanaKanı yaKKha rakkhasadı rupanı *passato bhayam uppajjatı*, *yena cıtta* vıkkhepam patva jhanavıbbhantako hotı, tasma rūpadas sane appamattena bhavıtabbam Tatra yam dıbbacak khuno uppattıkkamo vuttappaKaram etam rupam aram manam katva, manodvaravajjane uppajjıtva nıruddhe, tad eva rupam arammanam katvā cattarı pañca va javananı uppajjatı tı sabbam purımanayen eva vedıtabbam Idha pı pubbabhagacıttanı *savıtaKKasavıcaranı* kamavacaranı, parı yosane atthasadhaKacıttam catutthajjhanıkam rupavaca ram, tena sahajatam ñanam *sattanam cutupapate ñānan* tı pı *dıbbacaKKhunanan* tı pı vuccatı tı

*Cutūpapātanana*Kathā *nıtthıtā*

Itı pañcaKKhandhavıdu pañca abhıñña avoca ya natho,

Ta natva tasu ayam paKınnaKakatha pı vıññeyya

Etasu hı yad etam cutupapatañanasanKhatam dıbbacak khu tassa anagatamsañanañ ca[1] yathaKammupagananañ ca tı dve pı parıbhandañananı hontı Itı ımanı ca dve ıddhı vıdhadını ca pañca *tı* satta abhıññañananı ıdh agatanı

Idanı tesam arammanavıbhage asammohattham" —

Ārammanattıka vutta ye cattaro mahesına
Sattannam pı nananam pavattım tesu dıpaye

Tatra yam dıpana —cattaro hı arammanattıKa mahesına vutta Katame cattaro ? Parıttarammanattıko, magga rammanattıko atıtarammanattıko ajjhattarammanattıko tı

Tattha ıddhıvıdhañanam parıttamahaggata atıtanagata

---

[1] Sb Bhm *omıt* [2] Bm *taKes thıs lıne as verse*

paccuppanna ajjhattabahiddhārammanavasena sattāsu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yadā kāyam citta sannissitam katvā adissamānena kāyena gantukāmo citta vasena kāyam parināmeti, mahaggatacitte samodahati sam āropeti, tadā upayogaladdham ārammanam hoti ti katva rūpakāyārammanato *parittārammanam* hoti Yadā cittam kayasannissitam katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukamo kāyavasena cittam parināmeti, pādakajjhānacittam rūpa kāye samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdham āram manam hotī ti katva mahaggatacittārammanato *mahagga tārammanam* hoti Yasma pana tad eva cittam atitam niruddham ārammanam karoti, tasmā *atītārammanam* hoti Mahadhātunidhane[1] Mahākassapattheradinam viya anagatam adhitthantānam *anāgatārammanam* hoti Mahākassapatthero kira mahādhātunidhānam karonto anagate aṭṭhārasa vas sādhikani dve vassasatāni ime gandhā mā sussimsu, pup phāni mā milāyimsu, dipā ma nibbāyimsū ti adhitthahi Sabbam tath' eva ahosi Assaguttatthero vattaniyasena sane bhikkhusangham sukkhabhattam bhuñjamanam disvā udakasondim divase divase pure bhatte dadhirasam hotū ti adhitthasi Pure bhatte gahitam dadhirasam hoti, pac chabhatte pākatika udakam eva Kāyam pana cittasannis sitam katva adissamānena kayena gamanakāle paccuppan nārammanam hoti Kayavasena cittam cittavasena va ka yam parināmanakale attano kumarakavannādi nimmāna kale ca sa kayacittanam arammanakaranato ajjhattaram manam hoti Bahiddha hatthi assādi dassanakale pana bahiddharammanan ti evam tāva iddhividhañanassa sattasu arammanesu pavatti veditabbā

Dibbasotadhatuñanam paritta paccuppanna ajjhatta ba hiddharāmmana vasena catusu ārammanesu pavattati Katham? Tam hi yasmā saddam arammanam karoti, saddo ca paritto, tasma parittarammanam hoti Vijjamānam yeva pana saddam ārammanam katvā pavattanato paccuppannā rammanam hoti Tam attano kucchisaddasavanakale ajjhat tarammanam, paresam saddasavanakale bahiddhāramma

[1] *Sum V on D* ii, 167 —Evam etam bhūtapubbam

nan ti evam dibbasotadhātuñāṇassa catūsu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

Cetopariyañāṇam paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇa-magga-atītānāgata-paccuppanna bahiddhārammaṇa-vasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavatti Katham? Tam hi paresam kāmāvacaracittajānanakāle parittārammaṇam hoti Rūpāvacara arūpāvacaracittajānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇam hoti. Maggaphalajānanakāle appamāṇārammaṇam hoti Ettha ca puthujjano sotāpannassa cittam na jānāti, sotāpanno vā sakadāgāmissā ti evam yāva arahato netabbam Arahā pana sabbesam cittam jānāti. *Añño pi ca uparimo heṭṭhimassā ti ayam viseso veditabbo* Maggacittārammaṇakāle maggārammaṇam hoti. Yadā pana atīte sattadivasabbhantare ca anāgate sattadivasabbhantare ca paresam cittam jānāti, tadā atītārammaṇam anāgatārammaṇañ ca hoti

Katham paccuppannārammaṇam hoti? Paccuppannam nāma tividham —khaṇapaccuppannam, santatipaccuppannam addhāpaccuppannañ ca Tattha uppādaṭṭhitibhaṅgappattam khaṇapaccuppannam Eka-dve-santativārapariyāpannam santatipaccuppannam. Tattha andhakāre nisīditvā ālokaṭṭhānam gatassa na tāva ārammaṇam pākaṭam hoti Yāva pana tam pākaṭam hoti etth' antare eka dve santativārā veditabba Ālokaṭṭhāne vicaritvā ovarakam paviṭṭhassā pi na tāva sahasā rūpam pākaṭam hoti Yava pana tam pākaṭam hoti, etth' antare eka dve santativārā veditabbā Dūre ṭhatvā pana rajakānam hatthavikāram gaṇḍibherı ākoṭanavikārañ ca disvā pi na tāva saddam suṇāti. Yāva ca pana tam suṇāti, tasmim pi antare eka dve santativārā veditabbā Evam tāva Majjhimabhāṇakā Samyuttabhāṇakā pana rūpasantati arūpasantatī ti dve santatiyo vatvā udakam akkamitvā gatassa yāva tīre akkanta udaka lekhā na vippasīdati, addhānato āgatassa yāva kāye usuma bhāvo na vūpasammati, ātapā āgantvā gabbham paviṭṭhassa yāva andhakārabhāvo na vigacchati, anto gabbhe kammaṭṭhānam manasikaritvā divā vātapānam vivaritvā olokentassa yāva akkhīnam phandanabhāvo na vūpasammati ayam rūpasantati nāma Dve tayo javanavārā arūpasantati nāmā ti vatvā tad ubhayam pi santati paccup

pannam nama ti vadanti Ekabhavaparicchinnam pana addhapaccuppannam nama, yam sandhaya Bhaddekaratta sutte Yo c *āvuso mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etam paccup pannam Tasmim (yeva[1]) paccuppanne chandaragapatibad dham hoti viññanam chandarāgapatibaddhattā viññānassa tad abhinandati Tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu samhīratī* ti vuttam *Santatipaccuppannan* c ettha Attha kathasu *agatam, addhāpaccuppannam* Sutte Tattha keci khanapaccuppannam cittam cetopariyañanassa aramma nam hoti ti vadanti Kim karana? Yasma iddhimato ca parassa ca ekakkhane cittam uppajjati ti, idañ ca nesam opammam —Yatha akase khitte pupphamutthimhi avassam ekam puppham ekassa vantena vantam pativijjhati, evam parassa cittam janissami ti rasivasena mahajanassa citte avajjite avassam ekassa cittam ekena cittena uppadakkhane *va thitikkhane va bhangakkhane va pativijjhati ti* Tam pana vassasatam pi vassasahassam pi avajjanto yena ca cittena avajjati, yena ca janati, tesam dvinnam sahatthana bhavato avajjanajavananañ ca anitthatthane nanaram manabhavappatti dosato ayuttan ti Atthakathasu patik khittam Santatipaccuppannam pana addhapaccuppan nañ ca arammanam hoti ti veditabbam Tattha yam vat tamanajavanavithito atitanagatavasena dvitti javanavithi parimane kale parassa cittam, tam sabbam pi santatipac cuppannam nama Addhapaccuppannam pana javana varena dipetabban ti Samyuttatthakathayam vuttam Tam sutthu vuttam Tatra yam dipana —iddhima parassa cittam janitukamo avajjati, avajjanam khanapaccuppannam arammanam katva ten eva saha nirujjhati Tato cattari pañca va javanani Yesam pacchimam iddhicittam sesani *kamavacarani tesam sabbesam pi tad eva niruddham* cittam arammanam hoti, na ca tani nanarammanani honti ad dhavasena paccuppannarammanata Ekarammanatte pi ca iddhicittam eva parassa cittam janati, na itarani Yatha cakkhudvare cakkhuviññanam eva rupam passati itarani ti Iti idam santatipaccuppannassa ceva addhapaccuppan

[1] *So* P T S *ed Omitted by all four authorities*

sangahitatta parittam hoti Yath' aha —*niruttipatisambhidā parittārammaṇā*[1] ti Ayam ettha amhākam khanti Evam pubbenivāsañānassa aṭṭhasu ārammanesu pavatti veditabba

Dibbacakkhuñānam paritta paccuppanna ajjhatta bahid dhārammanavasena catūsu ārammanesu pavattati Ka tham ? Tam hi yasmā rūpam ārammanam karoti rūpañ ca parittam, tasmā parittārammanam hoti Vijjamāne yeva ca rūpe pavattattā paccuppannārammanam, attano kuc chigatādirūpadassanakale ajjhattārammanam, parassa rū padassanakāle bahiddharammanan ti evam dibbacakkhu ñanassa catūsu arammanesu pavatti veditabba

Anāgatamsañānam paritta mahaggata appamāna magga anāgata ajjhatta bahiddha *navattabbarammanavasena* at thasu ārammanesu pavattati Katham ? Tam hi ayam anāgate kāmāvacare nibbattissati ti jānanakāle parittāram manam hoti, rūpavacare arūpāvacare va nibbattissati ti jananakale mahaggatārammanam Maggam bhāvessati pha lam sacchikarissati ti jananakāle appamanārammanam, maggam bhavessati 'cceva jananakale maggarammanam Niyamato pana tam anagatarammanam eva Tattha kiñ cāpi cetopariyañānam pi anāgatarammanam hoti, atha kho tassa *sattadivasabbhantaranāgatam cittam eva* aram manam, tam hi aññam khandham vā khandhapaṭibad dham vā na janāti Anagatamsañanassa pubbenivasañane vuttanayena anagate anārammanam nama natthi, Aham amutra nibbattissami ti jananakale ajjhattārammanam, asuko amutra nibbattissati ti jananakale bahiddhāramma nam Anāgate Metteyyo Bhagavā uppajjissati Subrahma nam' assa brahmano pitā bhavissati, Brahmavati nama brāhmani māta ti adina pana nayena namagottajananakale pubbenivāsañāne vuttanayen' eva navattabbārammanam hoti ti Evam anāgatamsañanassa aṭṭhasu arammanesu pavatti veditabba

Yathakammupagañānam paritta mahaggata atita ajjhat ta-bahiddharammanavasena pañcasu ārammanesu pavatti Katham ? Tam hi kāmāvacarakammajananakāle parittā

[1] Vibh 304

rammanaṃ hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakammajānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṃ. Atītam eva jānātī ti atītārammanaṃ. Attano kammaṃ jānanakāle ajhattārammanam, parassa kammam jānanakūle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ hoti. Evaṃ yathākammupagañānassa pañcasuārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā. Yañ c' ettha ajjhattārammanañ ceva bahiddhārammanañ cā ti vuttam, tam kālena ajjhattam kālena bahiddhā jānanakāle ajjhatta-bahiddhārammanam pi hoti yevā ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge Abhiññāniddeso nāma terasamo paricchedo.

XIV

CATUDDASAMO PARICCHEDO

KHANDHA-NIDDESO

Idaṃ yasmā evaṃ abhiññāvasena adhigatānisaṃsāya thiratarāya samādhi bhāvanāya samannāgatena bhikkhunā

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan ti ettha cittasīlena niddiṭṭho samādhi sabbākārena bhāvito hoti tad anantarā pana paññā bhāvetabbā Sā ca atisaṅkhepadesitattā viññātum pi tāva na sukarā pag eva bhāvetum tasmā tassa vitthāraṃ bhāvanānayañ ca dassetum idaṃ pañhākammaṃ hoti

1 Kā paññā ?
2 Ken' atthena paññā ?
3 Kān' assā lakkhaṇa rasa paccupaṭṭhāna padaṭṭhānāni ?
4 Katividhā paññā ?
5 Kathaṃ bhāvetabbā ?
6 Paññābhāvanāya ko ānisaṃso ?

Tatridaṃ vissajjanaṃ —

1 *Kā paññā* ti

Paññā bahuvidhā nānappakārā Taṃ sabbaṃ[1] bhāvayitum ārabbhamānaṃ vissajjanaṃ adhippetañ c'eva atthaṃ na sādheyya uttariñ ca vikkhepāya saṃvatteyya tasmā idha — adhippetaṃ eva sandhāya vadāma

Kusalacittasampayuttaṃ vipassanāñāṇaṃ paññā

2 *Ken' atthena paññā* ti

Pajānanaṭṭhena paññā Kim idaṃ pajānanaṃ nāma? Sañjānana vijānanākāravisiṭṭhaṃ nānappakārato jānanaṃ

---

[1] Bhm *add* pi

hotı Yada pana hotı, tada avınıbbhutta tehı dhammehı ayam sañña ıdam vıññanam, ayam pañña tı vınıbbhujjıtva alabbhaneyya nanatta sukhuma duddasa Ten' aha ayasma Nagaseno dukkaram, maharaja, Bhagavata katan tı Kım, bhante Nagasena, Bhagavata dukkaram katan tı? Dukka ram maharaja, Bhagavata katam yam arupınam cıttacetası kanam dhammanam ekarammane pavattamananam vavattha nam akkhatam ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam sañña, ayam cetana ıdam cıttan tı[1]

3 *Kān assā lakkhanā rasa paccupatthana padatthananı* tı

Ettha pana dhammasabhavapatıvedhalakkhana pañña, dhammanam sabhavapatıcchadaka mohandhakaravıddhamsanarasa, asammohapaccupatthana, *samahıto yathabhutam jānatı passatī* tı[2] vacanato pana samadhı tassa padaṭṭhanam

4 *Katıvıdha paññā* tı

Dhammasabhavapatıvedhalakkhanena tava ekavıdha, lokıyalokuttaravasena duvıdha Tatha sasava nasavadı vasena, namarupavavatthapanavasena, somanassupekkha sahagatavasena, dassanabhavanabhumıvasena ca Tıvıdha cınta suta bhavanamayavasena Tatha parıtta mahaggata appamanarammanavasena ayapaya upayakosallavasena aj jhattabhınıvesadıvasena ca Catubbıdha catusu saccesu ña navasena catupaṭısambhıdavasena ca tı

Tattha ekavıdhakoṭṭhaso uttanattho yeva

Duvıdhakoṭṭhase lokıyamaggasampayutta lokıya lokut taramaggasampayutta lokuttara tı evam lokıyalokuttara vasena duvıdha Dutıyaduke asavanam arammanabhuta sasava tesam anarammana anasava Atthato pan esa lo kıya lokuttara va hotı Āsavasampayutta sasava asavavip payutta anasava tı adısu pı es eva nayo Evam sasava nasavadıvasena duvıdha

Tatıyaduke ya vıpassanam arabhıtukamassa catunnam arupakkhandhanam vavatthapane pañña ayam nama vavat

[1] *Mıl* 87, *quoted also ın* Papañca Suḍanı *and As* 112
[2] *See above*, 371, *n* 2

thāpanapaññā, yā rūpakkhandhassa vavatthāpane paññā, ayam rūpavavatthāpanapaññā tı evam nāmarūpavavatthāpanavasena duvıdhā

Catutthaduke dvısu kāmāvacarakusalacıttesu solasasu ca pañcakanayena catutthajjhānıkesu maggacıttesu paññā somanassasahagatā, dvısu kāmāvacarakusalacıttesu catūsu ca pañcamajjhānıkesu maggacıttesu paññā upekkhāsahagatā tı evam somanassupekkhasahagatavasena duvıdhā

Pañcamaduke pathamamaggapaññādassanabhūmı, avasesamaggattāyapañña bhāvanābhūmī tı evam dassanabhāvanābhūmıvasena duvıdhā

Tıkesu pathamattıke parato assutvā patıladdhapaññā attano cıntāvasena nıpphannattā cıntamaya, parato sutvā patıladdhapaññā sutavasena nıpphannattā sutamayā, yatha tatha va bhavanāvasena nıpphannā appanāppattā pañña bhavanāmayā Vuttam c' etam tattha *katamā cıntāmayā paññā? Yogavıhıtesu vā kammāyatanesu, yogavıhıtesu vā sıppāyatanesu, yogavıhıtesu vā vıjjatthānesu, kammassakatam vā, saccānulomıkam vā rūpam anıccan tı vā vedanā. saññā . sankhārā vıññānam anıccan tı vā yam evarūpam anulomıkam khantım dıtthım rucım mutım pekkham dhammā nıjjhānakhantım parato assutvā patılabhatı · ayam vuccatı cıntāmayā paññā pe sutvā patılabhatı · ayam vuccatı sutamayā paññā Sabbā pı samāpannassa paññā bhāvanamayā paññā* tı[1] evam cıntasutabhavanāmayavasena tıvıdhā

Dutıyattıke kāmāvacaradhamme arabbha pavattā pañña parıttārammana, rūpavacarārūpavacare arabbha pavattā mahaggatārammana sā lokıyavıpassana, Nıbbanam arabbha pavattā appamānārammanā sa lokuttaravıpassana tı evam parıttamahaggatāppamanārammanavasena tıvıdhā

Tatıyattıke āyo nama vuddhı Sā duvıdhā anatthahanıto atthuppattıto ca Tattha kosallam āyakosallam, yath' āha — *Tattha katamam āyakosallam? Ime dhamme manasıkaroto anuppannā ceva akusalā dhammā na uppajjantı, uppannā ca akusalā dhammā pahīyantı Ime vā pana dhamme manası*

---

[1] *Vibh* 324 f

mūlabhāsaya pabhedagatam ñānam *niruttipatisambhidā* Niruttipatisambhidāppatto hi phasso, vedanā ti evam ādi vacanam sutvā ayam sabhāvanirutti ti jānāti Phassa vedana ti evam ādikam pana ayam na sabhāvanirutti ti. *Ñānesu ñānan* ti sabbattha ñānam arammanam katva pacca vekkhantassa ñānarammanam ñanam yathavuttesu vā tesu ñanesu sagocarakiccādivasena vitthārato ñānam *patibhāna patisambhidā* ti attho

Catasso pi c' eta paṭisambhida dvisu thanesu pabhedam gacchanti sekhabhūmiyañ ca asekhabhūmiyañ ca Tattha aggasāvakanam mahasavakānañ ca asekhabhūmiyam pa bhedagatā, Ānandatthera Cittagahapati Dhammika upasaka Upāligahapati-Khujjuttara upasikadinam sekhabhūmiyam Evam dvisu bhūmīsu pabhedam gacchantiyo pi c eta adhi gamena, pariyattiya, savanena, paripucchāya, pubbayogena ca ti imehi pañcakārehi visadā honti Tattha *adhigamo* nāma arahattappatti *Pariyatti* nāma Buddhavacanassa pariyāpunanam *Savanam* nama sakkaccam atthimkatva[1] dhammasavanam *Paripucchā* nāma pāli atthakathādisu gan thipada atthapadavinicchayakathā *Pubbayogo* nama pubba Buddhānam sasane gatapaccagatikabhavena yava anulo mam gotrabhusamipam tāva vipassananuyogo

Apare ahu

Pubbayogo bahussaccam desabhasā ca āgamo
Paripuccha adhigamo garusannissayo tathā
Mittasampatti ceva *ti* patisambhidapaccaya *ti*

Tattha *pubbayogo* vuttanayo va *Bāhussaccam* nāma tesu tesu satthesu ca sippāyatanesu ca kusalatā *Desabhāsā* nama ekasatavohārakusalatā, visesena pana Magadhike kosal lam *Āgamo* nāma antamaso opammavaggamattassa pi buddhavacanassa pariyāpunanam *Paripucchā* nāma eka gāthāya pi atthavinicchayapucchanam *Adhigamo* nāma sotāpannatā vā . . *pe* . arahattam va *Garusannissayo* nāma sutapaṭibhānabahulanam garūnam santike vaso *Mittasampatti* nama tathārūpanam yeva mittānam patilabho ti

[1] Sbh atthik°.

Tattha buddha ca paccekabuddha pubbayogañ ceva adhigamañ ca nissaya paṭisambhida papunanti Savaka sabbani pi ekani karanani Patisambhidappattiya ca pātiyekko kammatthanabhavananuyogo nama natthi Sekhanam pana sekhaphalavimokkhantika asekhanam asekhaphalavimokkhantika va paṭisambhidappatti hoti Tathagatanam hi dasabalani viya ariyanam ariyaphalen eva paṭisambhida ijjhanti ti ima patisambhida sandhaya vuttam catupaṭisambhidavasena catubbidha ti

5 *Katham bhāvetabbā* ti

Ettha pana yasma imaya paññaya khandh' ayatana dhatu indriya sacca paticcasamuppadadibheda dhamma BHUMI Silavisuddhi ceva cittavisuddhi ca ti ima dve visuddhiyo MŪLAM Ditthivisuddhi kankhavitaranavisuddhi maggañña nadassanavisuddhi patipadañanadassanavisuddhi nanadassanavisuddhi ti ima pañca visuddhiyo SARIRAM Tasma tesu bhūmisu tesu maggesu uggahaparipucchavasena ñanaparicayam katva mūlabhuta dve visuddhiyo sampadetva sarirabhuta pañcavisuddhiyo sampadentena bhavetabba

Ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam pana vittharo

Yam tava vuttam khandh ayatana dhatu indriya sacca paticca samuppadadibheda dhamma BHŪMI ti

Ettha khandha panca khandha (1) rupakkhandho, (2) vedanakkhandho, (3) saññakkhandho, (4) sankharakkhandho (5) viññanakkhandho ti

I

[*Rūpakkhandho*]

Tattha yam kinci sitadihi ruppanalakkhanam dhamma jatam sabban tam ekato katva rupakkhandho ti veditabbam Tad etam ruppanalakkhanena ekavidham pi, bhutopadaya bhedato duvidham Tattha *bhūtarūpam* catubbidham pathavidhatu apodhatu tejodhatu vayodhatū ti Tasam lakkhana rasa paccupatthanani catudhatuvavatthane vuttani[1], padaṭṭhanato pana ta sabba pi avasesadhatuttaya

[1] See p 347 f

padatthānā *Upādārūpam* catuvīsatividham. cakkhu, sotam, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo, rūpam, saddo, gandho, raso, itthindriyam, purisindriyam, jīvitindriyam, hadayavatthu, kāyaviññatti, vacīviññatti, ākāsadhatu, *rūpassa lahuta, rūpassa muduta,* rūpassa kammaññatā, rūpassa upacayo, rūpassa santati, rūpassa jarata, rūpassa aniccatā, kabalinkaro āhāro ti Tattha rupābhighātārahabhūtappasādalakkhanam,[1] datthukāmatā nidānakammasamutthānabhūtappasadalakkhanam vā *cakkhu,* rūpesu āviñjanarasam, cakkhuviññānassa adharabhāvapaccupatthānam, datthukamata nidanakammajabhūtapadatthanam Saddābhighatarahabhūtappasadalakkhanam, sotukamata nidanakammasamutthanabhutappasadalakkhanam va *sotam,* saddesu aviñjanarasam, sotaviññānassa ādharabhavapaccupatthanam, sotukamata nidanakammajabhūtapadatthanam Gandhābhighatarahabhūtappasadalakkhanam, ghayitukāmatā nidanakammasamutthanabhūtappasadalakkhanam va *ghānam,* gandhesu aviñjanarasam, ghānaviññanassa adhārabhavapaccupatthanam, ghayitukamatā nidānakammajabhūtapadatthanam Rasabhighatārahabhūtappasādalakkhana, sāyitukamatā nidānakammasamutthanabhutappasadalakkhana va jivha, rasesu āviñjanarasā jivhaviññanassa adharabhāvapaccupatthana sayitukamata nidanakammajabhūtapadatthanā Photthabbābhighātarahabhūtappasādalakkhano, *phusitukamata nidanakammasamutthānabhūtappasadalakkhano* va *kāyo,* photthabbesu aviñjanaraso kayaviññanassa adhārabhāvapaccupatthano, phusitukāmatā nidanakammajabhūtapadatthāno

Keci[2] pana tejadhikanam bhūtānam pasado *cakkhu,* vayupathavi āpadhikanam bhutanam pasado *sota ghana jivhā, kāyo* sabbesam pī ti vadanti Apare tejadhikanam pasado *cakkhu,* vivaravayu apa pathavadhikanam *sota ghāna jivhā kāya* ti vadanti Te vattabbā suttam aharathā ti Addhā suttam eva na dakkhissanti Keci pan' ettha tejādinam gunehi rupadihi anugayhabhāvato ti kāranam dassenti Te vattabba ko pan evam āha —rūpādayo tejādinam guna

[1] *The following paragraph is repeated in Asl* p 312

[2] *This paragraph is repeated in Asl* p 312 f

ti ? *Avinibbhogavuttīsu hi bhūtesu ayam imassa guno, ayam imassa guno ti na labbhā vattun ti* Athā pi yadeyyum yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhūtassa adhikatāya pathavī ādinam sandhāranādīni kiccāni icchatha, evam tejādi adhikesu sambhāresu rūpādinam adhikabhāva dassanato icchitabbam etam rūpādayo tesam gunā ti Te vattabbā *iccheyyāma yadi āpādhikassa āsavassa gandhato* pathavī adhike kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā, tejādhikassa ca unhodakassa vannato situdakassa vanno parihāyetha Yasmā pan' etam ubhayam pi natthi, tasmā pahāyeth' etam etesam nissayabhūtanam visesakappanam Yathā avisese pi ekakalape bhūtānam rūparasadayo aññamaññam visadisā *honti, evam cakkhupasadādayo avijjamāne pi* aññasmim visesakārane ti gahetabbam etam Kim pana tam yam aññamaññassa asādhāranam, kammam eva ne sam visesakāranam, tasmā kammavisesato etesam viseso, na bhūtavisesato Bhūtavisese hi sati, pasādo va na uppajjati, samānānam hi pasādo, *na visamānānan ti Poranā Evam* kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu ca cakkhusotadini asampattavisayagahakāni[1] attano nissayam anallinanissaye eva visaye viññānahetuttā, ghāna jivhā kayā sampattavisaya gahaka nissayavasena c' eva sayañ ca attano nissayam *alline yeva visaye viññānahetuttā*

Cakkhu[2] c' ettha yad etam loke nilapakkhumasamākinnam kanhasukkamandalavicittam niluppaladalasannibham cakkhū ti vuccati Tassa[3] sasambhāracakkhuno setamandala parikkhittassa kanhamandalassa majjhe abhimukhe thitanam sarīrasanthānuppattipadese, *sattasu picupatalesu asittatela*picupatalāni viya, satta akkhipatalani vyāpetvā, dhāranahāpanamandanavījanakiccāhi catūhi dhātihi khattiyakumāro viya, sandhārana bandhana paripācanasamudiranakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi katūpakāram, utucittahārehi upattham bhiyamānam, āyuna *anupāliyamanam*, vanna gandha rasadi *hi parivutam, pamānato ūkasiramattam cakkhuviññanādi*

---

[1] Sb apatta°.

[2] *This paragraph is repeated in Asl* p 307, *with a slight difference* [3] Sb Tam

nam yathāraham vatthudvārabhavam sadhayamanam tit thati Vuttam pi c etam Dhammasenapatinā

Yena cakkhupasādena rupāni m anupassati
parittam sukhumam etam ūkāsirasamūpaman ti[1]

Sasambhārasotabilassa[2] anto tanutambalomācite anguliye thakasanthāne padese sotam, vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi ka tupakaram, utucittāharehi upatthambhiyamānam, ayunā anupaliyamānam, vannādihi parivutam, sotaviññanadinam yathāraham vatthudvarabhavam sādhayamānam titthati

Sasambharaghanabilassa anto ajapadasanthane padese ghānam yathāvuttappakār' upakar' upatthambhanānupala naparivaram ghānaviññanādinam yathāraham vatthudvāra bhāvam sādhayamanam titthati

Sasambhārajivhamajjhassa upari uppaladalaggasaṇṭhane padese jivhā, yathavuttappakārupakārupatthambhananupā lanaparivāra jivhaviññanadinam yatharaham vatthudvara bhāvam sādhayamānā titthati

Yavatā pana imasmim kāye upādinnarūpam nāma atthi, sabbattha kayo kappasapatale sneho viya vuttappakārupa kārupatthambhanānupalanaparivāro va hutva kāyaviññāna dinam yathāraham vatthudvarabhāvam sadhayamāno tit thati

Vammika udak ākasa gama siv athikasankhata sagocara ninnā viya ca ahi samsumara pakkhi kukkura si[n]gāla rupa disagocaraninnā va ete cakkhādayo ti datṭhabbā Tato paresu rūpādisu cakkhupatihananalakkhanam *rūpam*, cakkhuviññanassa visayabhavarasam, tass' eva gocarapaccupatṭhānam, catumahābhūtapadatthānam Yathā c etam, tathā sabbāni pi upadārūpāni Yattha pana viseso atthi, tattha vakkhāma

Tayidam nilam pitakan ti ādivasena anekavidham

Sotapatihananalakkhano *saddo*, sotaviññānassa visaya bhavaraso, tass eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, bherisaddo mu dingasaddo ti ādinā nayena anekavidho

---

[1] *Untraced* gathā *by* Sariputta

[2] *This and the next three paragraphs are repeated in Asl* 310 f Sbh *add* pana *here and in next paragraph*

jarupakayathambhanasandharanacalanassa paccayo akara vikaro *kayaviññatti* adhippayappakasanarasa kayavipphandanahetubhavapaccupatthana cittasamutthanavayodhatupadatthana Sa pan esa kayavipphandanena adhippayaviññapanahetutta sayan ca tena kayavipphandanasankhatena kayena viññeyyatta kayaviññatti ti vuccati Taya ca pana calitehi cittajarupehi abhisambandhanam utujadinam pi calanato abhikkamadayo pavattanti ti veditabba

Vacibhedappavattakacittasamutthana pathavidhatuya upadinnaghattanassa paccayo akaravikaro *vaciviññatti* adhippayappakasanarasa vacighosahetubhavapaccupatthana cittasamutthanapathavidhatupadatthana Sa pan esa vacighosena adhippayaviññapanahetutta sayan ca kayavacighosasankhataya vacaya viññeyyatta vaciviññatti ti vuccati Yatha hi aranne ussapetva baddhagosisadi udakanimittam disva udakam ettha atthi ti viññayati evam kayavipphandanan c eva vacighosan ca gahetva kayavaciviññattiyo pi viññayanti

Rupaparicchedalakkhana[1] *akasadhatu* rupapariyantappakasanarasa rupamariyadapaccupatthana asamphutthabhavacchiddavivarabhavapaccupatthana va paricchinnarupapadatthana Yaya paricchinnesu rupesu idam ito uddham adho tiriyan ti ca hoti

Adandhatalakkhana *rupassa lahuta* rupanam garubhavavinodanarasa lahuparivattitapaccupatthana lahurupapadatthana Athaddhatalakkhana *rupassa muduta* rupanam thaddhabhavavinodanarasa sabbakiriyasu avirodhita paccupatthana mudurupapadatthana Sarirakiriyanukulakammannabhavalakkhana *rupassa kammaññata* akammaññatavinodanarasa adubbalabhavapaccupatthana kammaññarupapadatthana Eta pana tisso na aññamaññam vijahanti Evam sante pi yo arogino viya rupanam lahubhavo adandhata lahuparivattippakaro rupadandhattakaradhatukkhobhapatipakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro *rupassa lahuta* Yo pana suparimadditacammass eva rupanam mudubhavo sabbakiriyavisesesu vasavattanabhavamaddavappakaro rupat

[1] Cf *Asl* 326 f

thaddhattakara dhatukkhobhapatipakkhapaccayasamuttha no so rupavikaro *rupassa muduta* Yo pana sudantasu vannass eva rupanam kammannabhavo sarirakiriyanukula bhavappakaro sarirakiriyanam ananukulakara dhatukkhobha patipakkhapaccayasamutthano so rupavikaro *rupassa kam man iata* ti evam etasam viseso veditabbo

Acayalakkhano *rupassa upacayo* pubbantato rupanam ummujjapanaraso niyyatanapaccupatthano paripunnabha vapaccupatthano va upacitarupapadatthano Pavattilak khana *rupassa santati* anuppabandhanarasa anupacchedapac cupatthana anupabandhakararupapadatthana Ubhayam p etam jatirupass ev adhivacanam Akarananattato pana veneyyavasena ca upacayo santati ti uddesadesana[1] kata Yasma pan ettha atthato nanattam natthi tasma imesam padanam niddese —*yo ayatananam acayo so rupassa upacayo yo rupassa upacayo sa rupassa santati* ti vuttam[2] Atthaka thayam pi acayo nama nibbatti upacayo nama vaddhi santati nama pavatti ti vatva naditire khatakupa[ka]mhi udakuggamanakalo viya acayo nibbatti paripunnakalo viya upacayo vaddhi ajjhottharitva gamanakalo viya santati pavatti ti upama kata Upamavasane ca evam kim kathitam hoti? Ayatanena acayo kathito acayena ayatanam kathi tan ti vuttam Tasma ya rupanam pathamabhinibbatti sa acayo ya tesam upari annesam pi nibbattamananam nibbatti sa vaddhi akarena upatthanato upacayo ya tesam p upari punappunam annesam nibbattamananam nibbatti sa anup pabandhakarena upatthanato santati ti ca pavuccati ti vedi tabbo

Rupaparipakalakkhana *jarata* upanayanarasa sabhavana pagame pi navabhavapagamapaccupatthana vihipuranabha vo viya paripaccamanarupapadatthana Khandiccadibha vena dantad su vikaradassanato idam pakatajaram sandhaya vuttam Arupadhammanam pana paticchannajara nama hoti Tassa esa vikaro natthi Ya ca pathavi udaka pab bata candima suriyadisu avici jara nama

[1] Cf *Dhs* § 596

[2] *Dhs* §§ 642 732 869 Cf *Asl* 32

Paribhedalakkhana *rūpassa aniccatā*, samsīdanarasa, kha yavayapaccupaṭṭhana, paribhijjamanarūpapadaṭṭhana

Ojalakkhano *kabalinkāro āhāro*, rūpaharanaraso, upaṭṭham bhanapaccupaṭṭhano, kabalam katva aharitabbavatthupa daṭṭhano Yaya ojaya satta yapenti tassa etam adhiva canam

Imani tava paliyam agatarupani eva Aṭṭhakathayam pana balarūpam, sambhavarupam jatirūpam rogarupam, ekaccanam matena middharupan ti evam aññani pi rupani aharitva addha muni si sambuddho, natthi nivarana tava ti adini vatva *middharūpam* tava natthi yeva ti patikkhittam Itaresu *rogarūpam* jarata aniccata gahanena gahitam eva, *jātirūpam* upacaya santatigahanena *sambhavarūpam* apo dhatugahanena, *balarupam* vayodhatugahanena gahitam eva Tasma tesu ekam pi visum natthi ti sanniṭṭhanam katam Iti idam catuvisatividham upadarupam pubbe vuttam catūbbidham bhutarupañ ca ti aṭṭhavisatividham rupam hoti anunam anadhikam

Tam sabbam pi na hetu, ahetukam, hetuvippayuttam, sappaccayam lokiyam sasavam eva ti[1] adina nayena ekavi dham [1] ajjhattikam, bahiram, olarikam sukhumam, dure santike, nipphannam anipphannam, pasadarupam na pasa darupam[2] indriyam anindriyam, upadinnam anupadinnan ti adivasena duvidham

Tattha cakkhadipañcavidham attabhavam adhikiccapavat tatta *ajjhattikam* Sesam tato bahiratta *bahiram* Cakkhadini nava apodhatuvajj[it]a tisso dhatuyo ca ti dvadasavidham, ghattanavasena gahetabbato *olarikam* Sesam tato vipari tatta *sukhumam ti* Yam sukhumam tad eva duppativijjha sabhavatta *dure* Itaram supativijjhasabhavatta *santike* Catasso dhatuyo cakkhadini terasa kabalinkaraharo ca ti aṭṭharasavidham rupam paricchedavikaralakkhanabhavam atikkamitva sabhaven eva pariggahetabbato *nipphannam Sesam* tabbiparitataya *anipphannam* Cakkhadipañcavi dham rupadinam gahanapaccayabhavena adasatalam viya vippasannatta *pasadarupam* Itaram tato viparitatta *na*

---

[1] *Dhs* § 584 f

[2] S[h] nappas°

pasadarūpaṃ Pasadarupam eva ıtthındrıyadıttayena sad dhım adhıpatıyatthena *ındrıyam* Sesam tato vıparıtatta *anındrıyaṃ* Yam kammajan tı parato vakkhama tam kammena upadınnatta *upadınnam* Sesam tato vıparıtatta *anupadınnam*

Puna sabbam eva rupam sanıdassanakammajadınam tıka nam vasena tıvıdham hotı Tattha olarıke rupam sanıdassa na sappatıgham sesam anıdassana sappatıgham Sabbam pı sukhumam anıdassana appatıgham Evam tava sanıdas sanattıkavasena tıvıdham Kammajadıttıkavasena pana kam mato jatam kammajam tad annapaccayajatam akamma jam na kutocı jatam neva kammajam nakammajam Cıttato jatam cıttajam tad annapaccayajatam acıttajam na kutocı jatam neva cıttajam nacıttajam Āharato jatam aharajam tad annapaccayajatam anaharajam na kutocı jatam neva aharajam na anaharajam Ututo jatam utujam tad anna paccayajatam anutujam na kutocı jatam neva utujam na anutujan tı evam kammajadıttıkavasena tıvıdham

Puna dıtthadıruparupadıvatthad catukkavasena catubbı dham Tattha rupayatanam dıttham nama dassanavısayatta saddayatanam sutam nama savanavısayatta gandha rasa photthabbattayam mutam nama sampattagahaka ındrıyavı sayatta sesam vınnatam nama vınnanass eva vısayatta tı evam tava dıtthadıcatukkavasena catubbıdham

Nıpphannarūpam pan ettha rupa rupam nama akasa dhatu parıcchedarupam nama kayavınnattı adı kammannata parıyantavıkararupam nama jatıjarabhangam lakkhanaru pam nama tı evam rupar padıcatukkavasena catubbıdham Yam pan ettha hadayarupam nama tam vatthu na dvaram vınnattıdvayam dvaram na vatthu pasadarupam vatthu ceva dvaran ca sesam neva vatthu na dvaran tı evam vat th ad catukkavasena catubbıdham

Puna ekajam dvıjam tıjam catujam na kutocı jatan *tı* ımesam vasena pancav dham Tattha kammajam *eva* cıttajam *eva* ca ekajam nama Tesu sad lhım hadayavat thuna *ındrıyarupam* kammajam eva Vınnattıdvayam *c tta jam eva* Yam pana cıttato ca ututo ca jatam *tam* dvıjam *nama* tam saddayatanam eva Yam utucıttaharehı jatam

tam tijam nāma, tam pana lahutādittayam eva Yam catūhi pi kammādihi jātam tam catujam nāma. Tam lak khanarūpavajjam avasesam hoti. Lakkhanarūpam pana na kutoci jātam. Kasmā? Na hi uppādassa uppādo atthi Uppannassa ca paripākabhedamattam itaradvayam. Yam pi rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam ākāsadhatu āpodhātu rūpassa lahuta rūpassa muduta rūpassa kammaññatā rūpassa upacayo rūpassa santati kabalinkāro aharo ime dhamma cittasamuṭṭhānā ti ādisu jātiyā kutoci jatattam anuññātam, tam rūpajanakapaccayānam kiccānubhāvakkhane diṭṭhatta ti veditabbam

Idam tāva rūpakkhandhe vitthārakathāmukham

[*Viññānakkhandho*]

Itaresu pana yam kiñci vedayitalakkhanam, sabban tam ekato katva vedanākkhandho, yam kiñci sañjananalakkha nam sabban tam ekato katvā saññakkhandho, yam kiñci abhisankharanalakkhanam sabban tam ekato katva san khārakkhandho, yam kinci vijananalakkhanam sabban tam ekato katva viññanakkhandho veditabbo Tattha yasmā viññānakkhandhe viññate, itare suviññeyya honti, tasma viññanakkhandham adim katvā vannanam karissāma

Yam kiñci vijānanalakkhanam, sabban tam ekato katvā viññanakkhandho veditabbo ti hi vuttam, kiñ ca vijānana lakkhanam viññanam? Yath āha —*Vijānāti vijānati ti kho avuso, tasmā viññānan* ti vuccati ti [1] Viññānam, cittam, mano ti atthato ekam [2] Tad etam vijananalakkhanena sa bhavato ekavidham pi, jativasena tividham kusalam akusalam avyakatañ ca Tattha kusalam bhūmibhedato catubbidham kamāvacaram rupavacaram arūpāvacaram lokuttarañ ca

Tattha kamavacaram somanassupekkha ñanasankhara bhedato atthavidham, seyyathidam (*A*) somanassasahaga tam, (*B*) ñānasampayuttam, (*c*) asankhāram, (*C*) sasankhārañ ca, tatha (*b*) ñanavippayuttam, (*D*) upekkhasahagatam, (*B*) ñānasampayuttam, (*c*) asankharam, (*C*) sasankharañ

---

[1] *M* i, 292 [2] Cf *S* ii, 94

ca, tatha (*b*) ñāṇavippayuttam[1] (*ABc*) Yadā hi deyyadhamma patiggāhakādisampattim aññam vā somanassahetum āgamma hatthapahattho, *atthi dinnan* ti ādinayappavattam sammāditthim purakkhatvā[2] asamsīdanto anussahito parehi dānādini puññāni karoti, tadā 'ssa somanassasahagatam ñāṇasampayuttam cittam asankhāram hoti (*ABC*) Yadā pana vuttanayena hatthatuttho sammāditthim purakkhatvā[2] amuttacāgatādivasena samsīdamāno vā parehi vā ussahito karoti tadā 'ssa tad eva cittam sasankhāram hoti Imasmim hi atthe *sankhāro* ti etam attano vā paresam vā vasena pavattassa pubbapayogassā 'dhivacanam (*Abc*) Yadā pana ñātijanassa patipattidassanena jātaparicayā bāladārakā bhikkhū disvā somanassajāta sahasā kiñcideva hatthagatam dadanti vā vandanti vā, tadā tatiyam cittam uppajjati (*AbC*) Yadā pana detha! vandathā ti! ñatihi ussahita evam patipajjanti, tadā catuttham cittam uppajjati (*DBc*, &c) Yadā pana deyyadhammapatiggāhakādinam asampattim aññesam vā somanassahetūnam abhavam āgamma catūsu pi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tadā sesāni cattāri upekkhāsahagatāni uppajjanti ti Evam *somanassupekkhā* ñāṇasankhārabhedato atthavidham kamāvacarakusalam veditabbam[3]

Rupāvacaram pana jhānangayogabhedato pañcavidham hoti, seyyathidam —Vitakka vicāra pīti sukha samādhiyut tam pathamam, atikkantavitakkam dutiyam, tato atikkanta vicāram tatiyam, tato virattapītikam catuttham, atthangata sukham upekkhāsamādhiyuttam pañcaman ti

Arūpāvacaram catunnam aruppānam *yogavasena catubbi* dham, vuttappakārena hi ākāsānañcāyatanajjhānena sampa yuttam pathamam, viññāṇañcāyatanādihi dutiyatatiyaca tuttham

Lokuttaram catumaggasampayogato catubbidhan ti evam tava kusalaviññāṇam eva ekavīsatividham hoti

[1] *Expanded* *ABc*=1 *DBc*=5
ABC=2 *DBC*=6
Abc=3 *Dbc*=7
AbC=4 *DbC*=8

[2] B[hm] purekkhitvā

[3] *Dhs* §§ 1 159

Akusalım pana bhūmıto ekavıdham kāmāvacaram eva, mūlato tıvıdham lobhamūlam dosamūlam mohamūlañ ca Tattha lobhamūlam somanassupekkhādıtthıgatasankharabhedato aṭṭhavıdham, seyyathīdam somanassasahagatam dıṭṭhıgatasampayuttam asankhāram sasankharañ ca, tathā dıṭṭhıgatavıppayuttam, upekkhāsahagatam dıtthıgatasampayuttam asankhāram sasankhārañ ca, tatha dıṭṭhıgatavıppayuttam Yada hı natthı kamesu adınavo tı ādınā nayena micchādıtthım purakkhatvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho kāme vā parıbhuñjatı dıtthamangalādını vā sarato paccetı sabhāvatıkkhen' eva anussahıtena cıttena, tada paṭhamam akusalacıttam uppajjatı, yada mandena samussāhıtena cıttena, tada dutıyam, yadā micchādıtthım apurakkhatva kevalam hatthatuttho methunam va sevatı, parasampattım va abhıjjhayatı, parabhandam vā haratı sabhavatıkkhen' eva anussahıtena cıttena, tada tatıyam, yadā mandena samussāhıtena cıttena, tada catuttham Yada pana kāmānam vā asampattım agamma aññesam vā somanassahetunam abhavena catusu pı vıkappesu somanassarahıtā hontı, tada sesanı cattarı upekkhasahagatānı uppajjantī tı evam somanassupekkha dıtthıgata sankharabhedato aṭṭhavıdham lobhamulam vedıtabbam Dosamūlam pana domanassasahagatam paṭıgha sampayuttam asankharam sasankharan tı duvıdham eva hotı Tassa panatıpātādısu tıkkhamandappavattıkale pavattı[1] ve dıtabbā Mohamūlam upekkhasahagatam vıcıkıcchāsampayuttam uddhaccasampayuttañ cā tı duvıdham Tassa sanṭṭhānavıkkhepakāle pavattı vedıtabba tı evam akusala vıññānam dvadasavıdham hotı [2]

Avyākatam jatıbhedato duvıdham vıpākam, kırıyañ ca Tattha vıpakam bhūmıto catubbıdham kāmāvacaram rūpāvacaram, arupāvacaram, lokuttarañ ca Tattha kama vacaram duvıdham kusalavıpakam, akusalavıpākañ ca Kusalavıpakam pı duvıdham *ahetukam, sahetukañ ca*

Tattha alobhādıvıpakahetuvırahıtanı *ahetukam*, Tam cakkhuvıññanam, sota ghāna jıvha kayavıññanam sampaṭıccha nakıccā manodhatu, santıranadıkıccā dve, manovıññana dhatuyo cā tı atthavıdham

[1] S[bh] uppattı   [2] *Dhs* §§ 365 430

Tattha cakkhusannıssıta rūpavıjananalakkhanam cakkhu viññānam, rūpamattārammanarasam, rūpābhımukhabhāvapaccupatthanam, rūpārammanāya kırıyamanodhātuyā apa gamapadatthānam Sotadısannıssıta saddādıvıjānanalak khanānı sotaghānajıvhākayavıññānanı, saddādımattāramma narasānı, saddadı abhımukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhananı, saddā *rammanādınam kırıyamanodhātūnam apagamapādaṭṭhanānı* Cakkhuviññanādınam anantaram rūpādıvıjananalakkhanā manodhātu, rūpādısampatıcchanarasā, tathābhavapaccu patthanā, cakkhuvıññanādı[1] apagamapadaṭṭhānā Ahetuka vıpaka salarammanavıjānanalakkhana, duvıdhā pı santıra nādıkıccā manovıññānadhātu, santīranadırasā, tathābhāva paccupatthānā hadayavatthupadaṭṭhana Somanassupek *khāyogato pana dvıpañcaṭṭhanabhedato ca tassā bhedo Etāsu hı ekā ekantam ıtthārammanapavattı sabbhāvato* somanassasampayutta hutva santırana tadarammanavasena pañcadvare c eva javanāvasane ca pavattanato dvıṭṭhanā hotı Ekā ıtthamajjhattarammane pavattı sabbhavato upek khasampayuttā hutvā santırana tadārammana paṭısandhı bhavanga cutıvasena pavattanato pañcaṭṭhanā hotı Aṭṭha *vıdham pı c etam ahetukavıpakaviññānam nıyatanıyatāram manatta duvıdham* Upekkhasukhasomanassabhedato tıvı dham Viññānapañcakam h' ettha nıyatarammanam yathak kamam rūpadısu yeva pavattıto, sesam anıyatārammanam Tatra hı manodhatu pañcasu pı rūpādısu pavattatı, mano viññanadhātu dvayam chasū tı Kayavıññanam pan' ettha sukhayuttam *Dvıtthanā manoviññanadhātu somanassa yutta, sesam* upekkhāyuttan tı evam tāva kusalavıpaka ahetukam aṭṭhavıdham vedıtabbam [2]

Alobhadıvıpakahetusampayuttam pana *sahetukam* Tam kāmavacarakusalam vıya somanassadıbhedato atthavıdham Yathā pana kusalam danadıvasena chasu ārammanesu pavattatı, na ıdam tatha Idam hı paṭısandhı bhavanga cutı tadarammanavasena parıttadhammaparıyapannesu yeva chasu arammanesu pavattatı Sankhārasankhārabhavo pan ettha āgamanādıvasena vedıtabbo Sampayuttadhamma

[1] S^bh °ādınam [2] Cf *Dhs* §§ 431 98

nañ ca visese asati pi adasatalad isu mukhanimittam viya nirussaham vipakam, mukham viya sa ussaham kusalan ti veditabbam Kevalam hi akusalavipakam ahetukam eva Tam cakkhuviññanam sotaghanajivhakayaviññanam sampaticchanakicca manodhatu santiranadikicca pancatthana manoviññanadhatu ti sattavidham Tam lakkhanadito kusala hetukavipake vuttanayen eva veditabbam Kevalam hi kusalavipakani ittha itthamajjhattarammanani imani anittha anitthamajjhattarammanani Tani ca upekkhasukha somanassabhedato tividhani imani dukkha upekkhavasena duvidhani Ettha hi kayaviññanam dukkhasahagatam eva sesani upekkhasahagatani Sa ca tesu upekkha hina dukkham viya natitikhina itaresu upekkha panita sukham viya natitikhina Iti imesam sattannam akusalavipakanam purimanañ ca solasannam kusalavipakanam vasena kamavacaram vipakaviññanam tevisatividham

Rūpavacaram pana kusalam viya pancavidham Kusalam pana samapattivasena javanavithiyam pavattati Idam upapattiyam patisandhibhavanga cuti vasena

Yatha ca rupavacaram evam arupavacaram pi kusalam viya catubbidham Pavattibhedo pi ssa rupavacare vutta nayo eva

Lokuttaravipakam catumaggayuttac ttaphalatta catubbidham Tam maggavithivasena ceva phalasamapattivasena[1] ca dvidha pavattati

Evam sabbam pi catusu bhumisu chattimsavidham vipakaviññanam hoti

Kiriyam pana bhumibhedato tividham kamavacaram rupavacaram arupavacaran ca Tattha kamavacaram duvidham *ahetukam sahetukan* ca Tattha alobhadikiriya hetuvirahitam ahetukam Tam manodhatu manoviññanadhatu bhedato duvidham Tattha cakkhuviññanad purecararupa dvijananalakkhana manodhatu avajjanarasa rupad abhimukhabhavapaccupatthana bhavangavicchedapadatthana Sa[2] upekkha yutta va hoti Manoviññanadhatu pana duvidha *sadharana, asadharana* ca

1 Bhm *omit* phala 2 Sh *omits*

Tattha *sādhāranā* upekkhasahagatā hetukakiriyā salāram manaviȷānanalakkhanā, kiccavasenapañcadvāramanodvāresu votthapanavajjanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhana, ahetuka vipakamanoviññanadhātu bhavangānam aññatarāpagama padaṭṭhānā *Asadhāranā* somanassasahagatā hetukakiriyā salārammanaviȷananalakkhanā, kiccavasena arahatam anu lāresu vatthūsu hasituppādanarasa, tathabhāvapaccupaṭ thana, ekantato hadayavatthupadaṭṭhanā ti Iti kāmavacara kiriyam *ahetukam* tividham *Sahetukam* pana somanassādi bhedato, kusalam viya, atthavidham Kevalam hi kusa lam sekhaputhujjananam uppajjati, idam arahatam yevā ti ayam ettha viseso Evam tāva kamāvacaram ekadasavi dham, rūpavacaram pana arūpavacarañ ca kusalam viya pañcavidham catubbidhañ ca hoti Arahatam uppattivasen eva c assa kusalato viseso veditabbo ti Evam sabbam pi tisu bhumīsu visatividham kiriyaviññānam hoti Iti ekavi sati kusalāni dvadasakusalani chattimsa vipākani visati kiriyāni ti sabbani pi ekūnanavutiviññānāni honti

Yani patisandhi bhavang āvajjana dassana savana ghaya na sayana phusana sampaticchana santirana votthapana ja vana tadārammana cutivasena cuddasahi ākārehi pavattanti Katham ? Yadā hi atthannam kamāvacarakusalānam anu bhavena devamanussesu sattā nibbattanti, tada nesam mara nakale paccupatthitam kamma kammanimitta gatinimittā nam aññataram ārammanam katvā[1] atthasahetukakamāva caravipakani manussesu pandakadibhāvam apajjamanānam dubbaladvihetukakusalavipaka upekkhasahagata ahetuvipā kamanoviññānadhatu ca ti patisandhivasena nava vipakacitta ni pavattanti Yada rūpavacararupavacarakusalanubhāvena rupārupabhavesu nibbattanti, tada nesam maranakale paccu patthitam kamma kammanimittam eva arammanam katva nava rūpārupāvacaravipakani patisandhivasena pavattanti Yadā pana akusalanubhavena apaye nibbattanti, tada nesam maranakale paccupatthitam kamma kammanimitta gatinimittanam aññataram arammanam katva ekā akusala vipakahetumanoviññanadhatu patisandhivasena pavattati ti

[1] Cf *Comp of Phil* 149 f

nam uppajjati Tad etam javanavasane bhavangassa aram mane pavattanaraham samanam tassa javanassa aram manam arammanam katva pavattatta *tad ārammanan* ti vuccati

Evam ekadasannam vipakaviññananam tad arammana vasena pavatti veditabba

Tad arammanavasane pana puna bhavangam eva pavattati Bhavange vicchinne puna avajjanadini ti evam laddhapac cayacittasantanam bhavanganantaram avajjanam avajja nanantaram dassanadini ti cittaniyamavasen eva punap puna tava pavattati yava ekasmim bhave bhavangassa parikkhayo Ekasmim hi bhave yam sabbapacchimam bhavangacittam tam tato cavanatta *cuti* ti vuccati

Tasma tam pi ekunavisatividham eva hoti Evam ekunavisatiya vipakaviññananam cutivasena pavatti vedi tabba Cutito pana puna patisandhi patisandhito puna bhavangan ti evam bhavagatiṭhitinivasesu samsaramananam sattanam avicchinnam cittasantanam pavattati yeva Yo pan ettha arahattam papunati tassa cuticitte niruddhe niruddham eva hoti ti

Idam viññanakkhandhe vittharakathamukham

[*Vedanakkhandho*]

Idani yam vuttam yam kinci vedayitalakkhanam sabban tam ekato katva vedanakkhandho veditabbo ti[1] ettha pi vedayitalakkhanam nama vedana va Yath aha —*vedayati vedayatī ti kho avuso, tasma vedana ti vuccati* ti[2] Sa pana vedayitalakkhanena sabhavato ekavidha pi jativasena ti vidha hoti kusala akusala, avyakata ca ti Tattha ka mavacaram somanassupekkhananasankharabhedato atthavi dhan ti adina nayena vuttena kusalaviññanena sampayutta kusala akusalena sampayutta akusala avyakatena sampa yutta avyakata ti veditabba.

---

[1] Above p 452

[2] M i, 293 *All edns read* vedayati *Trenckner* (P T S ed) *reads* vedeti *without* vi *II*

Sā sabhāvabhedato pañcavidhā hoti, sukham, dukkham, somanassam, domanassam, upekkhā ti.

Tattha kusalavipākena kāyaviññānena sampayuttam sukham, akusalavipākena dukkham. Kāmāvacarato catūhi kusalehi catūhi sahetukavipākehi ekena ahetukavipākena catūhi sahetukakiriyehi ekena ahetukakiriyena catūhi akusalehi, *rūpāvacarato*, ṭhapetvā pañcamajjhānaviññānam, catūhi kusalehi catūhi vipākehi catūhi kiriyehi, lokuttaram pana yasmā ajjhānikam nāma natthi, tasmā aṭṭha lokuttarāni pañcannam jhānānam vasena cattālīsam honti. Tesu, ṭhapetvā aṭṭha pañcamajjhānikāni, sesehi dvattimsāya kusalavipākehi ti. Evam somanassam dvāsaṭṭhiyā viññānehi sampayuttam, domanassam dvīhi akusalehi, upekkhā avasesapañcapaññāsāya viññānehi sampayuttā.

Tattha iṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhanam *sukham*, sampayuttānam upabrūhanarasam, kāyika-assādapaccupaṭṭhānam, kāyindriyapadaṭṭhānam. Aniṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhanam *dukkham*, sampayuttānam milāpanarasam, kāyikābādhapaccupaṭṭhānam, kāyindriyapadaṭṭhānam. Iṭṭhārammanānubhavanalakkhanam *somanassam*, yathā tathā vā iṭṭhākārasambhogarasam, cetasika-assādapaccupaṭṭhānam, passaddhipadaṭṭhānam. Aniṭṭhārammanānubhavanalakkhanam *domanassam*, yathā tathā vā aniṭṭhākārasambhogarasam, cetasikābādhapaccupaṭṭhānam, ekanten' eva hadayavatthupadaṭṭhānam. Majjhattavedayitalakkhanā *upekkhā*, sampayuttānam nātiupabrūhanamilāpanarasā, santabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, nippītikacittapadaṭṭhānā ti.

Idam vedanākkhandhe vitthārakathāmukham

[*Saññākkhandho*]

Idāni yam vuttam 'yam kiñci sañjānanalakkhanam sabbam tam ekato katvā saññākkhandho veditabbo' ti, etthā pi sañjānanalakkhanam saññā va. Yathāha—*sañjānāti sañjānātī ti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccatī ti*.[1] Sā pan' esā sañjānanalakkhanena sabhāvato ekavidhā pi, jātivasena tividhā hoti—kusalā, akusalā, avyākatā ca. Tattha kusa-

[1] *M* i, 293

laviññānasampayuttā kusalā, akusalasampayuttā akusalā, avyākatasampayuttā avyākatā *Na hi taṃ viññāṇaṃ atthi* yam saññāya vippayuttam, tasmā yattako viññānassa bhedo, tattako saññāyā ti Sā pan' esā evam viññānena sa mappabheda pi lakkhanādito sabbā va sañjānanalakkhana Tad ev' etan ti puna sañjānanapaccayanimittakaranarasa, dāru ādisu *tacchakādayo viya yatha gahitanimittavasena* abhinivesakaranapaccupatthānā, hatthidassaka andhā viya, yathā upaṭṭhitavisayapadaṭṭhānā, tinapurisakesu migapota kānam *purisā ! ti uppannasaññā viyā ti*

Idam saññākkhandhe vitthārakathāmukham

[*Sankhārakkhandho*]

Yam pana vuttam yam kiñci abhisankharanalakkhanam sabban tam ekato katva sankhārakkhandho veditabbo ti ettha abhisankharanalakkhanam *nāma* rasikaranalakkha nam Kim pana tan ti ? Sankharā yeva Yath āha *sankha tam abhisankharontī ti Iho bhikkhave, tasmā sankhārā ti vuc cantī ti*[1] Te abhisankharanalakkhana, avūhanarasa, vip phārapaccupatthanā, sesakkhandhattayapadaṭṭhānā *Evam* lakkhanādito ekavidha pi ca, jātivasena tividhā kusalā, akusalā, avyākata ti Tesu kusalaviññānasampayuttā ku sala, akusalasampayutta akusala, avyakatasampayuttā avya kata

Tattha kāmāvacara pathamakusalaviññānasampayutta tā va niyata sarūpena āgata sattavisati, ye va pana ka[2] cat tāro, aniyata pañcā ti[3] chattimsa

Tattha

phasso	viriyam
cetana	jivitam
vitakko	samādhi
vicāro	saddha
piti	sati

[1] *S* iii, 87

[2] *Dhs* § 1 —' *ye vā pana* tasmim samaye aññe pi atthi dhammā kusala '—*and* passim Cf *Expositor* i, p 174

[3] *Dhs* §§ 1028 30.

hiri
ottappaṃ
alobho
adoso
amoho
kāyapassaddhi
cittapassaddhi
kāyalahutā
cittalahutā
kāyamudutā
cittamudutā
kāyakammaññatā
cittakammaññatā
kāyapāguññatā
cittapāguññatā
kāyujukatā
cittujukatā

ti ime sarūpena āgatā sattavīsati
Chando
adhimokkho
manasikāro
tatramajjhattatā

ti ime ye vā panakā cattāro
Karuṇā
muditā
kāyaduccaritavirati
vacīduccaritavirati
micchājīvavirati

ti ime aniyatā pañca Ete hi kadāci uppajjanti, uppajjamānā pi ca na ekato uppajjanti

Tattha phusatī ti *phasso*[1] Svāyaṃ phusanalakkhaṇo, saṅghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno, āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno Ayaṃ hi, arūpadhammo pi samāno, ārammaṇe phusanākāren' eva pavattati Ekadesena ca anallīyamāno pi, rūpaṃ viya cakkhu, saddo viya ca sotaṃ, cittam ārammaṇañ ca saṅghaṭṭeti Tikasannipāta saṅkhatassa[2] attano kāraṇassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno Tajjāsamannāhārena c' eva indriyena ca parikkhate visaye anantarāyen eva uppajjanato āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno vuccati Vedanādhiṭṭhānabhāvato pana niccam magavī viya daṭṭhabbo

Cetayatī ti *cetanā* Abhisandahatī ti attho Sā cetanā bhāvalakkhaṇā, āyūhanarasā saṃvidahanapaccupaṭṭhānā, sakiccaparakiccasādhikā jeṭṭhasissamahāvaḍḍhakī ādayo viya[3] Accāyikakammānussaraṇādisu ca panā yam sampayuttānaṃ ussāhanabhāvena pavattamānā pakaṭā hoti

---

[1] Cf *this and following pages with Asl* p 107 f

[2] B[hm] Tikasannita

[3] *Asl* 111 (*Expositor* p 148)

Ittalakkhanicarapittisu yam vattabbam siya tam pathavi kasinaniddese pathamajjhananiannanayam[1] vuttam eva

Virabhavo *viriyam* Tam ussahanalakkhanam sahajata nam upatthambhanarasam asamsidanabhavapaccupattha nam *samvigo yoniso padahati* ti vacanato[2] samvegapadat thanam viriyarambhavatthupadatthanam va samma arad dham sabbasampattinam mulam hoti ti datthabbam

Jivanti tena sayam va jivati jivanamattam eva va *tan ti jivitam* Lakkhanadini pan assa rupajivite vuttanayen eva veditabbani Tam hi rupadhammanam jivitam idam arupadhammanam ti idam eva ettha nanakaranam

Arammane cittam samam adhiyati samma va adhiyati samadhanamattam eva va etam cittassa ti *samadhi* So avisaralakkhano avikkhepalakkhano va sahajatanam sampindanarasa, nahaniyacunnanam udakam viya upa samapaccupatthano visesato sukhapadatthano nivate di pacchinam thiti viya *cetaso thiti ti datthabbo*

Saddahanti etaya sayam va saddahati saddahanamattam eva va esa ti *saddha* Sa saddahanalakkhana okappanalak khana va pasadanarasa udakappasadakamani viya pak khandanarasa va oghuttarano viya akalussiyapaccupat thana adhimuttipaccupatthana va saddheyyavatthupadat thana saddhammasavanadi sotapattiyangapadatthana va hattha vitta bijani viya datthabba

Saranti taya sayam va sarati saranamattam eva va *esa ti sati* Sa apilapanalakkhana asammoharasa, arakkhapaccu patthana visayabhimukhabhavapaccupatthana va thira sannapadatthana kayadisatipatthanapadatthana va Aram mane dalhapatitthitatta pana esika viya cakkhudvaradirak khanato dovariko viya ca datthabba

Kayaduccaritadihi hiriyati ti *hiri* Lajjay etam adhiva canam Tehi veva ottappati ti *ottappam* Papato ubbegass etam adhivacanam Tattha papato jigucchanalakkhana hiri *uttasanalakkhanam ottappam* lajjakarena papanam aka ranarasa hiri uttasakarena ottappam vuttappakaren eva ca papato sankocanapaccupatthana eta attagarava paraga

---

[1] Chapter IV pp 142 f [2] *A* ii 115 cf *Dhs* § 1366

ravapra latthana Attanam garum katva hiriya papam jahati kulavadhū viya param garum katva ottappena papam jahati vesiya viya Ime pana dve dhamma lokapalaka ti datthabba

Na lubbhanti tena sayam va na lubbhati alubbhana mattam eva va tan ti *alobho* Adosamohesu pi esa eva nayo Tesu alobho arammane cittassa agedhalakkhano alaggabhava lakkhano va kamaladale jalabindu viya apariggaharasa muttabhikkhu viya anallinabhavapaccupatthano asucimhi patitapuriso viya *Adoso* acandikkalakkhano avirodhalakkhano va anukulamitto viya aghatavinayaraso parilahavinayaraso va candanam viya sommabhavapaccupatthano punnacando viya *Amoho* yathasabhavapativedhalakkhano akkhalitapativedhalakkhano va kusalissasakhittausupativedho viya visayobhasanaraso padipo viya asammohapaccupatthano aranagatasudesako viya Tayo pi c ete sabbakusalanam mulabhuta ti datthabba

Kayapassambhanam *kayapassaddhi* cittapassambhanam *cittapassaddhi* Kayo ti c ettha vedanadayo tayo khandha Ubho pi pan eta ekato katva kayacittadarathavupasamalakkhana kayacittapassaddhiyo kayacittadarathanimaddanarasa[1] kayacittanam aparipphandanasitibhavapaccupatthana kayacittapadatthana Kayacittanam avupasamakara uddhaccad kilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kayalahubhavo *kayalahuta* cittalahubhavo *cittalahuta* Ta kayacittagarubhavavupasamalakkhana, kayacittagarubhavanimmaddanarasa kayacittanam adandhatapaccupatthana kayacittapadatthana Kayacittanam garubhavakarathinamiddhadikilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kayassa mudubhavo *kayamuduta* cittamudubhavo *cittamuduta* Ta kayacittatthambhavupasamalakkhana kayacittathaddhabhavanimmaddanarasa appatighatapaccupatthana kayacittapadatthana Kayacittanam thaddhabhavakaraditthimanadikilesapatipakkhabhuta ti datthabba

Kayakammannabhavo *kayakammannata* cittakammannabhavo *cittakammannata* Ta kayacittakammannabha

---

[1] Bhm °nimaddana° *always*

vavūpasamalakkhanā, kāyacittakammaññabhāvanimmadda narasā, kāyacittānam arammanakaranasampattipaccupat thanā, kāyacittapadatthānā Kāyacittānam akammañña bhāvakarāvasesanivaranādi patipakkhabhūtā pasādaniyavat thūsu pasadavaha, hitakiriyāsu viniyogakkhamabhavavaha suvannavisuddhi viyā ti datthabbā

Kāyassa pāguññabhavo *kāyapāguññata*, cittassa paguñña bhavo *cittapaguññatā* Ta kāyacittānam agelaññabhāva lakkhana, kayacittagelaññanimmaddanarasa, niradinavapac cupatthana, kayacittapadatthanā Kayacittānam gelañña karaasaddhiyadi patipakkhabhūtā ti datthabbā

Kāyassa ujukabhāvo *kāyujukatā*, cittassa ujukabhāvo *cittujukatā* Ta kayacitta ajjavalakkhanā, kāyacittakutila bhāvanimmaddanarasa, ajimhatapaccupatthana, kavacitta padatthanā Kāyacittānam kutilabhavakara māyasāthey yādi patipakkhabhūta ti datthabbā

Chando ti kattukāmatay etam adhivacanam Tasma so kattukamatālakkhano chando, arammanapariyesanaraso, ārammanena atthikatā paccupatthāno, tad ev assa padaṭ thanam Ārammanaggahane ayam cetaso hatthappasara nam viya datṭhabbo

Adhimuccanam adhimokkho So sannitthanalakkhano, asamsappanaraso, nicchayapaccupatthano, sanniṭtheyya dhammapadatthano Ārammane niccalabhavena, indakhilo viya, datthabbo

Kiriyakaro, manamhi *karo manasikāro* *Purimamanato* visadisam manam karoti ti pi manasikāro Svāyam aram manapatipadako, vithipatipādako, javanapatipadako ti tippa kāro Tattha *ārammanapatipādako* manamhi karoti manasi kāro So sāranalakkhano, sampayuttānam arammane samyo janaraso, ārammanabhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭthāno, ārammana padatthāno Sankharakkhandhapariyāpanno, arammana paṭipādakattena sampayuttānam sārathi viya datṭhabbo *Vīthipatipādako* ti pana pañcadvāravajjanass' etam adhiva canam *Javanapatipādako* ti manodvaravajjanass' etam adhivacanam Na te idha adhippeta

Tesu dhammesu majjhattatā *tatramajjhattatā* Sa citta cetasikānam samavahitalakkhanā, ūnadhikatā nivāranarasā,

pakkhapatitupacchedanavasā vā, majjhattabhāvapaccupaṭṭhanā, cittacetasikānam ajjhupekkhanabhāvena, samappavattānam ājāniyānam ajjhupekkhakasārathi viya daṭṭhabba

Karuṇā muditā ca brahmavihāraniddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbā[1] Kevalam hi tā appanappattā rūpāvacara, imā kāmāvacarā ti ayam eva viseso Keci pana mettupekkhāyo pi aniyatesu icchanti Tam na gahetabbam Atthato hi adoso yeva metto, tatramajjhattupekkhā yeva upekkhā ti

Kayaduccaritato virati *kāyaduccaritavirati*

Esa nayo sesāsu pi

ayam ettha viseso Evam tava kusalā yeva sankhārā veditabbā

Akusalesu, lobhamūle paṭhamākusalasampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā terasa, ye vā pana kā cattaro ti sattarasa

Tattha

phasso	samādhi
cetanā	ahirikam
vitakko	anottappam
vicaro	lobho
pīti	moho
viriyam	micchadiṭṭhī
jivitam	

ti ime sarūpena āgatā terasa

Chando	uddhaccam
adhimokkho	*manasikāro*

ti ime ye va pana kā cattaro

Tattha na hiriyati ti ahiriko Ahirikassa bhāvo *ahirikam* Na ottappati ti *anottappam* Tesu ahirikam kāyaduccaritādīhi ajigucchanalakkhanam, alajjālakkhanam va, anottappam teh' eva asārajjalakkhanam, anuttasalakkhanam va Avam ettha sankhepo Vitthāro pana hirottappānam vuttapati pakkhavasena veditabbo

Lubbhanti tena, sayam va lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva va tan ti *lobho* Muyhanti tena, sayam vā muyhati, muyhanamattam eva va tan ti *moho*

Tesu *lobho* arammanagahanalakkhano, makkatalepo viya, abhisangaraso, tattakapale khittam mamsapesi viya, aparic cagapaccupatthano, telañjanarago viya samyojaniyadham mesu assadadassanapadatthano Tanha nadibhavena vad dhamāno, sighasota nadi iva mahāsamuddam *apāyam* eva gahetva gacchati ti datthabbo

Moho cittassa andhabhavalakkhano, aññanalakkhano va, asampativedharaso, arammanasabhavacchādanaraso vā asammāpatipattipaccupaṭṭhāno, andhakarapaccupatthāno vā ayonisomanasikarapadatthano, sabbakusalanam mūlan ti datthabbo

Miccha passanti tāya, sayam va micchā passati, miccha

dassanamattam va esa ti *micchadiṭṭhi* So ayoniso abhinive salakkhaṇa paramasarasa micchabhinivesapaccupaṭṭhana Ariyanam adassanakamatadipadaṭṭhana paramam vajjan ti daṭṭhabba[1]

Uddhatabhavo *uddhaccam* Tam avupasamalakkhanam vatabhighatacalajalam viya anavaṭṭhanarasam vatabhighatacaladhajapataka viya bhantattapaccupaṭṭhanam pa sanabhighatasamuddhatabhasmam viya cetaso avupasame ayonisomanasikarapadaṭṭhanam cittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhab bam

Sesa akusale vuttanayen eva veditabba Akusalabhavo yeva hi akusalabhavenaca lamakattam etesam tehi viseso

Iti ime sattarasa sankhara pathamena akusalavinnanena[2] sampayogam gacchanti ti veditabba Yatha ca pathamena evam dutiyena pi, sasankharata pan ettha thinamiddhassa ca aniyatata viseso

Tattha thinanata *thinam* Middhanata *middham* Anus sahasamhananata asattivighato ca ti attho Thinañ ca mid dhañ ca *thinamiddham* Tattha thinam anussahalakkha nam viriyavinodanarasam samsidanapaccupaṭṭhanam mid dham akammannatalakkhanam onahanarasam linatapac cupaṭṭhanam pacalayikaniddapaccupatthanam va ubhayam pi aratitvijambhikadisu ayonisomanasikarapadatthanam

Tatiyena pathame vuttesu thapetva micchadiṭṭhim ava sesa veditabba Mano pan ettha aniyato hoti Ayam viseso so unnatilakkhano sampaggaharaso ketukamyatapaccupat ṭhano diṭṭhivippayuttalobhapadatthano ummado viya daṭ thabbo Catutthena dutiye vuttesu thapetva micchadiṭ ṭhim avasesa veditabba Ettha pi ca mano aniyatesu hoti yeva Paṭhame vuttesu pana thapetva ditim avasesa panca mena sampayogam gacchanti Yatha ca pancamena evam chaṭṭhena pi Sasankharata pan ettha thinamiddhassa ca aniyatabhavo viseso Sattamena pancame vuttesu thapetva diṭṭhim avasesa veditabba Mano pan ettha aniyato hoti Aṭṭhamena chaṭṭhavuttesu thapetva diṭṭhim avasesa vedi tabba Ettha pi ca mano aniyatesu hoti yeva ti Dosamulesu

[1] Cf M i 388

[2] *Dhs* § 365 f

pana dvīsu paṭhamasampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā ekādasa, ye-vā-panakā cattāro, aniyatā tayo ti aṭṭhārasa. Tattha

phasso
cetanā
vitakko
vicāro
viriyaṃ
jīvitaṃ
samādhi
ahirikaṃ
anottappaṃ
doso
moho

ti ime sarūpena āgatā ekādasa.

Chando
adhimokkho
uddhaccaṃ
manasikāro

ti ime ye-vā-panakā cattāro

Issā
macchariyaṃ
kukkuccan

ti ime aniyatā tayo. Tattha dussanti tena, sayaṃ vā dussati, dussanamattam eva vā tan ti *doso*. So caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo pahatāsiviso viya, visappanaraso visanipāto viya, attano nissayadahanaraso vā dāvaggi viya; dussanapaccupaṭṭhāno laddhokāso viya sapatto, āghātavatthupadaṭṭhāno, visasaṃsaṭṭhapūtimuttaṃ viya daṭṭhabbo.

Issāyanā *issā*. Sā parasampattīnaṃ usuyanalakkhaṇā, tatth' eva anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, parasampattipadaṭṭhānā, saṃyojanan ti daṭṭhabbā.

Maccharabhāvo *macchariyaṃ*. Taṃ laddhānaṃ vā labhitabbānaṃ vā attano sampattīnaṃ nigūhanalakkhaṇaṃ, tāsaṃ yeva parehi sādhāraṇabhāva-akkhamanarasaṃ, saṅkocanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, kaṭukañcukatāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ vā; attasampattipadaṭṭhānaṃ, cetaso virūpabhāvo ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kucchitaṃ kataṃ kukataṃ; tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaṃ*. Taṃ pacchānutāpalakkhaṇaṃ, katākatānusocanarasaṃ, vippaṭisārapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, katākatapadaṭṭhānaṃ, dāsabyaṃ iva daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Sesā vuttappakārā yevā ti. Iti ime aṭṭhārasa saṅkhārā paṭhamena dosamūlena sampayogaṃ gacchantī ti veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamena, evaṃ dutiyenā pi. Sasaṅkhāratā pana aniyatesu ca thīnamiddhasambhavo va viseso. Mohamūlesu dvīsu vicikicchāsampayuttena tāva

santı pañcasıkkhapada kusala yeva tı hı vuttam Rupa vacararūpavıcaralokuttaravıpakaviññanasampayutta pana tesam kusalavınñanasampayuttasankharehı sadısa eva Kırıyavval ata pı ahetuka sahetukabhedato duvıdha Tesu ahetukakırıyaviññanasampayutta ahetuka Te ca kusala vıpakamanodhatu ahetukamanoviññanadhatudvayayuttehı samana Manoviññanadhatudvaye pana vırıyam adhıkam vırıyasambhavato [ca][1] balappatto samadhı hotı ayam ettha vıseso Sahetukakrıyaviññanasampayutta pana sahetu ka Tesu attha kamavacarakırıyaviññanasampayutta tava thapetva vıratıyo atthahı kamavacarakusalehı sampayut tasankharasadısa Rupavacararupavacarakırıyasampayutta pana sabbakarena pı tesam kusalavınñanasampayuttasadısa yeva tı evam avyakata pı sankhara veditabba tı

Idam sankharakkhandhe vıtthārakathamukham

[*Vedanakkhandhassa atıtadıvibhago*]

Idam tava Abhıdhamme padabhajanıyanayena khandhesu vıttharakathamukham Bhagavata pana *yam kıncı rupam atītanagatapaccuppannam ajjhattam va bahıddham va oları kam vā sukhumam vā hınam va panītam vā yam dure santıke vā tad ekajjham abhısamyuhıtva abhısankhıpıtva ayam vuc catı rupakkhandho Ya kacı vedanā Yā kacı sanna Ye kecı sankhara Yam kıñcı vınnanam atıtanagata paccuppannam pe abhısankhıpıtva ayam vuccatı vınnanakkhandho* tı[2] evam khandha vıttharıta Tattha *yam kıncı* tı anavasesaparıyadanam *Rupan* tı atıppasanganıya manam Evam padadvayena pı rupassa anavasesaparıggaho kato hotı Ath assa atıtadına vıbhagam arabhatı tam hı kıñcı atıtam kıncı anagatadıbhedan tı Esa nayo vedanadısu

Tattha rupam tava addha santatı samaya khanavasena catudha atıtam nama hotı Tatha anagata paccuppannam Tattha *addhā* vasena tava ekassa ekasmım bhave patısan dhıto pubbe atıtam cutıto uddham anagatam ubhınnam antare paccuppannam *Santatı* vasena sabhaga eka utusam utthanam ekaharasamutthanañ ca pubbaparıyavasena vat

[1] Sb Bhm *omıt* [2] *Vıbh* 1 3,5 7,9

dhi cittavisuddhī ti[1] evam ādi *paṭipattikkamo Kāmāvacara rūpāvacarā* ti[2] evam adi *bhūmikkamo Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattaro sammappadhānā* ti[3] va *dānakathaṃ sīlakathan* ti[4] va evam adi *desanakkamo* Tesu idha uppattikkamo tava na yujjati, kalalādinam viya khandhanam pubbaparıyavavatthānena anuppattito Na pahanakkamo, kusalāvyākatānam appahatabbato Na patipattikkamo, akusalanam ap patipajjanīyato Na bhumikkamo, vedanadinam catubhū mipariyapannatta Desanākkamo pana yujjati Abhedena hi pañcasu khandhesu attagahapatitam veneyyajanam samu haghanavinibbhogadassanena attagahato mocetukamo Bhagavā hitakamo tassa tassa janassa sukhagahanattham cakkhu adinam pi visayabhūtam olarikam pathamam rupakkhandham dasseti, tato itthanittharūpasamvedanikam vedanam Yam vedayati tam sañjānati ti evam vedanavisayassa akaragahikam saññam, saññavasena abhisankharake sankhare, tesam vedanadinam nissayam adhipatibhūtañ ca nesam viññanan ti evam tāva kamato vinicchayanayo viññātabbo

Visesato ti khandhanañ ca upadānakkhandhanañ ca visesato Ko pana nesam viseso ? *Khandhā* tāva avisesato vutta *Upādanakkhandhā* sasava upadaniyabhavena visesetvā Yath aha —*pañca c eva vo, bhikkhave, khandhe desessāmi, pancupādanakkhandhe, tam sunatha Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañcakkhandha ? Yam kiñci, bhikkhave, rūpam atitanagata paccuppannam pe santike vā, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, rūpakkhandho Ya kāci vedana pe yam kinci viññānam pe santike vā, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, viññanakkhandho Ime vuccanti bhikkhave, pañcakkhandhā Katame ca, bhikkhave, pancupādanakkhandha Yam kinci, bhikkhave, rupam pe santike vā sāsavam upādaniyam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave, rupupādānakkhandho Yā kāci vedanā pe yam kinci viññānam santike va sasavam upādāniyam, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, viññanupadanakkhandho Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pancupā*

---

[1] *D* iii, 288 (ii) [2] *Dhs* § 1292, *etc*
[3] *D* ii, 120 [4] *A* iv, 186, *etc*

Ajjhattikarūpam asubhato passanto kabaḷinkāraharam parijanāti, asubhe subhan ti vipallāsam pajahati, kamo gham uttarati, kāmayogena visamyujjati, kāmāsavena anā savo hoti, abhijjhā kayagantham bhindati, kāmūpādānam na upadiyati,—

Vedanam dukkhato passanto phassahāram parijānāti, dukkhe sukhan ti vipallasam pajahati, bhavogham uttarati, bhavayogena visamyujjati, bhavasavena anasavo hoti, vya pāda kayagantham bhindati, silabbatupadānam na upadi yati,—

Saññam, sankhare ca anattato passanto manosañcetanahā ram parijānāti, anattani atta ti vipallasam pajahati, ditthogham uttarati, ditthiyogena visamyujjati, ditthāsavena anāsavo hoti, idam-saccabhinivesa kayagantham bhindati, attavādūpādanam na upadiyati,—

Viññānam aniccato passanto viññānaharam parijanati, anicce niccan ti vipallāsam pajahati, avijjogham uttarati, avijjayogena visamyujjati, avijjāsavena anasavo hoti, silab bataparamāsa kayagantham bhindati, ditthūpadānam na upādiyati

Evam mahānisamsam vadhakadivasena dassanam
yasma,
tasma khandhe dhiro vadhakādivasena passeyyā ti

Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhā vanādhikāre khandhaniddeso nāma cuddasamo paricchedo

XV

PANNARASAMO PARICCHEDO

AYATANA DHATU NIDDESO

[*Ayatanani*]

Ayatanani ti dvadasayatanani cakkhayatanam rupaya tanam sotayatanam saddayatanam ghanayatanam gandha yatanam jivhayatanam rasayatanam kayayatanam photthab bayatanam manayatanam dhammayatanan ti

Tattha

Attha lakkhana tavatva kama sankhepa vitthara

Tatha datthabbato ceva vinnatabbo vinicchayo

[*Attha*] Tattha visesato tava cakkhati ti cakkhu rupam assadati vibhaveti ca ti attho Rupaya i ti rupam van navikaram apajjamanam hadayangatabhavam pakaseti ti attho Sunati ti sotam Sappati ti saddo udahariyati ti attho Ghayati ti ghanam gandhayati ti gandho attano vatthum sucayati ti attho Jivitam avhayati ti jivha rasanti tam satta ti raso assadenti ti attho Kucchitanam sasavadhammanam ayo ti kayo Ayo ti uppattideso Phusi yati ti phoṭthabbam Munati ti mano Attano lakkhanam dharanti ti dhammo

Avisesato pana ayatanato ayanam tananato ayatassa ca nayanato ayatanan ti ved tabbam Cakkhurupad su hi tam tam dvararammana cittacetasika dhamma sena sena anu bhavanadina kiccena ayatanti uṭṭhahanti ghatanti vaya manti ti vuttam hoti Te ca avabhute dhamme etani tanonti vittharenti ti vuttam hoti Idan ca *anamatagge samsare* pa vattam ativa ayatam samsaradukkham yava na nivattati tava nayante va pavattayanti ti[1] vuttam hoti Iti sabbe

[1] Sh pavattenti ti

bhedam paccayadibhedato anekappabhedam Dhammaya tanam *vedana sañña sankharakkhandhasukhumarupanibba nanam* sabhavananattabhedato anekappabhedan ti evam sankhepavitthara viññatabbo vinicchayo

Datthabbato ti ettha pana sabban eva sankhatani ayatanani anagamanato niggamanato ca datthabbani Na hi tani pubbe udaya kutoci agacchanti na pi uddham vaya kuhiñci gacchanti Atha kho pubbe udaya appatiladdhasabhavani uddham vaya paribhinnasabhavani pubbantaparantavemajjhe pac cayayattavuttitaya avasani pavattanti tasma anagamanato niggamanato ca datthabbani Tatha nirihakato avyaparato ca na hi cakkhu rupadinam evam hoti aho vata amhakam samaggiyam vinnanam nama uppajjeyya ti ! Na ca tani vin ñanuppadanattham dvarabhavena vatthubhavena arammana bhavena va ihanti Na vyaparam apajjanti atha kho dham mata v esa yam cakkhurupadisamaggiyam cakkhuvinnana dini sambhavanti ti tasma nirihakato avyaparato ca datthab bani Api ca ajjhattikani sunnagamo viya datthabbani dhuvasubhasukhattabhavavirahitatta bahirani gamaghataka cora viya ajjhattikanam abhighatakatta Vuttan c etam — *Cakkhu bhikkhave hannati manapamanapehi rupehi* ti[1] vittharo Api ca ajjhattikani cha panaka viya datthabbani bahirani tesam gocara viya ti Evam ettha datthabbato vinnatabbo vinicchayo

Idam tava ayatananam vittharakathamukham

[*Dhatuyo*]

Tad anantara pana dhatuyo ti attharasa dhatuyo —cak khudhatu rupadhatu cakkhuvinnanadhatu sotadhatu sad dadhatu sotavinnanadhatu ghanadhatu gandhadhatu gha navinnanadhatu jivhadhatu rasadhatu jivhavinnanadhatu kayadhatu photthabbadhatu kayavinnanadhatu manodhatu dhammadhatu manovinnanadhatu ti Tattha

Atthato lakkhanadihi kama tavatva sankhato
paccaya attha datthabba veditabbo vinicchayo

Tattha *atthato* ti cakkhati ti cakkhu rupayati ti rupam cakkhussa vinnanam cakkhuviññanan ti evam adina tava

---

[1] *S iv* 175 [2] *Ibid* 198 f

nayena cakkhadınam visesatthato veditabbo vinicchayo Avisesena vidahati dhiyate vidhanam vidhiyate etaya ettha va dhiyati ti dhatu Lokiya hi dhatuyo karanabhavena vavatthita hutva suvannarajatadidhatuyo viya suvannara jatadi anekappakaram samsaradukkham vidahanti bhara harehi ca bharo viya sattehi dhiyante dhariyanti ti attho Dukkhavidhanamattam eva c eta avasavattanato Etahi ca karanabhutahi samsaradukkham sattehi anuvidhiyati Tatha vihitañ ca tam etasveva dhiyati thapiyati ti attho Iti cakkhadisu ekeko dhammo yathasambhavam vidahati dhiyati ti adina atthavasena dhatu ti vuccati Api ca yatha titthiyanam atta nama sabhavato natthi na evam eta eta pana attano sabhavam dharenti ti dhatuyo Yatha ca loke vicitta haritalamanosiladayo selavayava dhatuyo ti vuccanti evam eta pi dhatuyo viya dhatuyo vicitta h ete nananeyya vayava ti Yatha va *sarirasankhatassa* samudayassa ava yavabhutesu rasasonitadisu annamannavisabhagalakkha naparicchinnesu dhatusamanna evam etesu pi pancak khandhasankhatassa attabhavassa avayavesu dhatusamanna veditabba Annamannavisabhagalakkhanaparicchinna h ete cakkhadayo ti Api ca dhatu ti nijjivamattass ev etam adhivacanam Tatha hi Bhagava *chadhaturo ayam bhik khu puriso* ti[1] adisu j vasannasamuhanattham dhatudesanam akasi ti Tasma yathavuttena atthena cakkhu ca tam dhatu ca cakkhudhatu pe manovinnanan ca tam dhatu ca manovinnanadhatu ti evam tav ettha atthato veditabbo vinicchayo

Lakkhan dito ti cakkhadinam lakkhanadito p ettha vedi tabbo vinicchayo Tani ca pana nesam lakkhanadini khandhan ddese vuttanayen eva veditabbani

Kamato ti idha pi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamadisu desa nakkamo va yujjati[3] So ca pan ayam hetuphalanupubba vavatthanavasena vutto Cakkhudhatu rupadhatu ti idam hi dvayam hetu cakkhuvinnanadhatu ti phalam Evam sabbattha

Tavatvato ti tavabl avato idam vuttam hoti tesu tesu hi

---

[1] M iii 239 [2] *See above* pp 414 f 455 461 f [3] *Ib d* p 477

sankham gaccl atı cıkkhupasadaı asena tatha sota ghana jıı ha *kaya rupı sıdda gandha* rısadhatuyo sotappasadadıva sena Photthabbadhatu pına pathaıı tejo vayo ıasena tayo dhamma tı sankham gacchatı Cakkl uvınnanadhatu kı sıla kusalavıpakaıasenı dve dhamma tı sankham gacchıtı tatha sota ghana jıı ha kayavınnanadhatuyo Manodhatu pına pancadvıravajjınakusalakusalavıpakasampatıcchanava sena tayo dhammı tı sankham gacchatı Dhammadh ıtu tınnam arupakkhandhınam solasannam sukhumarupanam asankhataya ca dhatuya ıasena vısıtı dhamma tı sankham gacchatı Manoı ınnanadhatu sesakusalakusalaı ıakatavın nanavasena chasıttatı dhamma tı sınkham gacchatı Evam ettha sankhato pı ı edıtabbo ı ınıcchayo

Paccaya tı ettha ca cakkhudhatu tava cakkhuı ınnaıı dhatuıa vıppayutta purejata atthı avıgata nıssay ındrıya paccayanam vasena chıhı paccayehı paccayo hotı Rupa dhatu purejata atthı avıgıt aramınanapaccayanım ıasenı catuhı paccayehı pıccıyo hotı Evam sotaıınnanadl ıtu adınam sotadhatu saddadhatu adayo Pancannam pana nesam avajjanamanodhatu anantara samanantara natthı vıgatanantarupanıssayavasena pancahı paccayehı pıccıyo hotı ta ca panca pı sampatıcchanamanodhatuya tatha sampatıcchanamanodhatu santıranamanovınnanadhatuyı sa ca ı otthıpanamanovınnanadhatuya votthapanamanoıın nanadhatu ca javanamanovınnanadhatuya Javanamano ıiñnanadhatu pana ananataraya *javanamanovınnanadhatuyı tehı c* eva pancahı aseıanapaccayena ca *tı* chahı paccayehı paccayo hotı Esa taıa pancadvare nayo Manodvıre pana bhaıangamanovınnanadhat ı ıı ajjanamanov nnanadhatuya avajjanamanovınnanadhatu ca javanamanov nnanadhatuya purımehı pancahı paccayehı paccayo hotı Dhammadhatu pana sattannam pı ı ınnanadhatunam sahajıta aı namanı ı ı ssaya sampayutta atthı aıgatadıhı bahu lha paccayo hot Cakkhudhatu adayo pına ekacca cı dhammadhatu ekaccaya manoı ınnanadhatuya ıramınanapıccay ıdıhı pı paccaya hontı Cakkhuv nnanadhatu adınan ca na keıalam cakkhu r padayo paccaya hontı atha kl o alokadayo pı Ten al u pubbacar ya cıkkh ırupalokımanasıkare pıtıcca uppajjatı

cakkhuviññanam sotasaddavivaramanasikare paticca uppajjati sotaviññanam, ghanagandhavayumanasikare paticca uppajjati ghanaviññanam jivharasa apamanasikare paticca uppajjati jivhaviññanam kayaphotthabba pathavimanasikare paticca uppajjati kayaviññanam bhavangamanadhammamanasikare paticca uppajjati manoviññanan ti Ayam ettha sankhepo

Vittharato pana paccayappabhedo Paticcasamuppadaniddese avibhavissati ti[1] evam ettha paccayato pi veditabbo vinicchayo

Datthabbato ti datthabbato p ettha vinicchayo veditabbo ti attho Sabba eva hi sankhatadhatuyo pubbantaparanta vivittato dhuvasubhasukhattabhavasuññato paccayayattavuttito ca datthabba Visesato pana ettha *bherıtalam viya* cakkhudhatu datthabba dando viya rupadhatu saddo viya cakkhuviññanadhatu Tatha adasatalam viya cakkhudhatu mukham viya rupadhatu mukhanimittam viya cakkhuviññanadhatu Atha va ucchutila viya cakkhudhatu, *yantacakkayatthi viya rupadhatu ucchurasatelani viya cakkhuviññanadhatu* Tatha adharárani viya cakkhudhatu uttararani viya rupadhatu aggi viya cakkhuviññanadhatu Esa nayo sotadhatu adısu Manodhatu pana yathasambhavato cakkhuviññanadhatu adinam purecarinucarı viya datthabba *Dhammadhatuya vedanakkhandho sallam iva sulam iva ca* datthabbo Saññasankharakkhandha vedana sallasulayoga atura viya puthujjananam va asa a asa dukkhajananato rittamutthi viya ayathabhuccanimittagahakato vanamigo viya Sankhara patisandhiyam pakkhipanato angarakasuyam khipanakapuriso viya jatidukkhanubandhato rajapurisanubandhacora viya Sabbanatthavahassa khandhasantanassa hetuto visa rukkhabijani viya rupam nanavidhupaddavanimittato khuracakkam[3] viya datthabbam

Asankhata pana dhatu amatato santato khemato ca datthabba Kasma? Sabbanatthavahassa patipakkhabhutatta

[1] Chapter XVII [2] Bhm adharani [3] Sh urucakkam

masañjanitani tāva indriyāni kusalākusalakammam ullingenti Tena ca sitthāni ti indalingatthena indasitthatthena ca indri yāni Sabbān' eva pan' etāni Bhagavata yathabhūtato pakasitāni abhisambuddhani ca ti indadesitatthena indaditthat thena ca *indriyani Ten' eva Bhagavata munindena* kānici gocarāsevanaya, kānici bhavanāsevanāya sevitani ti indajutthatthena pi indriyani Api ca ādhipaccasankhātena issariyatthena pi etani indriyani Cakkhuviññānadippa vattiyam hi cakkhādinam siddham adhipaccam, tasmim *tikkhe tikkhattā, mande mandatta ti Ayam tav ettha* atthato vinicchayo

Lakkhanādīhi ti lakkhana rasa paccupatthāna padattha nehi pi cakkhadinam vinicchayam vijaniya ti attho Tani ca nesam lakkhanadini Khandhaniddese vuttan' eva[1] Pañ ñindriyadini hi cattari atthato amoho yeva Sesāni *tattha* sarūpen' eva agatani

Kamato ti ayam pi desanakkamo va

Tattha ajjhattadhammapariññaya ariyabhūmipatilabho hotī ti attabhavapariyapannāni *cakkhundriyādīni* pathamam desitāni

So pana attabhavo yam dhammam upadaya itthi ti va puriso ti vā sankham gacchati, ayam so ti nidassanattham tato *itthindriyam purisindriyañ* ca, so duvidho pi jivitindriya patibaddhavutti ti ñapanattham tato *jīvitindriyam*

Yava *tassa pavatti, tava etesam vedayitanam anivatti* Yañ ca kiñci vedayitam sabbam tam dukkhan ti ñapanattham tato *sukhindriyādīni*

Tam nirodhattham pana ete dhammā bhavetabbā ti pati pattidassanattham tato *saddhadīni*

Imaya patipattiya esa dhammo pathamam attani patubhavati ti patipattiyā amoghabhavadassanattham tato *anaññataññassāmītindriyam Tass' eva phalattā tato anantaram* bhavetabbato ca tato *aññindriyam* Tato param bhāvanāya imassa adhigamo, adhigate ca pana imasmim natthi kiñci uttarikaraniyan ti ñāpanattham ante paramassāsabhūtam *aññātāvindriyam* desitan ti ayam ettha kamo

[1] *Above*, pp 444, 446 f

Bhedābhedā ti jīvitindriyass' eva c' ettha bhedo. Tam hi rūpajīvitindriyam arūpajīvitindriyan ti duvidham hoti. Sesānam abhedo ti evam ettha bhedābhedato vinicchayam vijāniyā.

Kiccā ti kim indriyānam kiccan ti ce? Cakkhundriyassa tāva *cakkhāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo* ti vacanato[1] yan tam indriyapaccayabhāvena sādhetabbam attano tikkhamandādibhāvena cakkhuviññāṇādidhammānam tikkhamandādisankhātam attākārānuvattāpanam, idam kiccam. Evam sotaghānajivhākāyānam. Manindriyassa pana sahajātadhammānam attano vasavattāpanam,[2] jīvitindriyassa sahajātadhammānupālanam, itthindriyapurisindriyānam itthipurisalinganimittakuttākappākārānuvidhānam, sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassindriyānam sahajātadhamme abhibhavitvā yathāsakam oḷārikākārānupāpanam, upekkhindriyassa santapaṇītamajjhattākārānupāpanam, saddhādīnam paṭipakkhābhibhavanam sampayuttadhammānañ ca pasannākārādibhāvasampāpanam, anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saññojanattayappahānañ[3] c' eva sampayuttānañ ca tappahānābhimukhabhāvakaraṇam, aññindriyassa kāmarāgabyāpādāditanukaraṇappahānañ c' eva sahajātānañ ca attano vasānuvattāpanam, aññātāvindriyassa sabbakiccesu ussukkappahānañ c' eva amatābhimukhabhāvapaccayatā ca sampayuttānan ti evam ettha kiccato vinicchayam vijāniyā.

Bhūmito ti cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-itthi-purisa-sukha-dukkha-domanassindriyāni c' ettha kāmāvacarān' eva. Manindriya-jīvitindriya-upekkhindriyāni saddhā-viriya-sati-samādhi-paññindriyāni ca catubhūmipariyāpannāni. Somanassindriyam kāmāvacara-rūpāvacara-lokuttaravasena bhūmittayapariyāpannam. Avasāne tīṇi lokuttarān' evā ti evam ettha bhūmito pi vinicchayam vijāniyā.[4] Evam hi vijānanto

Samvegabahulo bhikkhu ṭhito indriyasamvare,
Indriyāni pariññāya dukkhass' antam karissatī ti.

Idam indriyānam vitthārakathāmukham.

---

[1] *Tikapaṭṭhāna*
[2] S[h] vase vatt°.
[3] *All editions so, not saṃy°*
[4] B[hm] vijāneyya

nam dukkhasaccam, santapanarasam, pavattipaccupaṭṭha nam, pabhavalakkhanam samudayasaccam, anupaccheda karanarasam, paribodhapaccupatthanam, santilakkhanam nirodhasaccam, accutirasam, animittapaccupatthanam, niyyanalakkhanam maggasaccam kilesappahanarasam, vuṭ thanapaccupaṭṭhanam Api ca pavattipavattana nivatti nivattanalakkhanani patipatiya Tatha sankhatatanha asankhatadassanalakkhanani ca ti evam ettha lakkhanadip *pabhedato vinicchayo veditabbo*

Atthatthuddhārato ceva ti ettha pana atthato tava ko saccattho ti ce? Yo paññacakkhuna upaparikkhamananam maya va viparito marici va visamvadako titthiyanam atta va anupalabbhasabhavo ca na hoti atha kho badhanappabha vasantiniyyanappakarena tacchaviparitabhutabhavena ari yañanassa gocaro hoti yeva Esa aggilakkhanam viya lokapakati viya ca tacchaviparitabhutabhavo saccattho ti veditabbo Yath aha —*idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave, tatham etam, avitatham etam, anannatham etan* ti[1] vittharo Api ca

Nabadhakam yato dukkham dukkha aññam na badha kam,
badhakattaniyamena tato saccam idam matam

Tam vina naññato dukkham na hoti na ca tam tato,
dukkhahetuniyamena iti saccam visattika

Nanna nibbanato santi santam na ca na tam yato,
santabhavaniyamena tato saccam idam matam

Magga aññam na niyyanam aniyyano na capi so
tacchaniyyanabhavatta iti so saccasammato

Iti tacchavipallasa bhutabhavam catusvapi
dukkhadisvapi sesena saccattham ahu pandita ti

Evam atthato vinicchayo veditabbo

Katham *atthuddhārato?* Idha yam saccasaddo anekesu atthesu dissati, seyyathidam

saccam bhane na kujjheyyā ti[2]

adisu vacisacce

Sacce thita samanabrahmanā ca ti[3]

---

[1] *S* v 430 [2] *Dhp* 224 [3] *Not traced*

adisu viratisacce

Kasmīn ca saccam vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalavadamāna ti[1]

adisu diṭṭhisacce

Ekam hi saccam na dutiyam ti

adisu paramatthasacce Nibbāne ceva magge ca

Catunnam ariyasaccānam kati kusala ti[3] adisu ariyasacce Svayam idha pi ariyasacce vattati ti evam ettha atthuddharato pi vinicchayo veditabbo

Anūnādhikato ti kasma pana cattar eva ariyasaccani vuttani anunani anadhikani ti ce? Aññassa asambhavato aññatarassa ca apaneyyabhavato Na hi etehi aññam adhikam va etesam va ekam pi apanetabbam sambhoti Yatha aha — *idha bhikkhave agaccheyya samano va brahmano va na etam dukkham ariyasaccam annam dukkham ariyasaccam Aham etam dukkham ariyasaccam thapetva annam dukkham ariyasaccam pannapessamī ti n etam thanam vijjati* ti[4] adi Yatha c aha —*Yo hi koci bhikkhave samano va brahmano va evam vadeyya n etam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yam samane na Gotamena desitam aham etam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya annam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam pannapessami ti n etam thanam vijjati ti*[5] adi Api ca pavattim acikkhanto Bhagava sahetukam acikkhi nivattin ca saupayam Iti pavatti nivatti tad ubhayahetunam etam paramato cattar eva vuttani Tatha parinneyya pahatabba sacchikatabba bhavetabbanam, tanhavatthu tanha tanhanirodha tanhanirodhupayanam alaya alayaramata alayasamugghata alayasamugghatupayanan ca vasena pi cattar eva vuttani ti evam ettha anunadhikato vinicchayo veditabbo

Kamato ti ayam pi desanakkamo va Ettha ca olarikatta sabbasattasadharanatta ca suviññeyyan ti dukkhasaccam pathamam vuttam tass eva hetudassanattham tad anantaram samudayasaccam hetunirodha phalanirodho ti napanattham kato nirodhasaccam tad adhigamupayadassanattham ante maggasaccam

---

[1] *Sn ver* 885 [2] *Ibid ver* 884
[3] *Vibh* 112 S^h *omits* ariya° [4] *Not traced*
[5] *S* v, 428 *but has* bhikkhu, *not* bhikkhave

khaṃ uppajjati, tassa vatthubhāvato dukkhaṃ. Tatridaṃ gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaṃ dukkhaṃ: ayaṃ hi satto mātukucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-paduma-puṇḍarīkādisu nibbattati, atha kho heṭṭhā āmāsayassa upari pakkāsayassa udarapaṭalapiṭṭhikaṇṭakānaṃ vemajjhe paramasambādhe tibbandhakāre nānākuṇapagandhaparibhāvita-paramaduggandhapavanavicarite adhimattajegucche kucchipadese pūtimaccha-pūtikummāsa-candanikādisu kimi viya nibbattati. So tattha nibbatto dasa māse mātukucchisambhavena usmanā[1] puṭapākaṃ viya paccamāno piṭṭhapiṇḍi viya sediyamāno samiñjana-pasāraṇādirahito adhimattaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhotīti, idaṃ tāva gabbhokkantimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yaṃ pana so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdana-vuṭṭhāna-parivattanādisu surādhuttahatthagato eḷako viya, ahituṇḍikahatthagato sappapotako viya ca ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhana-odhūnana-niddhūnanādinā upakkamena adhimattaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavati, yañ ca mātu sītūdakapānakāle sītanarakūpapanno viya, uṇhayāgubhattādiajjhoharaṇakāle aṅgāravuṭṭhisamparikiṇṇo viya, loṇambilādiajjhoharaṇakāle khārāpatacchakādi[2]kammakāraṇappatto viya, tibbaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhoti, idaṃ gabbhapariharaṇamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yaṃ pan' assa mūḷhagabbhāya mātuyā mittāmaccasuhajjādīhi pi adassanārahe dukkhuppattiṭṭhāne chedanaphālanādīhi dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ gabbhavipattimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yaṃ vijāyamānāya mātuyā kammajehi vātehi parivattetvā narakapapātaṃ viya atibhayānakaṃ yonimaggaṃ paṭipātiyamānassa paramasambādhena yonimukhena tāḷacchiggaḷena viya nikkaḍḍhiyamānassa mahānāgassa narakasattassa viya ca saṅghātapabbatehi vicuṇṇiyamānassa dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ vijāyanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yaṃ pana jātassa taruṇavaṇasadisasukhumālasarīrassa hatthagahaṇa-nahāpana-dhovana-colaparimajjanādikāle sūcimukhakhuradhārāhi vijjhanaphālanasadisaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ mātukucchito bahinikkhamanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

[1] Bhm usmanā

[2] Bhm °paṭicchak°

Yam tato param pavattiyam attanā va attanam vadhentas sa *acelakav atadivasena*[1] *atāpanaparitapanānuyogam* anuyut tassa kodhavasena abhuñjantassa ubbandhantassa ca duk kham uppajjati, idam attūpakkamamūlakam dukkham

Yam pana parato vadhabandhanadini anubhavantassa up pajjati, idam parūpakkamamūlakam dukkhan ti

Iti imassa sabbassa pi dukkhassa ayam jāti vatthum eva hoti Ten' etam vuccati

Jayetha no ce narakesu satto tatth aggidahadikam appasayham
labhetha dukkham nu kuhim patittham icc' aha dukkhā ti muni dha jatim

Dukkham *tiracchesu kasapatodadandabhighatadibha* vam anekam,
yan tam katham tattha bhaveyya jatim vinā tahim jāti tato pi dukkha

Petesu dukkham pana khuppipasā vatātapādippabha vam vicittam,
yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthi tasma pi dukkham muni jātim aha

Tibbandhakāre ca asayhasite lokantare yam asuresu duk kham,
na tam bhave tattha na c' assa jati yato ayam jati tato pi dukkha

Yañ ca pi guthanarake viya matugabbhe
satto vasam ciramato bahi nikkhamañ ca,
pappoti *dukkham atighoram idam pi natthi*
jātim vina iti pi jāti ayam[2] hi dukkhā

Kim bhasitena bahunā nanu yam kuhiñci
atthi 'dha kiñci d api dukkham idam kadāci,
nev atthi jati virahena yato mahesi
dukkha ti sabbapathamam imam aha jatim ti

Ayam tāva jātiyam vinicchayo

---

[1] Sh acel° [2] Sh jāti r ayam

Jarā pı dukkha tı ettha duvıdha jara, sankhatalakkhanan ca khandıccadı sammato santatıyam ekabhavaparıyapannakhandhapuranabhavo ca sa ıdha adhıppeta Sa pan esa jara khandhaparıpakalakkhana maranupanayanarasa yobbanavınasapaccupatthana[1] dukkha sankharadukkhabhavato ceva dukkhavatthuto ca Yam hı angapaccanga sıthılībhava ındrıyavıkaravırupata yobbanavınasa[1] balupaghata[2] satımatıvıppavasa paraparıbhavadı anekapaccayam kayıka cetasıkadukkham uppajjatı jara tassa vatthu Ten etam vuccatı —

Anganam sıthılībhava ındrıyanam vıkarato
yobbanassa vınasena balassa upaghatato

Vıppavasasatadınam puttadarehı attano
apassadanıyato ceva bhıyyo balattapattıya

Pappotı dukkham yam macco kayıkam manasam tatha
sabbam etam jarahetu yasma tasma jara dukha[3] tı

Ayam jarayam vınıcchayo

Maranam pı dukkhan tı ettha pı duvıdham maranam sankhatalakkhanañ ca yam sandhaya vuttam *jaramaranam dvıhı khandhehı sangahıtan* tı[4] Ekabhavaparıyapannajıvıtındrıyappabandhavıcchedo ca Yam sandhaya vuttam — *nıccam maranato bhayan* tı[5] Tam ıdha adhıppetam Jatıpaccaya maranam upakkamamaranam sarasamaranam ayukkhayamaranam punnakkhayamaranan tı pı tass eva namam Tayıdam cutılakkhanam vıyogarasam gatıvıppavasapaccupatthanam Dukkhassa pana vatthubhavato dukkhan tı vedıtabbam Ten etam vuccatı

Papassa papakammadı nımıttam anupassato
bhaddassa pasahantassa vıyogam pıyavatthukam

Mıyamanassa[6] yam dukkham manasam avısesato sabbesan ca pı yam sandhıbandhanacchedanadıkam

---

[1] Bhm yobbanna
[2] Sh vırıyavasada
[3] *So all edns*
[4] *Dhk* 15
[5] *Sn* ver 576
[6] Bhm Pıyamanassa

Vitujjamānadhammānam hoti dukkham sarirajam
asayhamappatikaram dukkhass' etass' idam yato
maranam vatthu ten' etam, dukkham icc' eva bhāsitan ti
Ayam marane vinicchayo

Sokādisu soko nāma ñātivyasanadihi[1] phuṭṭhassa cittasantāpo So, kiñcāpi atthato, domanassam eva hoti Evam sante pi anto nijjhānalakkhano, cetaso parijjhāpanaraso, anusocanapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana dukkhadukkhato, dukkhavatthuto ca Ten' etam vuccati

Sattānam hadayam soko visasallam va tujjati[2]
aggitatto va nāraco bhusam va dahate puna

Samāvahati ca vyādhi[3] jaramaranabhedanam
dukkham pi vividham yasma, *tasmā dukkho ti vuccatī ti*
Ayam soke vinicchayo

Paridevo nāma ñativyasanādihi[3] phuṭṭhassa vacipalapo So lalappanalakkhano, gunadosakittanaraso, sambhamapaccupatthano[4] Dukkho pana sankhāradukkhabhāvato, dukkhavatthuto ca Ten etam vuccati

Yam sokasallavihato paridevamano
kanthotthatālutalasosajam appasayham,
bhiyyo 'dhimattam adhigacchati yeva dukkham
dukkho ti tena Bhagava paridevam āhā ti
Ayam parideve vinicchayo

Dukkham nāma kayikam dukkham Tam kayapilanalakkhanam, duppaññanam domanassakaranarasam, kāyikabādhapaccupaṭṭhānam Dukkham pana dukkhadukkhato mānasadukkhāvahanato ca Ten' etam vuccati —

Pileti kayikam idam dukkhañ ca manasam bhiyyo
janayati yasmā, tasmā dukkhan ti visesato vuttan ti
Ayam dukkhe vinicchayo

---

[1] S^b, *as before, follows the B form* byasana
[2] S^h *quoted from* Sammoha Vinodani sallam viya vitujjati.
[3] *See previous note*
[4] S^h sangama°.

Domanassam nāma mānasam dukkham Tam cittapīla nalakkhanam, manovighātaraṣam, manosavyādhipaccupat ṭhānam *Dukkham pana dukkhadukkhato*, kāyikadukkhā vahanato ca Cetodukkhasamappitā hi kese pakiriya kan danti, urani patipimsanti,[1] āvattanti, vivaṭṭanti, uddham pādam papatanti, sattham aharanti, visam khādanti, rajjuyā ubbandhanti, aggim pavisanti ti *[tam]*[2] *nānappakarakam* dukkham anubhavanti Ten' etam vuccati —

Pīleti' yato cittam kāyassa ca pīlanam samāvahati
dukkhan ti domanassam vidomanassā tato āhū ti
Ayam domanasse vinicchayo

Upāyāso nāma ñātivyasanādihi phutthassa adhimatta cetodukkhappabhāvito doso yeva Sankharakkhandha pariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke So cittaparidahanalak khano, nitthunanaraso, visadapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana sankharadukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato kayavisadanato ca Ten' etam vuccati —

Cittassa ca paridahanā kāyassa visādana ca adhimattam
yam dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti
Ayam upāyāse vinicchayo

Ettha ca mandaggina anto bhājane pako viya *soko*, tikkhag ginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanam viya *paridevo*, bahi nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamitum appahon tassa anto bhajane yeva yava parikkhaya pako viya *upayāso* datthabbo

Appiyasampayogo nama amanāpehi sattasankharehi samo dhanam *So anitthasamodhanalakkhano*, cittavighatakarana raso, anattabhavapaccupatthāno Dukkho pana dukkha vatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Disva appiye dukkham pathamam hoti cetasi,
tad upakkamasambhūtam atha kāye yato idha

Tato dukkhadvayassa pi vatthuto so mahesinā
dukkho vutto ti viññeyyo appiyehi samagamo ti
Ayam appiyasampayoge vinicchayo

---

[1] B^hm patipisanti

[2] *Only in* B^hm.

Piyavippayogo nāma manāpehi sattasankhārehi vinā bhāvo So iṭṭhavatthuviyogalakkhano, *sokuppādanaraso*, vyasanapaccupaṭṭhāno Dukkho pana sokadukkhassa vatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Ñātidhanādiviyoga sokasarasamappitā vitujjanti
Bālā yato tato yam dukkho ti mato viya vippayogo ti
Ayam piyavippayoge vinicchayo

Yam p' iccham na labhati ti ettha *aho vata mayam na jātidhammā assāmā* ti[1] adisu alabbhaneyyavatthusu icchā va yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkhan ti vuttā Sa alab bhaneyyavatthu icchanalakkhana, tapparіyesanarasā, tesam appattipaccupaṭṭhana Dukkhā pana dukkhavatthuto Ten' etam vuccati —

Tam tam patthayamanānam tassa tassa alābhato
yam vighātamayam dukkham sattanam idha jāyati

Alabbhaneyyavatthūnam patthanā tassa kāranam
yasmā, tasmā Jino dukkham icchitalabham abravi ti
Ayam icchitālabhe vinicchayo

Sankhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā ti ettha pana —
Jatippabhutikam dukkham yam vuttam idha tadinā
avuttam yañ ca tam sabbam vinā etena vijjati

Yasmā, tasmā upādanakkhandhā sankhepato ime
dukkhā ti vutta dukkhantadesakena Mahesinā

Tatha hi indanam iva pāvako, lakkham iva paharanāni, gorūpam viya damsamakasādayo, khettam iva layakā gāmam viya gāmaghātaka upadanakkhandhapañcakam eva jati ādayo nānappakārehi vibadhenta tinalatadini viya bhūmiyam, pupphaphalapallavani viya rukkhesu, upadanakkhandhesu yeva nibbattanti Upādānakkhandanañ ca adi dukkham jati, majjhe dukkham jara, pariyosanadukkham maranam Māranantikadukkhabhighatena paridayhanadukkham soko Tad asahanato lalappanadukkham paridevo Tato dhatuk khobhasankhata anitthaphotthabbasamāyogato kayassa ābadhanadukkham dukkham Tena badhiyamananam pu

[1] *Vibh* 101

nato. Asati hi Nibbāne sammādiṭṭhipurejavāya sīladikhan dhattayasangahāya *samāpaṭipattiyā vañjhabhāvo āpajjati*, na cā 'yam vañjhā Nibbānapāpanato ti Na paṭipattiya vañjhābhāvāpatti abhāvapāpakattā ti ce? Na, atitanāga tābhāve pi Nibbānapattiyā abhavato Vattamānānam pi abhāvo Nibbānan ti ce? Na, tesam abhāva sambhavato, abhāve ca *avattamānabhāvāpajjanato* Vattamanakkhandhanissitamaggakkhane ca sopadisesanibbānadhatupatti yā[1] abhāvadosato Tadā kilesānam avattamānattā na doso ti ce? Na, ariyamaggassa niratthakabhāvapajjanato Evam hi sati ariyamaggakkhanato pubbe pi kilesa na santī ti *ariyamaggassa niratthakabhāvo āpajjati, tasmā akaranam* etam *Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo* ti[2] adi vacanato khayo Nibbanan ti ce? Na, arahattassā pi khayamattāpajja nato Tam pi hi *yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo* ti ādinā nayena niddiṭṭham

Kiñca bhiyyo Nibbānassa ittarakālādippattidosato. Evam hi sati Nibbānam ittarakālam sankhatalakkhanam sammāvā yāmanirapekkhādhigamaniyabhāvañ ca āpajjati Yasma khayā patthāya na bhiyyo pavatti nama hoti, tassa Nibbana *bhāvato na doso ti ce*? Na, *tādisassa khayassa abhāvato* Bhāve pi c' assa vuttappakāradosanativattanato, ariyamag gassa ca Nibbānabhāvapajjanato Ariyamaggo hi dose khi neti, tasma khayo ti vuccati Tato ca patthaya na bhiyyo dosānam pavattī *ti Anuppattinirodhasankhatassa pana* khayassa pariyayena upanissayattā Yassa upanissayo hoti, tad upacarena khayo ti vuttam Sarupen' eva kasma na vut tan ti ce? Atisukhumattā Atisukhumatā c' assa Bha gavato apposukkabhavavahanato ariyena *cakkhuna passitab*bato ca siddhā ti Tayidam maggasamanginā vattabbato asadhāranam, purimāya kotiya[3] abhāvato appabhavam Maggabhave bhavāto na appabhavanti ce? Na, maggena anuppadaniyato Pattabbam eva *h' etam maggena*, na uppādetabbam Tasmā appabhavam eva Appabhavatta ajaramaranam Pabhavajaramaranam abhāvato niccam

---

[1] Sbh °dhatupp° [2] *S* iv, 251
[3] Sb Bhm purimakotiyā

Nibbānass' eva anu-ādīnam pi niccabhāvāpatti ti ce? Na, hetuno abhāvā. Nibbānassa niccattā te niccā ti ce? Na, hetulakkhaṇassa anupapattito Niccā uppādādīnaṃ abhāvato Nibbānaṃ viyā ti ce? Na, anu-ādīnaṃ asiddhattā. Yathāvuttayuttisabbhāvato pana idam eva niccam, rūpasabhāvātikkamato arūpam. Buddhādīnam[1] niṭṭhāya visesābhāvato ekā va niṭṭhā. Yena bhāvanāya pattaṃ, tassa kilesavūpasamaṃ upādisesañ ca upādāya paññāpaniyattā saha upādisesena paññāpīyatī ti sa-upādisesaṃ. Yo c' assa samudayappahānena upahatāya hi kammaphalassa carimacittato ca uddhaṃ pavattikhandhānaṃ anuppādanato uppannānañ ca antaradhānato upādisesābhāvo, taṃ upādāya paññāpanīyato natthi ettha upādiseso ti anupādisesam. Asithilaparakkamasiddhena ñāṇavisesena adhigamanīyato sabbaññuvacanato ca paramatthena sabhāvato Nibbānam nāvijjamānam. Vuttam h' etam· *atthi, bhikkhave, ajātam abhūtam akataṃ asankhatan* ti.[2]

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaniddese vinicchayakathāmukhaṃ

[*Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāniddeso*]

Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāniddese vuttā pana aṭṭha dhammā kāmaṃ Khandhaniddese pi atthato pakāsitā yeva. Idha pana nesaṃ ekakkhane pavattamānānaṃ visesāvabodhanattham vadāma.

Sankhepato hi catusaccapaṭivedhāya paṭipannassa yogino Nibbānārammaṇam avijjānusayasamugghātakam paññācakkhu *sammādiṭṭhi*. Sā sammādassanalakkhaṇā, dhātuppakāsanarasā, avijjandhakāraviddhamsanapaccupaṭṭhānā. Tathā sampannadiṭṭhino tam sampayuttam micchāsankappanighātakam cetaso Nibbānapadābhiniropanam *sammāsankappo*. So sammācittābhiniropanalakkhano, appanāraso, micchāsankappappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno. Tathā passato vitakkayato ca tam sampayuttā va vacīduccaritasamugghātikā

[1] S^a^ *consigns this and the next two sentences to a footnote as inserted only in* 'M (=B) 1.' S^b^ *puts it in the text. So do* B^hm^.

[2] *Itv.* p. 37; *Ud* p. 80.

samadhıbala pıti passaddhı samadhı upekkha sambojjhangani antogadhani tı Evam ettha antogadhanam pabhedato[1] pi vinicchayo veditabbo

Upamato ti bharo viya hı dukkhasaccam datthabbam bharadanam iva samudayasaccam bharanikkhepanam iva nirodhasaccam bharanikkhepanupayo viya maggasaccam[2] Rogo viya ca dukkhasaccam roganidanam iva samudayasac cam rogavupasamo viya nirodhasaccam bhesajjam iva mag gasaccam Dubbhikkham iva va dukkhasaccam dubbutthi viya samudayasaccam subhikkham iva nirodhasaccam suvut thi viya maggasaccam Api ca veri veramula verasamuggha ta verasamugghatupayehi visarukkha rukkhamula mulupac cheda tadupacchedupayehi bhaya bhayamula nibbhaya tada dhigamupayehi orimatiramahogha parimatiratam sampapa kavayamehi ca yojetva p etani upamato veditabbani ti Evam ettha upamato vinicchayo veditabbo

Catukkato ti[3] atthi c ettha dukkham na ariyasaccam atthi ariyasaccam na dukkham atthi dukkham ceva ariyasaccañ ca atthi neva dukkham na ariyasaccam Esa nayo samu dayad su

Tattha maggasampayutta dhamma samannaphalani ca *yad aniccam tam dukkhan* ti vacanato[4] sankharadukkhataya dukkham na ariyasaccam *Nirodho ariyasaccam na duk kham* Itaram pana ariyasaccadvayam siya dukkham aniccato na pana yassa parinnaya Bhagavati brahma cariyam vussati tathatthena[5] Sabbakarena pana upadanak khandhapancakam dukkhañ ceva ariyasaccan ca annatra tanhaya Maggasampayutta dhamma samannaphalani ca yassa parinnattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati tathat thena neva dukkham na ariyasaccam Evam samudayad su pi yathayogam yojetva catukkato p ettha vinicchayo veditabbo

Sunnatekavidhadit ti[3] ti ettha sunnato tava paramatthena sabban eva saccani vedaka karaka nibbuta gamakabhavato sunnani ti veditabbani Ten etam vuccati —

---

[1] S^h pabbeda
[2] *S* iii 25
[3] *See* p 494
[4] *S* ii 53 iii 22 *and passim*
[5] B^hm °aṭṭhena

Dukkham eva hı na kocı dukkhıto karako na kırıya va vıjjatı,
atthı nıbbutı, na nıbbuto puma maggam atthı gamako na vıjjatı tı

Atha va —

Dhuva subha sukhatta suññam purımadvayamattasuññam amatapadam
dhuva sukha attavırahıto maggo ıtı suññata tesu

Nırodhasuññanı va tını nırodho ca sesattayasuñño, phala suñño va ettha hetu Samudaye dukkhassa bhavato magge ca nırodhassa [1] Na phalena sagabbho pakatıvadınam pakatı vıya Hetusuññañ ca phalam dukkhasamudayanam nırodha magganañ ca asamavaya Na hetusamavetam hetuphalam samavayavadınam dvı anukadı vıya Ten etam vuccatı —

Tayam ıdha nırodhasuññam tayena tena pı nıbbutı suñña
suñño phalena hetu phalam pı tam hetuna suññan tı
Evam tava sunnato vınıcchayo vedıtabbo

---

[1] *The edns punctuate these sentences differently* —S[h] Nıro dhasunñanı va tını Nırodho ca sesattayasuñño, phala suñño va ettha hetu samudaye *etc* B[m] *has* || phala suñño va || ettha hetusamudaye dukkhassabhavato || magge, *etc* B[h] *same as* B[m], *but* dukkhassabhavato magge *etc* *The Tīka has the following comment on the passage* —Kılesasu cıpaggharanatthena sasavata asubhata tı katva anasavatta nırodhamagga subha eva, dukkhadınam parıyayena samuda vadı bhavo ca atthı, na pana nırodhabhavo nırodhassa va na dukkhadı bhavo tı nırodhavasesattayanam aññamannasaman gıta tı aha *nırodhasunnanı* va tı adı *Samudaye dukkhassa abhavato* tı ponobbhavıkaya tanhaya punabbhavassa abhavato Yatha va pakatıvadınam vıkaravıbhavato pubbe patıpalına ca pakatıbhaven eva tıtthantı, na evam samudayasampayut tam pı dukkham samudayabhavena tıtthatı tı aha, samudaye dukkhassa abhavato tı magge ca nırodhassa abhavato tı sam bandho yatha avıbhattehı pı vıkarehı ahankaratam patta vısesındrıyabhutavısesehı pakatıbhaven eva thıtehı pakatı sagabbha ıcchıta pakatıvadıhı evam *na phalena sagabbho* hetū tı attho

Sabhagavisabhagato ti sabban eva saccani aññamaññam sabhagani avitathato attasuññato dukkarapativedhato ca Yath aha —*Tam kim mannasi Ānanda katamam nu kho dukkarataram vā durabhisambhavataram va yo va durato va sukhumena talacchiggalena asanam atipāteyya ponkhanupon kham avirādhitam yo va satadhā bhinnassa valassa kotiya kotim patiwijjheyya ti ? Etad eva bhante dukkarataran ceva durabhisambhavataran ca yo satadha bhinnassa valassa kotiya kotim pativijjheyya ti Tato kho te Ānanda duppativijjha taram pativijjhanti ye idam dukkhan ti yathabhūtam pativij jhanti* pe *Ayam dukkhanirodha gaminipatipada ti yathabhutam pativijjhanti ti*[1] Visabhagani salakkhanava vatthanato Purimani ca dve sabhagani duravagahattena gambhiratta lokiyatta sasavatta ca Visabhagani phala hetubhedato pariññeyyappahatabbato ca Pacchimani pi dve sabhagani gambhirattena duravagahatta lokuttaratta anasavatta ca Visabhagani visayavisayibhedato sacchi katabba bhavetabbato ca Pathamatatiyani ca pi sabhagani phalapadesato Visabhagani sankhatasankhatato Duti yacatutthani ca pi sabhagani hetu apadesato Visabhagani ekantakusalakusalato Pathamacatutthani ca pi sabhagani sankhatato Visabhagani lokiyalokuttarato Dutiya tati yani ca pi sabhagani nevasekha nasekhabhavato Visabha gani sarammananarammanato

Iti evam pakarehi nayehi ca vicikkhano
vijañña ariyasaccanam sabhagavisabhagatan ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjattaya kate Visuddhimagge paññabhavana dhikare Indriya saccaniddeso nama solasamo paricchedo

[1] S v, 454

XVII

SATTARASAMO PARICCHEDO

PAÑÑĀBHŪMINIDDESO

Idāni khandh' āyatana-dhātu indriya sacca paṭiccasamuppādādibhedā dhammā bhūmī ti evam vuttesu[1] imissā paññāya bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu, yasmā paṭiccasamuppādo c' eva ādi saddena sangahitā paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā ca avasesā honti, tasmā tesam vaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto

Tattha avijjādayo tāva dhamma *paṭiccasamuppādo* ti veditabbā Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā —*katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, sankhārā, sankhārapaccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhapaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇasokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti Ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo* ti[2]

Jarāmaraṇādayo pana *paṭiccasamuppannadhammā* ti veditabbā Vuttam h' etam Bhagavata —*katame ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā? Jarāmaraṇam, bhikkhave, aniccam sankhatam paṭiccasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammam Jāti, bhikkhave, pe bhavo, upādānam, taṇhā, vedanā, phasso, saḷāyatanam, nāmarūpam, viññāṇam, sankhārā, avijjā, bhikkhave, aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā* ti[3]

[1] *Above*, p 443, 5 [2] *S* ii, 1 [3] *Ibid* 26

Ayam pan' ettha saṅkhepo *Paṭiccasamuppādo* ti paccayā dhammā veditabbā *Paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā* ti tehi tehi paccayehi nibbattitadhammā Katham idam jānitabban ti ce? Bhagavato vacanena, Bhagavatā hi Paṭiccasamuppāda paṭiccasamuppannadhammadesanā sutte —*Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarā maraṇam, uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam, ṭhitā 'va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā Tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti, abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti*[1] *Passathā ti c' āha Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇam . Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti . . pe . Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā, uppādā vā Tathāgatānam . . pe vibhajati uttānīkaroti Passathā ti c' āha Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo* ti[2] evam paṭiccasamuppadam desentena tathatādihi vevacanehi paccayadhamma va paṭiccasamuppādo vuttā Tasma jarāmaraṇādīnam dhammānam paccayalakkhaṇo paṭicca samuppādo, dukkhānubandhanaraso, kummaggapaccupaṭṭhāno ti veditabbo So pan' ayam tehi tehi paccayehi anūnadhikeh' eva tassa tassa dhammassa sambhavato *tathatā* ti sāmaggim upagatesu paccayesu muhuttam pi tato nibbattanadhammānam asambhavābhavato *avitathatā* ti, añña dhammapaccayehi aññadhammānuppattito *anaññathatā* ti, yatha vuttanam etesam jaramaraṇadinam paccayato vā paccayasamūhato vā *idappaccayatā* ti vutto Tatrāyam vacanattho —imesam paccayā idappaccayā, idappaccayā eva idappaccayata, idappaccayanam va samuho idappacca yata Lakkhaṇam pan ettha saddasatthato pariyesitabbam

na yujjati Kasmā? (1) Suttābhāvato, (2) suttavirodhato, (3) gambhīranayāsambhavato, (4) saddabhedato ca

(1) Uppādamattam paticcasamuppādo ti hi suttam n' atthi

(2) *Tam paticcasamuppādo ti ca* vadantassa padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati Katham? Bhagavato hi —*atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā pathamam yāmam paticcasamuppādam anulomapatilomam manasākāsī* ti[1] ādivacanato paticcasamuppādamanasikāro pathamābhisambuddhavihāro padesavihāro ca tass' ekadesavihāro Yath' āha —*yena svāham bhikkhave, vihārena pathamābhisambuddho vihārāmi, tassa padesena vihāsin* ti[2] Tatra ca paccayākāradassanena vihāsi, na uppādamattadassanenā ti Yath' āha —*so evam pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitam, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitam, micchāsankappapaccayā pi vedayitan* ti[3] sabbam vitthāretabbam Evam uppādamattam paticcasamuppādo ti vadantassa padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati Tathā Kaccanasuttavirodho, Kaccānasutte pi hi —*lokasamudayam kho, Kaccāna, yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke n atthitā sā na hoti* ti[4] Anulomapaticcasamuppado lokapaccayato lokasamudayo ti ucchedadiṭṭhisamugghatattham pakasito, na uppādamattam, na hi uppādamattadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto hoti Paccayānuparamadassanena pana hoti Paccayānuparame phalānuparamato ti Evam uppadamattam paticcasamuppādo ti vadantassa Kaccanasuttavirodho pi āpajjati

(3) Gambhiranayāsambhavato ti vuttam kho pan' etam Bhagavata —*gambhīro c' āyam Ānanda, paticcasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso cā* ti[5] Gambhirattañ ca nama catubbidham, tam parato vannayissāma Tam uppādamatte n' atthi, catubbidhanayapatimanditañ c' etam paticcasamuppadam vannayanti, tam pi nayacatukkam uppādamatte n' atthī ti gambhiranayasambhavato pi na uppadamattam paticcasamuppādo

(4) Saddabhedato ti paticcasaddo ca pan' āyam samane

[1] V in i, 2
[2] Not traced
[3] Not traced
[4] S ii, 17
[5] D ii, 55, S ii, 92

pavatti dhammānam paccayasāmaggiyam āyattavuttitta sassatāhetu visamahetu vasavattivādappabhedānam sassatā dinam abhavo paridipito hoti Kim hi sassatādinam ahetu ādivasena vā pavattānam paccayasāmaggiyā ti? Pacchi mena ca padena ti dhammānam uppādaparidīpakena samup pādapadena paccayasāmaggiyam dhammānam uppattito vi hatā *uccheda natthika akiriyavādā ti ucchedādi vighato* pa ridipito hoti Purima purimapaccayavasena hi punappuna uppajjamānesu dhammesu kuto uccheda [1]natthikā kiriyavā dā ca ti? Dvayena ti sakalena paticcasamuppadavaca nena, tassā tassā paccayasāmaggiyā santatim avicchinditvā tesam tesam dhammānam sambhavato majjhimā pati padā *So karoti, so patisamvedeti, añño karoti, añño pati samvedeti* ti[2] vadappahanam janapadaniruttiyā anabhini veso samaññaya anatidhavanan ti ayam ñāyo paridipito hotiti ayam tava paticcasamuppado ti vacanamattassa attho

Yā pan' ayam Bhagavata paticcasamuppādam desentena — *avijjapaccayā sankhārā* ti[3] ādinā nayena nikkhittā tanti, tassa atthasamvannanam karontena vibhajjavādi mandalam ota ritvā acariye anabbhācikkhantena sakasamayam avokka mantena parasamayam anarūhantena[4] suttam appaṭibāhan tena vinayam anulomentena mahapadese olokentena dham mam dipentena attham sangāhantena tam ev' attham puna rāvattetvā aparehi pi pariyayantarehi[5] niddisantena ca, yasma atthasamvannanā kātabbā hoti, pakatiyā pi ca duk kara va paticcasamuppādassa atthasamvannana Yath' ahu Porana —

Saccam satto patisandhi paccayakaram eva ca,
duddasa caturo dhamma desetuñ ca sudukkara ti

Tasmā aññatra āgamadhigamappattehi na sukarā paticca samuppadassa atthavannanā ti paritulayitvā —

Vattukamo aham ajja paccayakaravannanam
patittham nadhigacchami ajjhogalho va sāgaram

---

[1] S^h ucchedo
[2] *S* ii, 20
[3] *Ibid* 10, *etc*
[4] S^h anayūh°
[5] S^h pariyāyehi

Sāsanam pan' idam nānā desanā nayamaṇḍitam,
pubbācariyamaggo ca abbocchinno pavattati.

Yasmā tasmā tad ubhayam sannissāyattha vannanam
ārabhissāmi etassa, tam sunātha samahitā
Vuttam h' etam pubbācariyehi —
Yo koci mam aṭṭhimkatvā[1] suneyya labhetha pubbāpariyam visesam,
laddhāna pubbāpariyam visesam adassanam maccura jassa gacchati
Iti[2] *avijjā paccayā saṅkhārā* ti ādisu hi ādito yeva tāva —
Desanābhedato attha lakkhan'-ekavidhādito,
angānañ ca vavatthānā viññātabbo vinicchayo

Tattha *desanābhedato* ti Bhagavato hi vallihārakānam catunnam purisānam valliggahanam viya ādito vā majjhato va paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānam, tathā pariyosānato vā majjhato vā paṭṭhaya yāva ādi ti catubbidha paṭiccasamuppādadesanā Yathā hi vallihārakesu catusu purisesu eko valliyā mūlam eva paṭhamam passati, so tam mūle chetvā sabbam ākaḍḍhitvā ādaya kamme upaneti, evam Bhagavā — *iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā . . pe jātipaccayā jarāmaranan* ti[3] ādito paṭṭhaya yāva pariyosāna pi paṭiccasamuppadam deseti Yathā pana tesu purisesu eko valliyā majjham pathamam passati, so majjhe chinditvā upari bhagam yeva akaḍḍhitvā ādāya kamme upaneti, evam Bhagavā —*tassa tam vedanam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandī Yā vedanāsu nandī tad upādānam Tass upādānapaccayā bhavo Bhavapaccayā jāti* ti[4] majjhato paṭṭhaya yava pariyosāna pi deseti Yatha ca tesu purisesu eko valliya aggam paṭhamam passati, so agge gahetva agganusārena yāva mūla sabbam ādaya kamme upaneti, evam Bhagava —*jātipaccayā jarāmaranan ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Jatipaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, jarāmaranam no vā, katham vā ettha hoti ti? Jātipaccayā, bhante, jarāmaranam, evam no ettha hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaranan ti*

[1] S^bh atthikatva
[2] S^bh *omit*
[3] *M* i, 261
[4] *Ibid* 266 f., *S.* iii, 14

Bhavapaccayā jāti pe avijjāpaccayā sankhārā ti iti kho pan etam vuttam Itijjāpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave sankhārā no va, katham vā ettha hoti ti[1] pariyosanato patthava yava adito pi paṭiccasamuppadam deseti Yatha pan etesu purisesu eko valliya majjham eva pathamam passati, so maj jhe chinditva hettha otaranto yava mūla aday a kamme upaneti, evam Bhagava —*ime ca, bhikkhave, cattāro āhāra kin nidānā, kim samudaya kim jātika kim pabhava? Ime cattāro ahārā tanhānidāna tanhāsamudayā tanhājatika tanhā pabhavā Tanhā kim nidanā? vedana, phasso, salaya tanam, namarūpam, vinnānam sankhara kim nidanā? San khāra avijjanidanā pe avijjapabhava* ti[2] majjhato pat thaya yava adito deseti

Kasma pan evam deseti ti? Paticcasamuppadassa saman tabhaddakatta sayañ ca desanavilasappattatta Samanta bhaddako hi paticcasamuppado Tato tato ñayappative dhaya samvattati yeva Desanavilasappatto ca Bhagava catuvesarajjapatisambhidayogena catubbidhagambhirabha vappattiya ca, so desanavilasappattatta nananayeh eva dhammam deseti Visesato pan' assa ya adito patthaya anulomadesana, sa pavattikaranavibhagasammulham veney yajanam samanupassato yatha sakehi karanehi pavattisan dassanattham uppattikkamasandassanatthañ ca pavatta ti viññatabba Ya pariyosanato patthaya paṭilomadesana, sa —*kiccham*[3] *vata yam loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mī yati ca cavati ca uppajjati cā* ti[4] adina nayena kicchapannam lokam anuvilokayato pubbabhagapativedhanusarena tassa tassa jaramaranadikassa dukkhassa attana adhigatakara nasandassanattham Ya majjhato patthaya yava adi pa vatta, sa aharanidanavavatthapananusarena yava atitam addhanam atiharitva puna atitaddhato pabhuti hetuphala patipatisandassanattham Ya pana majjhato paṭṭhaya yava pariyosanam pavatta, sa paccuppanne addhane anagatad dhahetusamutthanato pabhuti anagataddhasandassanat tham Tasu ya pavattikaranasammūlhassa veneyya janassa

[1] *M* i 261 f [2] *S* ii 11 f
[3] Bhm kiccha [4] *D* ii 30 *S* ii 5 Bhm upapaj°

yathāsakehi kāranehi pavattisandassanatthaṃ uppattikka masandassanatthañ ca ādito patthaya anulomadesanā vuttā, sa idha nikkhittā ti veditabbā

Kasmā pan' ettha avijjā adito vuttā? Kim, pakativadi nam pakati viya, avijjā pi akāranam mūlakāranam lokassā ti? Na akāranam, asavasamudayā avijja samudayo ti hi avijjaya kāranam vuttam Atthi pana pariyāyo yena mū lakaranam siyā, ko pan eso ti? Vattakathāya sisabhāvo Bhagava hi vattakatham kathento dve dhamme sisam katvā katheti avijjam va yath' aha —*purimā, bhikkhave, koti na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā sam bhavī ti*[1] *Evañ c etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā* ti, bhavatanhā va, yath āha —*purimā, bhikkhave, koti na paññāyati bhavatanhāya, ito pubbe bhavatanhā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavī ti Evañ c' etam, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā bhavatanhā* ti[2]

Kasmā pana Bhagavā vattakatham kathento ime dve dhamme sisam katva katheti ti? Sugati-duggati gamino kammassa visesahetubhūtattā, duggatigamino hi kammassa visesahetu avijja Kasma? Yasmā avijjabhibhūto puthuj jano, aggisantapalagulabhighāta parissamabhibhūta vajjha gāvitaya parissamaturatāya nirassadam pi attano anatthā vaham pi unhodakapānam viya, kilesasantapato nirassadam pi duggati nipatanato ca attano anatthavaham pi panātipa tadim anekappakāram duggatigāmikammam arabhati Su-gatigamino pana kammassa visesahetu bhavatanha Kasmā? Yasmā bhavatanhābhibhuto puthujjano, yatha[3] vuttappa kara gavī sitūdakatanhaya samassādam attano parissama vinodanañ ca sitūdakapanam viya, kilesasantapavirahato sa assadam sugatisampāpanena attano duggati dukkhapa rissama vinodanañ ca panatipataveramani ādim anekappa karam sugatigāmikammam arabhati

Etesu pana vattakathāya sisabhūtesu dhammesu katthaci Bhagava ekadhammamūlikam desanam deseti, seyyathidam

[1] *Not traced* Cf *S* ii, 178, iii, 149

[2] *Not traced* Cf *ibid*

[3] S[b] B[hm] sa *for* yathā

—iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjupanisā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārupanisam viññāṇan ti[1] ādi, tathā *—upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati, taṇhāpaccayā upādānan* ti[2] ādi, katthaci ubhayamūlikam pi, seyyathīdam *—avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, bālassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evam ayam kāyo samudāgato, iti ayañ c eva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpam itth etam dvayam, dvayam paṭicca phasso chal*[3] *ev' āyatanāni ca, ye hi phuttho bālo sukhadukkham paṭisamvedetī* ti[4] ādi Tasu desanāsu avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāra ti ayam idha avijjāvasena ekadhammamūlikā desanā ti veditabbā Evam tav' ettha desanābhedato viññatabbo vinicchayo

Atthato ti avijjādinam padānam atthato, seyyathīdam, pūretum ayuttatthena kāyaduccaritādi avindiyam nāma, aladdhabban ti attho Tam avindiyam vindatī ti avijjā Tabbiparītato kāyasucaritādi vindiyam nāma, tam vindiyam na vindati ti avijja Khandhānam rāsattham, āyatanānam āyatanattham, dhātunam suññattham, indriyānam adhipatiyattham, saccānam tathattham aviditam karotī ti pi avijjā Dukkhādinam pīlanādivasena vuttam catubbidham attham aviditam karoti ti pi avijja Antavirahitesamsāre sabbayonigatibhavaviññanatthiti sattavasesu satte javāpeti ti avijjā Paramatthato avijjamanesu itthi purisādisu javati, vijjamanesu pi khandhadisu na javati ti avijja Api ca cakkhuviññānādinam vatthārammananam paṭiccasamuppada paṭicca samuppannānañ ca dhammānam chādanato pi avijjā

Yam paṭicca phalam eti, so paccayo Paṭiccā ti na vinā appaccakkhitvā attho Etī ti uppajjati c eva pavattati cā ti attho Api ca upakārakaṭṭho paccayaṭṭho, avijjā ca sa paccayo ca ti avijjapaccayo, tasmā *avijjāpaccayā*

Saṅkhatam abhisaṅkharonti ti *saṅkhārā* Api ca avijjāpaccaya saṅkhāra saṅkhārasaddena āgatasaṅkhara ti duvidhā saṅkhārā Tattha puññāpuññaneñjabhisaṅkharā tayo ti ime cha avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā Te sabbe pi lokiyakusalākusalacetanāmattam eva hoti Saṅkhatasaṅkharo, abhi

---

[1] *S* ii, 31 [2] *Ibid* 81
[3] *So all edns* P T S *ed* sal [4] *Ibid* 23 f

sankhatasankhāro, abhisankharanakasankhāro, payogābhisankhāro ti ime pana cattāro sankhārasaddena āgatasankhārā Tattha *aniccā vata sankhārā!* ti[1] ādisu vuttā sabbe pi sappaccayā dhammā sankhatasankhāra nāma Kammanibbattā tebhūmakā rūpārūpadhammā abhisankhatasankhārā ti Aṭṭhakathāsu vuttā, te pi *aniccā vata sankhārā* ti ettha' eva sangaham gacchanti, visum pana nesam āgataṭṭhānam na paññāyati Tebhūmikakusalākusalacetanā pana abhisankharanakasankhāro ti vuccati Tassa —*avijjāgato ayam, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo puññañ ceva[2] sankhāram abhisankharotī* ti[3] ādisu āgataṭṭhānam paññāyati Kāyikacetasikam pana viriyam payogabhisankhāro ti vuccati So —*yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati, tāvatikam gantvā akkhāl atam maññe aṭṭhāsī* ti[4] ādisu āgato Na kevalañ ca ete yeva, aññe pi —*saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhati vacīsankhāro tato kāyasankhāro, tato cittasankhāro* ti ādinā nayena sankhārasaddena agatā aneke sankhārā Tesu n' atthi so sankhāro yo sankhatasankhārehi sangaham na gaccheyya Ito param —*sankhārapaccayā viññānan* ti ādisu vuttam vuttanayen' eva veditabbam Avutte pana vijānātī ti viññānam, namatī ti nāmam, ruppatī ti rūpam Āye tanoti ayatañ ca[6] nayati ti ayatanam, phassatī ti phasso, vedayati ti vedana, paritassatī ti tanhā, upādiyati ti upadanam bhavati bhāvayati cā ti bhavo, jananam jāti, jiranam jara, maranti etena ti maranam, socanam soko, paridevanam paridevo, dukkhayatī ti dukkham, uppādaṭṭhitivasena va dvidhā khanatī ti pi dukkham, dummanabhāvo domanassam bhuso āyāso upayaso Sambhavanti ti abhinibbattanti ti Na kevalañ ca sokādīh' eva,[7] atha kho sabbapadehi sambhavanti saddassa yojanā katabbā Itaratha hi avijjāpaccayā sankhārā ti vutte kim karonti ti na paññāyeyya, sambhavanti ti pana yojanāya sati avijja ca sa paccayo cā ti avijjapaccayo tasmā avijjā

[1] *D* ii, 157, *S* i, 158
[2] *So all four edns* P T S *ed* ce
[3] *S* ii, 82
[4] *A* i, 112
[5] *M* i, 302
[6] B[hm] Aye tanati āyatañ ca
[7] S[h] °ādineva

dukkhādısu catusu thānesu aññānam, abhıdhammaparıyā yena pubbantādıhı saddhım atthasu Vuttam h' etam — *tattha katamā avıjjā ? Dukkhe aññānam pe dukkha nırodhagāminıyā patıpadāya aññānam, pubbante aññānam aparante pubbantāparante ıdappaccayatā paticcasam uppannesu dhammesu aññānan* tı [1] Tattha kiñcāpı, tha petvā lokuttaram saccadvayam, sesatthānesu ārammanava senā pı avıjjā uppajjatı, evam sante pı paṭıcchadanavasen eva ıdha adhıppeta, sa hı uppannā Dukkhasaccam patıcchā detvā tıtthatı, yathāva[2] *sarasalakkhanam patıvıjjhıtum* na detı Tathā Samudayam, Nırodham, Maggam Pubbanta sankhatam atıtam khandhapañcakam, aparantasankhātam anāgatam khandhapañcakam, pubbantaparantasankhatam tad ubhayam Idappaccayata paṭıccasamuppannadhamma sankhātam ıdappaccayatañ c' eva paṭıccasamuppannadham *me ca paticchādetvā tıtthatı* Ayam *avıjja*, ıme *sankhārā tı* evam yathāva sarasalakkhanam ettha patıvıjjhıtum na detı Tasmā *dukkhe aññānam pe ıdappaccayatā paticcasam uppannesu dhammesu aññānan* tı vuccatı

Sankhārā tı puññadayo tayo, kāyasankhāradayo tayo tı evam pubbe sankhepato vutta cha Vıtthārato pan' ettha puññābhısankharo danasılādıvasena pavatta attha kāmava carakusalacetana va bhāvanāvasen' eva pavattā pañca rūpā vacarakusalacetanā cā tı terasa cetanā hontı Apuññābhı sankharo panatıpatadıvasena pavatta dvādasa akusalace tana Āneñjabhısankhāro bhavanāvasen' eva pavattā ca tasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā cā tı tayo pı sankhārā eku natımsa cetana hontı Itaresu pana tısu kāyasañcetanā kāyasankhāro, vacısañcetanā vacısankhāro, manosañcetana cıttasankhāro Ayam tıko kammāyūhanakkhane puññā bhısankhārādınam dvārato pavattıdassanattham vutto Ka vavıññattım samutthapetvā hı kayadvarato pavattā aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalacetanā dvadasa akusalacetanā tı samavı satı cetanā kāyasankhāro nāma Tā eva vacıvıññattım

[1] *Dhs* § 1162 (katamam avıjjanīvaranam ?) *In* Vıbhanga, p 362, moho *is described in the same terms*
[2] *J P T S* 1889, 208.

samuṭṭhapetvā vacīdvārato pavattā vacīsankhāro nāma Abhiññācetanā pan' ettha parato viññanassa paccayo na hotī ti na gahitā Yathā ca abhiññācetanā, evam uddhaccacetanā pi na hoti Tasmā sā pi viññānassa paccayabhave apanetabbā Avijjāpaccayā pana sabbā p' eta honti Ubho pi viññattiyo asamutthapetvā manodvāre uppannā pana sabbā *pi ekūnatimsati cetanā cittasankhāro.* Iti *ayam tiko* purimattikam eva pavisatī ti atthato puññābhisankhārā dinam yeva vasena avijjāya paccayabhāvo veditabbo

Tattha siya, katham pan'e tam jānitabbam ime sankhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti? Avijjābhāve bhāvato, yassa hi duk khādisu avijjāsankhātam aññānam appahīnam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññānena samsāradukkham sukha saññāya gahetvā, tass' eva hetubhūte tividhe pi sankhāre arabhati Samudaye aññānena dukkhahetubhūte pi tanhā parikkhāre sankhāre sukhahetuto maññamāno arabhati Nirodhe pana Magge ca aññanena dukkhassa anirodhabhūte pi gativisese dukkhanirodhasaññi hutvā nirodhassa ca amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññi hutvā dukkhanirodham patthayamano yaññāmaratapadimukhena tividhe pi sankhāre ārabhati Api ca —so tāya catusu saccesu appahināvijjatāya visesato jātijarārogamaranādi anekādinavavokinnam pi puññaphalasankhātam dukkham duk khato *ajānantassa adhigamāya kāyavacicittasankhārabhedam* puññābhisankhāram ārabhati, devaccharakāmako viya maruppapātam Sukhasammatassā pi ca tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpariḷāhajanikam parināmadukkhatam appasādatañ ca apassanto pi tappaccayam vuttappakaram eva puññābhisankhāram ārabhati, salabho viya dipasikhābhinipātam, madhubindugiddho viya ca madhulittasatthadhārā lehanam Kāmupasevanādisu ca savipākesu ādīnavam apassanto sukhasaññāya c eva kilesābhibhūtatāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññabhisankhāram ārabhati, bālo viya gūthakilanam, maritukamo viya ca visakhādanam Āruppavipākesu cā pi sankhāraviparināmadukkhatam anavabujjhamāno sassatādi vipallāsena cittasankhārabhūtam āneñjābhisankhāram ārabhati, disāmūlho viya pisācanagarābhimukhamaggagamanam Evam yasmā avijjābhāvato va san-

khārabhavo, na abhāvato, tasmā jānitabbam etam ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā honti ti Vuttam pi c' etam — *avidvā, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharoti, apuññābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharoti, aneñjābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisaṅkharoti Yato ca kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīna vijjā uppanna*[1] *so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā n' eva puññābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharotī* ti [2]

Etth' aha ganhāma tava etam avijja saṅkhārānam paccayo ti, idam pana vattabbam katamesam saṅkhāranam, katham paccayo hoti ti? Tatridam vuccati Bhagavatā hi —*hetupaccayo, ārammaṇapaccayo, adhipatipaccayo, anantarapaccayo, samanantarapaccayo, sahajātapaccayo, aññamaññapaccayo, nissayapaccayo, upanissayapaccayo, purejātapaccayo, pacchājātapaccayo, āsevanapaccayo, kammapaccayo, vipākapaccayo, āhārapaccayo, indriyapaccayo, jhānapaccayo, maggapaccayo, sampayuttapaccayo, vippayuttapaccayo, atthipaccayo, natthipaccayo, vigatapaccayo, avigatapaccayo* ti[3] ca tuvīsatipaccayā vuttā

Tattha hetu ca so paccayo cā ti *hetupaccayo* Hetu hutvā paccayo, hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttam hoti Ārammaṇapaccayadisu pi es eva nayo Tattha *hetū* ti vacanāvayavakaranamūlanam etam adhivacanam Paṭiññā hetū ti ādisu hi loke vacanavayavo *hetū* ti vuccati Sasane pana — *ye dhammā hetuppabhavā* ti[4] adisu kāranam *Tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū* ti[5] adisu mūlam hetū ti vuccati, tam idha adhippetam *Paccayo* ti ettha pana ayam vacanattho — paṭicca etasmā eti ti paccayo, appaccakkhaya nam vattati ti attho Yo hi dhammo yam dhammam appaccakkhaya titthati vā uppajjati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttam hoti Lakkhanato pana upakarakalakkhano paccayo, yo hi

[1] B[m] *inserts* siya

[2] *If this be quoted from S* ii, 82, *there are discrepancies The* P T S *ed reads* —Avijjagato yam, bhikkhave, puri sapuggalo puññañ ce saṅkharam abhisaṅkharoti, puññūpagam hoti viññānam, . apuññañ ce aneñjam ce abhisaṅkharoti, āneñjūpagam hoti viññānam Yato ca, *etc*

[3] *Tikapatthāna* 1 [4] *Vin* i, 40 [5] *Dhs* § 1053

dhammo yassa dhammassa thitiya va uppattiya va upaka rako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati[1] Paccayo hetu, ka ranam nidanam, sambhavo pabhavo ti adi atthato ekam, vyañjanato nanam Iti mūlaṭṭhena hetu, upakarakatthena paccayo ti sankhepato mulaṭṭhena upakarako dhammo hetupaccayo So sali adinam sali bijadini viya, manippa bhadinam viya ca manivannadayo kusaladinam kusaladi bhavasadhako ti acariyanam adhippayo Evam sante pana tam samutthanarupesu hetupaccayata na sampajjati, na hi so tesam kusaladibhavam sadheti, na ca paccayo na hoti Vuttam h etam —*hetu hetusampayuttakānam dhammanam tam samutthananan ca rupanam hetupaccayena paccayo* ti[2] Ahetukacittanañ ca vina etena avyakatabhavo siddho Sa hetukanam pi ca yonisomanasikaradi paṭibaddho kusaladi bhavo, na sampayuttahetupatibaddho Yadi ca sampayut tahetusu sabhavato va kusaladibhavo siya sampayuttesu hetupatibaddho alobho kusalo va siya avyakato va Yasma pana ubhayatha pi hoti, tasma yatha sampayuttesu evam hetusu pi kusaladita pariyesitabba kusaladibhavasadha navasena pana hetunam mulaṭṭham agahetva suppatitthita bhavasadhanavasena gayhamane na kinci virujjhati Lad dhahetupaccaya hi dhamma virulhamula viya padapa thira honti suppatitthita, ahetuka tilabijakadi sevala viya na suppatitthita Iti mulaṭṭhena upakarako ti suppatitthitabha vasadhanena upakarako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo

Tato paresu arammanabhavena upakarako dhammo *arammanapaccayo* So rupayatanam cakkhuviññanadha tuya ti arabhitva pi yam yam dhammam arabbha ye ye dhamma uppajjanti cittacetasika dhamma te te dhamma tesam tesam dhammanam arammanapaccayena paccayo ti osapitatta na koci dhammo na hoti Yatha hi dubbalo pu riso dandam va rajjum va alambitva va utthahati c eva titthati ca, evam cittacetasika dhamma rupadi arammanam arabbh eva uppajjanti c eva titthanti ca Tasma sabbe pi cittacetasikanam arammanabhutā dhamma arammanapac cayo ti veditabbo

---

[1] = *Patth* 4 p 5 [2] *Tikapatthana*

Jeṭṭhakaṭṭhena upakārako dhammo *adhipatipaccayo* So sahajāt' ārammaṇavasena duvidho Tattha —*chandādhipati chandasampayuttakānam dhammānam tam samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānam adhipatipaccayena paccayo* ti[1] ādi vacanato chanda viriyacittavīmaṃsāsaṅkhātā cattāro dhammā adhipatipac cayo ti veditabbā, no ca kho ekato Yadā hi chandam dhu ram, chandam jeṭṭhakam katvā cittam pavattati, tadā chando va adhipati, na itare Esa nayo sesesu Yam pana dhammam garum katvā arūpadhammā pavattanti, so nesam ārammaṇādhipati, tena vuttam *yam yam dhammam garum katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesam tesam dhammānam adhipatipaccayena pac cayo* ti[1]

Anantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo *anantarapaccayo* Samanantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo *samanantarapaccayo* Idañ ca paccayadvayam bahudhā papañcayanti Ayam pan ettha sāro —yo hi esa cakkhuviññāṇānantarā manodhātu, manodhātu anantarā manoviññāṇadhātu ti ādicittaniyamo, so yasmā purimapurimacittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññathā, tasmā attano attano anantaram anurūpassa cittuppādassa uppādanasamattho dhammo anantarapaccayo Ten ev' āha —*anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuviññāṇadhātu tam sampa yuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti[1] ādi Yo anan tarapaccayo, sveva samanantarapaccayo Vyañjanamat tam ev' ettha nānam upacayasantatisu viya, adhivaca naniruttidukādisu[2] viya ca atthato pana nānam n atthi Yam pi atthānantaratāya anantarapaccayo, kālānantaratāya samanantarapaccayo ti ācariyānam matam, tam nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanakusalam phalasam āpattiyā samanantarapaccayena paccayo ti ādihi virujjhati Yam pi tattha vadanti dhammānam samuṭṭhāpana samatthatā na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritattā dhammā samanantarā nuppajjanti ti, tam pi kālānantara tāya abhāvam eva sādheti Bhāvanābalena hi tattha kāla

[1] *Tikapaṭṭhāna*
[2] *Dhs* §§ 642 f, 1306 f

nantaratā n' atthi ti mayam pi etad eva vadāma Yasmā ca kālānantaratā n' atthi, tasmā samanantarapaccayatā na yujjati Kālānantaratāya hi tesam samanantarapaccayo hoti ti laddhi, tasmā abhinivesam akatvā vyañjanamattato p' ettha nānākaranam paccetabbam, na atthato Katham ! N' atthi etesam antaran ti hi anantarā, santhānābhāvato suṭṭhu anantarā ti samanantarā

Uppajjamāno va saha uppādanabhāvena upakārako dhammo *sahajātapaccayo*, pakāsassa padīpo viya So arū pakkhandhādivasena chabbidho hoti Yath' āha· *cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam sahajātapaccayena paccayo Cattāro mahābhutā aññamaññam, okkantikkhane nāmarūpam aññamaññam, cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānam rūpā nam, mahābhūtā upādārūpānam, rūpino dhammā arūpīnam dhammānam kañci*[1] *kāle sahajātapaccayena paccayo, kañci*[1] *kāle na sahajātapaccayena paccayo* ti [2] Idam hadayavatthum eva sandhāya vuttam

Aññamaññam uppādanūpatthambhanabhāvena upakārako dhammo *aññamaññapaccayo*, aññamaññūpatthambhakam ti daṇḍakam viya So arūpakkhandhādivasena tividho hoti Yath' āha —*cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapaccayena paccayo Cattāro mahābhūtā* . pe . . *okkantikkhane nāmarūpam aññamaññapaccayena paccayo* ti [2]

Adhiṭṭhānākarena nissayākārena ca upakārako dhammo *nissayapaccayo*, tarucittakammādīnam pathavipaṭādayo viya So —*cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam nissayapaccayena paccayo* ti[2] evam sahajāte vuttanayen' eva veditabbo Chaṭṭho pana ettha koṭṭhāso —*cakkhāyatanam cakkhuviññāna dhātuyā* . *pe* *sota*, *ghāna*, *jivhā*, *kāyāyatanam kāyaviññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam nissayapaccayena paccayo Yam rūpam nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññānadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā ca manoviññānadhātuyā ca tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammā nam nissayapaccayena paccayo* ti[2] evam vibhatto

Upanissayapaccayo ti ettha pana ayam tāva vacanattho —

[1] Bhm kiñci°.

[2] *Tikapatthāna*

tad adhīnavuttıtāya attano phalena nıssıto na paṭıkkhıtto tı *nıssayo* Yathā pana bhu°o āyāso upāyāso, *evam* bhu°o nıssayo *upanıssayo* Balavakaranass' etam adhıvacanam, tasmā balavakaranabhāvena upakārako dhammo *upanıssa yapaccayo* tı vedıtabbo

So arammanūpanıssayo, anantarūpanıssayo, pakatūpanıs sayo tı tıvıdho hotı

Tattha —*dānam datvā sılam samādıyıtvā uposathakammam katvā tam garum katvā paccavekkhatı, pubbe sucınnānı garum katvā paccavekkhatı, jhānā vutthahıtvā jhānam garum katvā paccavekkhatı Sekhā gotrabhum garum katvā paccavekkhantı, vodānam garum katva paccavekkhantı Sekhā maggā vuttha hıtvā maggam garum katvā paccavekkhantī* tı[1] evam ādınā nayena *ārammanūpanıssayo* tāva arammanadhıpatına sad dhım nanattam akatvā va vıbhatto Tattha yam arammanam garum katva cıttacetasıkā uppajjantı, tam nıyamato tesu arammanesu balavarammanam hotı Itı garukatabbaṭṭhena[2] arammanadhıpatı balavakaranatthena ārammanūpanıssayo tı evam etesam nanattam vedıtabbam

Anantarūpanıssayo pı —*purımā purımā kusalā khandhā pacchımānam pacchımānam kusalānam khandhānam upanıs sayapaccayena paccayo* tı[1] adına nayena anantarapaccayena saddhım nanattam akatva va vıbhatto Matıkānıkkhepe pana tesam —*cakkhuvıññānadhātu tam sampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam anantara paccayena paccayo* tı[1] adına nayena anantarassa —*purımā purımā kusala dhamma pacchımānam pacchımānam kusalanam dhammānam upanıssayapaccayena paccayo* tı adınā nayena upanıssayassa agatattā nıkkhepe vıse°o atthı So pı atthato ekībhavam eva gacchatı Evam sante pı attano attano anantara anurūpassa cıttuppadassa pavattanasamattha-tāya anantarata, purımacıttassa pacchımacıttuppadane bala vataya anantarūpanıssayata vedıtabbā Yatha hı hetu paccayadısu kıñcı dhammam vına pı cıttam uppajjatı, na evam anantaracıttam vına cıttassa uppattı nāma atthı,

---

[1] *Tıkapatthana*
[2] B^hm °kattabbamattaṭṭhena

tasmiṁ balavapaccayo hoti Iti attano attano anantarā anurūpacittuppādanavasena anantarapaccayo, balavakāra navasena anantarūpanissayo ti evam etesam nānattam veditabbam

Pakatūpanissayo pana pakato upanissayo *pakatūpanissayo* Pakato nāma attano santane nipphādito vā, saddhā sīlādi upasevito vā, utubhojanādi pakatiyā eva vā upanissayo pakatūpanissayo, ārammanānantarehi asammisso ti attho Tassa —*pakatūpanissayo saddham upanissāya dānam deti, sīlam samādiyati, uposathakammam karoti, jhānam uppādeti, vipassanam uppādeti, maggam uppādeti, abhiññam uppādeti, samāpattim uppādeti Sīlam, sutam, cāgam, paññam upanissāya dānam deti pe samāpattim uppādeti Saddhā, sīlam, sutam, cāgo, paññā saddhāya sīlassa sutassa cāgassa paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo* ti[1] adinā nayena ane kappakārato pabhedo veditabbo Iti ime saddhadayo pa katā c' eva balavakaranatthena upanissayā cā ti pakatūpa nissayo ti

Paṭhamataram uppajjitvā vattamānabhāvena upakarako dhammo *purejātapaccayo* So pañcadvāre vatthārammana-hadayavatthuvasena ekādasavidho hoti Yath āha *cak khāyatanam cakkhuviññānadhātuyā tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo Sota pe . . ghānā , jivhā , kāyāyatanam, rūpāyatanam sadda-, gandha-, rasa , phoṭṭhabbāyatanam kāyaviññānadhātuyā tam sampayut takānañ ca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo Rūpa , sadda , gandha , rasa , phoṭṭhabbāyatanam manodhātuya, yam rūpam*[2] *nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññānadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā tam sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo, manoviññānadhātuyā tam sam payuttakānañ ca dhammānam kiñci*[3] *kāle purejātapaccayena paccayo, kiñci*[3] *kāle na purejātapaccayena paccayo* ti[1]

Purejātanam rūpadhammānam upatthambhakattena upa kārako arūpadhammo pacchājātapaccayo, gijjhapotakasari ranam ahārasa cetanā viya, tena vuttam —*pacchājātā citta*

---

[1] *Tikapaṭṭhāna* [2] Cf *Compendium*, p 278
[3] S[b] kañci

cetasıkā dhammā purejātassa ımassa kāyassa pacchajātapacca yena paccayo tı [1]

Āsevanaṭṭhena anantaranam pagunabalavabhavaya upa karako dhammo *āsevanapaccayo*, ganthadısu purımapurıma bhıyogo vıya, so kusalakusalakırıyajavanavasena tıvıdho hotı Yath aha —*purıma purımā kusala dhammā pacchıma nam pacchımānam kusalānam dhammānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo Purıma purımā akusalā pe kırıyavyākata dhammā pacchımānam pacchımānam kırıyāvyakatānam dham mānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo* tı [2]

Cıttappayogasankhatena kırıyabhavena upakarako dhammo *kammapaccayo* So nanakkhanıkāya c eva kusalakusalace tanaya sahajataya ca sabbaya pı cetanaya vasena duvıdho hotı Yath' aha —*kusalākusalam kammam vıpākānam khan dhānam katattā ca rupānam kammapaccayena paccayo Saha jatā cetanā sampayuttakanam dhammānam tam samutthānā nan ca rupānam kammapaccayena paccayo* tı [1]

Nırussahasantabhavena nırussahasantabhavaya upakarako vıpakadhammo *vıpakapaccayo* So pavatte tam samuṭṭha nanam paṭısandhıyam katatta ca rupanam sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammanam paccayo hotı Yath aha —*vıpakā vyākato eko khandho tınnannam khandhanam cıttasamuttha nanañ ca rūpānam vıpakapaccayena paccayo pe patısandhıkkhane vıpākavyakato eko dhammo tınnannam khan dhānam katatta ca rūpānam tayo khandhā ekassa khan dhassa dve khandhā dvınnam khandhānam katatta ca rūpā nam vıpākapaccayena paccayo Khandhā vatthussa vıpāka paccayena paccayo* tı [1]

Ruparūpanam upatthambhakatthena° upakaraka cattaro ahara *āharapaccayo* Yath aha —*kabalınkāro āharo ımassa kayassa āharapaccayena paccayo Arūpıno ahara sampayut takanam dhammanam tam samutthānanan rupanam ahāra paccayena paccayo* tı [1] Pañhavare pana —*patısandhıkkhane vıpākāvyākatā āhārā tam sampayuttakānam khandhānam katatta ca rūpanam āharāpaccayena paccayo* tı[1] pı vuttam

Adhıpatıyaṭṭhena upakaraka ıtthındrıya purısındrıyavajja

[1] *Tıkapatthana* [2] Cf p 537, l 34

salā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo ti Avyākatapadassa pana sahajātavibhange — *paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākāvyākatā khandhā kaṭattā rūpānaṁ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo Khandhā vatthussa, vatthu khandhānaṁ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo* ti pi vuttaṁ Purejātam pana cakkhundriyādi vatthuvasen' eva veditabbaṁ Yath' āha —*purejātaṁ cakkhāyatanaṁ viññānassa . pe kāyāyatanaṁ kāyaviññānassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo Vatthu vipākāvyākatānaṁ kiriyāvyākatānaṁ khandhānaṁ pe . . vatthu kusalānaṁ khandhānaṁ pe vatthu akusalānaṁ khandhānaṁ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo* ti

Paccuppannalakkhaṇena atthibhāvena tādisass' eva dhammassa upatthambhakattena[1] upakārako dhammo *atthipaccayo* Tassa arūpakkhandha mahābhūta nāmarupa cittacetasika mahabhūta āyatana vatthuvasena sattadhā mātikā nikkhitta Yath' aha —*cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṁ atthipaccayena paccayo Cattāro mahabhūtā okkantikkhaṇe nāma rūpaṁ aññamaññaṁ cittacetasika dhammā cittasamutthānānaṁ rupānaṁ mahābhūtā upādārūpānaṁ cakkhayatanaṁ cakkhuviññānadhātuyā pe kāyāyatanaṁ pe rūpayatanaṁ pe photthabbāyatanaṁ kāyaviññanadhātuyā taṁ sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṁ atthipaccayena paccayo Rūpāyatanaṁ pe photthabbayatanaṁ manodhātuyā taṁ sampayuttakānañ ca dhammanaṁ yaṁ rūpaṁ nissāya manodhatu ca manoviññānadhātu ca vattanti, taṁ rūpaṁ manodhātuyā ca manoviññanadhātuyā ca taṁ sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṁ atthipaccayena paccayo ti* Pañhāvāre pana sahajataṁ purejātaṁ pacchajātaṁ aharaṁ indriyan ti pi nikkhipitva sahajate tava — *eko khandho tinnannaṁ khandhānaṁ taṁ samutthānānañ ca rūpānaṁ atthipaccayena paccayo ti* ādinā nayena niddeso kato Purejate purejātānaṁ cakkhadinaṁ vasena niddeso kato Pacchajate purejatassa imassa kayassa pacchajatanaṁ cittacetasikānaṁ paccayavasena niddeso kato Āhā rindriyesu kabalinkaro ahāro imassa kayassa atthipaccayena

[1] Cf p 538, n 2

paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṃ kaṭattā rūpānaṃ atthipaccayena paccayo ti evaṃ niddeso kato ti.

Attano anantarā uppajjamānānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ pavatti okâsadānena upakārakā samanantaraniruddhā arūpadhammā *n' atthipaccayo.* Yath' āha:—*samanantaraniruddhā cittacetasikā dhammā paccuppannānaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthipaccayena paccayo* ti.

Te eva vigatabhāvena upakārakattā *vigatapaccayo.* Yath' āha:—*samanantaravigatā cittacetasikā dhammā paccuppānnānaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ vigatapaccayena paccayo* ti.

Atthipaccayadhammā eva ca avigatabhāvena upakārakattā *avigatapaccayo* ti veditabbā. Desanāvilāsena pana tathā vinetabba-veneyyavasena vā ayaṃ duko vutto, ahetukadukaṃ vatvā pi hetuvippayuttaduko viyā ti.

Evam imesu catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaṃ avijjā:—

Paccayo hoti puññānaṃ duvidhā 'nekadhā pana
paresaṃ, pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā.

Tattha *puññānaṃ duvidhā* ti ārammaṇapaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo hoti. Sā hi avijjaṃ khayato vayato sammasanakāle kāmāvacarânaṃ puññābhisankhārānaṃ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo hoti. Abhiññācittena samohacittajānanakāle rūpāvacarānaṃ, avijjāsamatikkamatthāya pana dānādīni c' eva kāmāvacarapuññakiriyavatthūni pūrentassa rūpāvacarajjhānāni ca uppādentassa dvinnaṃ pi tesaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. Tathā avijjāsamūḷhattā kāmabhava-rūpabhavasampattiyo patthetvā tān' eva puññāni karontassa.

Anekadhā pana paresan ti apuññābhisankhārānaṃ anekadhā paccayo hoti. Kathaṃ? Esā hi avijjaṃ ārabbha rāgādīnaṃ uppajjanakāle ārammaṇapaccayena garuṃ katvā, assādanakāle ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayehi avijjāsamūḷhassa anādīnavadassāvino pāṇātipātādīni karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiyajavanādīnaṃ anantara samanantara-anantarūpanissay'-āsevana-n' atthi-vigatapaccayehi, yaṃ kiñci akusalaṃ karontassa hetusahajāta-aññamanna-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi ti anekadhā paccayo hoti.

Pacchimānaṃ sā ekadhā paccayo matā ti āneñjābhisankhārā-

nam upanissayapaccayen' eva ekadhā paccayo matā, *so* pan' assā upanissayabhāvo puññābhisankhāre vuttanayen eva veditabbo ti

Etth' āha —kim pan' āyam ekā va avijjā sankhārānam paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccayā santi ti? Kim pan' ettha yadi tāva *ekā va* ekakāranavādo āpajjati, atha aññe pi santi *avijjāpaccayā sankhārā* ti ekakāraṇaniddeso n' upapajjati ti? Na n' upapajjati Kasmā? Yasma

nattā ca sankhārānam hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā. Eten' eva ca *ekekahetuphaladīpanaparihāravacanena sabbattha* ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanam veditabban ti

Etth' āha —evam sante pi ekantānitthaphalāya sāvajjāya avijjāya, katham puññāneñjābhisankhārapaccayattam yujjati, *na hi nimbabijato ucchu uppajjatī ti?* Katham na yujjissati? Lokasmim hi

Viruddho c' āviruddho ca, sadisāsadiso tathā,
dhammānam paccayo siddho vipākā eva te ca na

Dhammānam hi thānasabhāvakiccādi viruddho c' āviruddho ca paccayo loke siddho, purimacittam hi aparacittassa thānaviruddho, paccayo purimasippādi-sikkhā ca pacchā pavattamānānam sippādi kiriyānam, kammam rūpassa sabhāva viruddho paccayo Khīrādini ca dadhi ādīnam, āloko cakkhuviññānassa kiccaviruddho Gulādayo ca āsavādīnam, cakkhurūpādayo pana cakkhuviññānādinam thānāviruddhā paccaya Purimajavanādayo pacchimajavanādinam sabhavā viruddhā kiccā viruddhā ca, yatha ca viruddhāviruddhā paccayā siddhā, *evam* sadisāsadisā pi, *sadisam* eva hi utu āhārasankhātam rūpam rūpassa paccayo Salibijādini ca sāliphalādinam, asadisam pi rūpam arūpassa arūpañ ca rūpassa paccayo hoti Golomāviloma-visāna dadhi tila pitthādini ca *dabbhabhūtinakadinam*[1] *Yesañ ca dhammānam te viruddhaviruddhasadisāsadisa* paccaya, na te dhammā tesam dhammānam vipākā eva Iti ayam avijjā vipākavasena ekantānitthaphalā sabhāvavasena sāvajjā pi samana sabbe sam pi etesam puññabhisankhārādinam yathānurūpam thānakiccasabhāvaviruddhaviruddhapaccavavasena sadisāsadisapaccayavasena ca paccayo hotī ti veditabbā

So c' assā paccayabhavo, yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsankhatam aññānam appahinam hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantā disu ca aññānena samsaradukkham sukhasaññāya gahetvā tassa hetubhūte tividhe pi sankhāre arabhatī ti ādinā nayena vutto eva

Api ca ayam añño pi pariyāyo —

Cutūpapāte samsāre sankharānañ ca lakkhane,
yo paticcasamuppanna dhammesu ca vimuyhati.

[1] B[m] dabba°, B[h] dabbābhūtanak°

Abhısankharotı so[1] ete sankhare tıvıdhe vato
avıjja paccayo tesam tıvıdhanam ayam tato tı

Katham pana yo etesu vımuyhatı so tıvıdhe p ete sankhare karotı tı ce ? Cutıva tava vımulho sabbattha khandhanam bhedo maranan tı cutım aganhanto satto maratı sattassa dehantarasankamanan tı adını vıkappetı Upapate vımulho sabbattha khandhanam patubhavo jatı tı upapatam aganhanto satto uppajjatı sattassa navasarırapatubhavo tı adını vıkappetı Samsare vımulho yo esa

Khandhanañ ca patıpatı dhatu ayatanana ca
abbocchınnam vattamanam[2] samsaro tı pavuccatı tı

Evam vannıto samsaro Tam evam aganhanto ayam satto asma loka param lokam gacchatı parasma loka ımam lokam agacchatı tı adını vıkappetı Sankharanam lakkhane vımulho sankharanam sabhavalakkhanam samannalakkhanan ca aganhanto sankhare attato attanıyato dhuvato sukhato subhato vıkappetı Patıccasamuppannadhammesu vımulho avıjjadıhı sankharadınam pavattım aganhanto atta janatı va na janatı va so eva karotı ca karetı ca patısandhıyam uppajjatı tassa anu ıssaradayo kalaladı bhavena sarıram santhapenta ındrıyanı sampadentı so ındrıyasampanno phusatı vedıyatı tanhıyatı upadıyatı ghatıyatı so puna bhavantare bhavatı tı va sabbe satta nıyatı sangatıbhavaparınata tı va vıkappetı So avıjjaya andhıkato evam vıkappento yatha nama andho pathavıyam vıcaranto maggam pı amaggam pı thalam pı nınnam pı samam pı vısamam pı patıpajjatı evam punnam pı apunnam pı anenjabhısankharam pı abhısankharotı tı Ten etam vuccatı —

Yatha pı nama jaccandho naro aparınayako
ekada yatı maggena kummaggena pı ekada
samsare samsaram balo tatha aparınayako
karotı ekada punnam apunnam apı ekada
yada ca natva so dhammam saccanı abhısamessatı
tada avıjjupasama upasanto carıssatı tı

Ayam avıjjapaccaya sankhara tı padasmım vıtthara[illegible]

[1] Bhm omit

[2] Bhm °mana

SanKharapaccaya vıı nana pade *ıı ıa ıan* tı caKKhuvınna nadı chabb dham Tattha caKKh ıvınnanam kusalavıpakam akusalavıpakan tı duvıdham hotı tatha sota ghana jıvha Ka yavınnanam Manovınnanam kusalakusalav paka dve mano dhatuyo tısso ahetuKamanov nnanadhatuyo attha sahetu Kanı kamavacaravıpakacıttanı panca rupavacaranı cattarı arupavacaranı tı bavısatı vıdham hotı Itı ımehı chahı vınnanehı sabbanı pı battımsa lok yavıpaKavınnananı sanga hıtanı hontı LoKuttaranı pana vattakathaya na vujjantı tı na gahıtanı

Tattha s ya —Katham pan etam janıtabbam ıdam vuttap pakaram vınnanam sanKharapaccaya hotı tı ? Upacıta Kammabhave vıpakabhavato vıpakam h etam vıpakan ca na upacıtakammabhave uppajjatı Yad uppajjeyya sabbesam sabbavıpakanı uppajjeyyum na ca ppajjantı tı janıtabbam etam sankharapaccaya ıdam vınnanam hotı tı

Katarasa sankharapaccaya Kataram vınnanan tı ce ? Kamavacarapunnabl ısanKharapaccaya tava Kusalavıpakan panca caKKl uvını anadını manov nnane eka manodhatu dve manovınnanadhatuyo attha Kamavacaravıpakanı tı solasa Yath aha —*Kama ıacarassa K ısalassa Ka nn assa Katatta upa cıtatta vıpakam caKKhuvınna am uppannam hotı Sota ghana jı ha Kajavıı ıa am*[1] *vıpaKa manodhatı uppanna hoti*[2] *somanassasahagata manovıı na adhatu uppanna hoti*[3] *upeKKhasahagata manovıı a adhatu uppanna hoti*[4] *somanassasahagata nanasa npa jı tta somanassasaha gata nanasampa jutta sasa Kh rena somanassasahagata nanavıppa jutta somanassasahagata na avıppa jutta sa sanKharena upeKKhasahagata na asampa jutta upeK Khasahagata na asampayutta sasanKh rena upeKKhasal a jata ıa ıavıppa jı tt ı upeKKhasahagata na a ıppa j tta sasanKharena* t [5] Rupavacarapunnabh sanKharapaccaya pa na panca rupavacaravıpaKanı Yath aha —*tass eva rupa vacarassa Kusalassa Kammassa Katatta upacıtatta vıpakam*

[1] *Dhs* §§ 431 443 [2] *Ibıd* § 455
[3] *Ibıd* § 469 [4] *Ib d* § 484
[5] *Ibıd* § 498

vivicc' eva kāme hi pathamam jhānam pe . pañcamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti[1] Evam puññābhisankhāra paccayā ekavīsatividham viññānam hoti Apuññābhisankhārapaccayā pana akusalavipakāni pañca cakkhuviññāna dini, eka manodhatu, ekā manoviññānadhatū ti evam sattavidham viññanam hoti Yath' āha —*akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākam cakkhuviññānam uppannam hoti . . sota , ghāna , jivhā , kāya viññānam vipākā manodhātu . vipākā manoviññanadhātu uppannā hotī* ti[2] Āneñjabhisankharapaccaya pana cattari arūpavipakani ti evam catubbidham viññanam hoti Yath' aha —*tass' eva arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipa kam sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā akāsanañ cāyatanasaññāsahagatam, viññānañca ākiñcañña-nevasaññā nasaññāyatanasahagatam sukhassa ca dukkhassa ca pahāna catuttham jhanam upasampajja viharatī* ti[3] Evam sankharapaccaya yam viññanam hoti, tam ñatva idani ssa evam pavatti veditabba

Sabbam eva hi idam pavattipatisandhivasena dvedha pavat tati Tattha dve pañca viññanani, dve manodhatuyo, somanassasahagata ahetukamanoviññanadhatu ti imani te rasa pañca vokarabhave pavattiyam yeva pavattanti sesani ekūnavisati tisu bhavesu yathanurupam pavattiyam pi patisandhiyam pi pavattanti Katham ? Kusalavipakani tava cakkhuviññanadini pañca kusalavipakena akusalavipa kena va nibbattassa yathakkamam paripakam upagatindri yassa cakkhadinam apathagatam itthani itthamajjhattam va rūpadi arammanam arabbha cakkhadi pasadam nissaya dassana savana ghayana sayana phusanakiccam sadhayama nani pavattanti Tatha akusalavipakani pañca Kevalam hi tesam anittham anitthamajjhattam va arammanam hoti Ayam eva viseso Dasa pi c etani niyatadvararammana vatthutthanani niyatakiccan eva ca bhavanti Tato kusa lavipakanam cakkhuviññanadini anantara kusalavipaka ma nodhatu tesam yeva arammanam arabbha hadayavatthum

[1] *Dhs* § 499 [2] *Ibid* §§ 556, 562, 564
[3] *Ibid* §§ 501 4

nıssaya sampapatıcchanakıccam sadhayamana pavattatı tatha akusalavıpakanam anantara akusalavıpaka Idan ca pana dvayam anıvatadvararammanam nıyatavatthuttha nam nıyatakıccañ ca hotı Somanassasahagata pana ahe tukamanovınnanadhatu kusalavıpakamanodhatuya anantara tassa eva arammanam arabbha hadayavatthum nıssaya san tıranakıccam sadhayamana chasu dvaresu balavarammane kamavacarasattanam yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavana vasane bhavangavıthım pacchındıtva javanena gahıtaram mane tadarammanavasena sakım va dvıkkhattum va pavat tatı tı Majjhımatthakathayam vuttam Abhıdhammattha kathayam pana tadarammane dve cıttavara agata Idam pana cıttam *tadarammanan* tı ca *pıtthibhavangan* tı catı dve namanı labhatı Anıyatadvarammanam nıyatavatthukam anıyatatthanakıccañ ca hotı tı Evam tava terasa panca vokarabhave pavattıyam yeva pavattantı tı veditabbanı Sesesu ekunavısatıya na kıncı attano anurupaya patısandhıva na pavattatı Pavattıyam pana kusalakusalavıpaka tava dve ahetukamanovınannadhatuyo pancadvare kusalakusala vıpakamanodhatunam anantara santıranakıccam chasu dva resu pubbe vuttanayen eva tadarammanakıccam attana dınnapatısandhıto uddham asatıbhavangupacchedake cıttup pade bhavangakıccam ante cutıkıccan ca tı cattarı kıccanı sadhayamana nıyatavatthuka an yatadvararammanatthana kıcca hutva pavattantı Attha kamavacarasahetukacıttanı vuttanayen eva chasu dvaresu tadarammanakıccam attana dınnapatısandhıto uddham asatıbhavangupacchedake cıttup pade bhavangakıccam ante cutıkıccan ca tı tını kıccanı sadhayamananı nıyatavatthukanı an yatadvararammanat thanakıccanı hutva pavattantı Panca rupavacaranı cattarı ca aruppanı attana dınnapatısandhıto uddham asatıbhavan gupacchedake cıttuppade bhavangakıccam ante cutıkıccan ca tı kıccadvayam sadhayamananı pavattantı Tesu rupa vacaranı nıyatavattharammananı anıyatatthanakıccanı ıta ranı nıyatavatthukanı nıyatarammananı anıyatatthanakıc canı hutva pavattantı tı evam tava battımsavıdham pı vınnanam pavattıyam sankharapaccaya pavattatı

Tatra ssa te te sankhara kammapaccayena ca upanıssaya

paccayena ca paccayā honti Yam pana vuttam[1] sesesu ekūnavīsatiyā na kiñci attano anurūpāya paṭisandhiyā na pavattatī ti, tam atisaṅkhittattā dubbijanam ten' assa vit thāranavadassanattham vuccati (1) kati paṭisandhiyo? (2) Kati paṭisandhicittāni? (3) Kena kattha paṭisandhi hoti? (4) Kim paṭisandhiyā ārammanan ti?

(1) Asaññapaṭisandhiyā saddhim vīsati paṭisandhiyo Vuttappakārān' eva ekūnavīsati paṭisandhicittāni Tattha akusalavipākāya ahetukamanoviññānadhātuyā apāyesu paṭisandhi hoti Kusalavipākāya manussaloke jaccandhajati badhirajāti ummattakajāti elamūga napumsakadinam aṭṭhahi sahetukakāmāvacaravipākehi devesu c' eva manussesu ca puññavantānam paṭisandhi hoti Pañcahi rūpāvacaravipā kehi rūpibrahmaloke, catūhi arūpāvacaravipākehi arūpaloke ti Yena ca yattha paṭisandhi hoti, sa eva tassa arūpāpaṭisandhi nama Saṅkhepato pana paṭisandhiyā tini ārammanāni honti atītam, paccuppannam na vattabbañ ca, asañña paṭisandhi anārammanā ti Tattha viññānañcāyatana neva sañña nasaññāyatana paṭisandhīnam atītam eva ārammanam, dasannam kamāvacaranam atītam va paccuppannam vā Sesanam na vattabbam eva Evam tīsu ārammanesu pavat tamānā pana paṭisandhi, yasmā atītārammanassa va na vattabbārammanassa va cuticittassa anantaram eva pavattati, paccuppannārammanam pana cuticittam nāma n' atthi, tasma dvisu ārammanesu aññatararārammanaya cutiyā anan tarā tīsu ārammanesu aññatarārammanaya paṭisandhiyā sugati-duggati vasena pavattanakāro veditabbo Seyyathi dam kamavacarasugatiyam tāva thitassa papakammino puggalassa tani 'ssa tasmim samaye olambantī ti adivacanato maranamañce nipannassa yathūpacitam papakammam va kammanimittam va manodvare apatham agacchati, tam ārab bha uppannaya tadarammanapariyosanaya javanavīthiyā anantaram bhavangavisayam arammanam katvā cuticittam uppajjati Tasmim niruddhe tad eva apathagatam kammam vā, kammanimittam va arabbha anupacchinnakilesabalavi namitam[2] duggatipariyāpannam paṭisandhicittam uppajjati

[1] *Above*, p 547, l 17. [2] B[hm] °balavanamitam

Ayam atitarammanaya cutiya anantara atitarammana paṭisandhi

Aparassa maranasamaye vuttappakarakammavasena naraka disu aggijalavannadikam duggatinimittam manodvare apatham agacchati Tasma dvikkhattum bhavange uppajjitva niruddhe, tam arammanam arabbha ekam avajjanam maranassa asannabhavena mandibhutavegatta pañca javanani dve tadarammanani ti tini vithicittani uppajjanti Tato bhavangavisayam arammanam katva ekam cuticittam ettavata ekadasa cittakkhana atita honti Ath assa avasesa panca cittakkhanayuke tasmim yeva arammane paṭisandhi cittam uppajjati Ayam atitarammanaya cutiya anantara paccuppannarammana paṭisandhi

Aparassa maranasamaye pañcannam dvaranam annatarasmim ragadi hetubhutam hinam arammanam apatham agacchati Tassa yathakkamena uppanne votthapanavasane maranassa asannabhavena mandibhutavegatta panca javanani dve tadarammanani ca uppajjanti Tato bhavangavisayam arammanam katva ekam cuticittam Ettavata ca dve bhavangani avajjanam dassanam sampaticchanam santiranam votthapanam pañca javanani dve tadaramma nani ekam cuticittan ti pañcadasa cittakkhana atita honti Ath avasesa ekacittakkhanayuke tasmim yeva arammane paṭisandhicittam uppajjati Ayam pi atitarammanaya cutiya anantara paccuppannarammana paṭisandhi Esa tava atitarammanaya sugati cutiya anantara atitapaccuppanna rammanaya duggati patisandhiya pavattanakaro

Duggatiyam thitassa pana upacitanavajjakammassa vutta nayen eva tam anavajjakammam va kammanimittam va manodvare apatham agacchati ti kanhapakkhe sukkapakkham thapetva sabbam purimanayen eva veditabbam Ayam atitarammanaya duggati cutiya anantara atitapaccuppannarammanaya sugati paṭisandhiya pavattanakaro

Sugatiyam thitassa pana upacitanavajjakammassa tam assa tasmim samaye olambanti ti adivacanato maranamañce nipannassa yathupacitam anavajjakammam va kammanimittam va manodvare apatham agacchati tan ca kho upacita

kāmāvacarānavajjakammass' eva Upacitamahaggatakam massa pana kammanimittam eva āpātham āgacchati, tam arabbha uppannāya tadārammanapariyosānāya suddhāya vā javanavīthiyā anantaram bhavangavisayam ārammanam katvā cuticittam uppajjati, tasmim niruddhe tam eva apā *thagatam kammam vā kammanimittam vā ārabbha anupacchinnakilesabalavinamitam* sugatipariyapannam[1] paṭisandhicittam uppajjati Ayam atītārammanāya cutiyā anantarā atītārammana vā na vattabbārammanā vā paṭisandhi

Aparassa maranasamaye kāmāvacara anavajjakammavasena manussaloke mātukucchivannasankhātam va devaloke uyyana vimāna kappa rukkhādi vannasankhatam va, sugati nimittam manodvāre āpātham āgacchati Tassa duggati nimitte dassitānukkamen eva cuticittanantaram paṭisandhi cittam uppajjati *Ayam atītārammanāya cutiyā anantara* paccuppannārammanā paṭisandhi

Aparassa maranasamaye ñātakā ayam, tata, tavatthaya Buddhapūjā kariyati, cittam pasādehi ti vatvā pupphadama paṭākādivasena rupārammanam vā, dhammasavanatūriya pūjādi vasena saddarammanam vā, dhumavāsagandhādivasena gandhārammanam vā idam, tāta sayassu tavatthāya dātabba deyyadhamman ti vatvā, madhuphānitādi vasena rasārammanam va idam, tāta, phusassu tavatthāya dātabba deyyadhamman ti vatva, cinapattasomarapatadi *vasena phot* thabbarammanam va pañcadvare upasamharanti Tassa tasmim apathagate rūpadi aramma̱ne yathakkamena uppan navotthapanavasane maranassa āsannabhavena mandibhū tavegatta pañca javanani dve tadārammanāni ca uppajjanti Tato bhavangavisayam arammanam katvā ekam cuticittam, tadavasane tasmim yeva ekacittakkhanathitike arammane patisandhicittam uppajjati Ayam pi atitarammanaya cu tiya anantara paccuppannarammanā paṭisandhi.

Aparassa pana pathavikasinajjhanadivasena patiladdha mahaggatassa sugatiyam thitassa maranasamaye kamavaca rakusalakamma kammanimitta gatinimittanam va aññata ram pathavikasinadikam va nimittam mahaggatacittam

[1] Bhm °balavanamitasugati°

vā manodvāre āpatham āgacchati, cakkhu sotānam vā aññatarasmim kusaluppattihetubhūtam paṇītam ārammaṇam āpatham āgacchati. Tassa yathākkamena uppannavotthapanāvasāne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavegattā pañca javanāni uppajjanti. Mahaggatagatikānam pana tadārammaṇam n' atthi, tasmā javanānantaram yeva bhavaṅgavisayam ārammaṇam katvā ekam cuticittam uppajjati. Tass' āvasāne kāmāvacaramahaggatasugatīnam aññatarasugatipariyāpannam yathūpaṭṭhitesu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇam paṭisandhicittam uppajjati. Ayam na vattabbārammaṇāya sugati cutiyā anantarā atīta paccuppanna na vattabbārammaṇānaṁ aññatarārammaṇā paṭisandhi. Eten' ānusārena āruppacutiyā pi anantarā paṭisandhi veditabbā. Ayam atīta na vattabbārammaṇāya sugati cutiyā anantarā atīta na vattabbā paccuppannārammaṇāya paṭisandhiya pavattanākāro.

missāmissabhedato duvidhaṃ, kāmarūpārūpabhavabhedato tividhaṃ, aṇḍaja-jalābuja-saṃsedaja-opapātikayonivasena catubbidhaṃ, gativasena pañcavidhaṃ, viññāṇaṭṭhitivasena sattavidhaṃ, sattāvāsavasena aṭṭhavidhaṃ hoti. Tattha:—

Missaṃ dvidhā bhāvabhedā sabhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā,
dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā saha.

Missaṃ dvidhā bhāvabhedā ti yaṃ h' etaṃ ettha aññatra arūpabhavārūpamissaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, taṃ rūpabhave itthindriya-purisindriyasankhātena bhāvena vinā uppattito. Kāmabhave aññatra jātipaṇḍaka-paṭisandhiyā bhāvena saha uppattito sabhāvaṃ abhāvan ti duvidhaṃ hoti.

Sabhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā ti tatthā pi ca yaṃ sabhāvaṃ, taṃ itthi-purisabhāvānaṃ aññatarena saha uppattito duvidham eva hoti.

Dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā sahā ti yaṃ h' etam ettha missaṃ amissan ti dvaye[1] ādibhūtaṃ rūpamissaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ, tena saha vatthukāyadasakavasena dve vā vatthukāyabhāvadasakavasena tayo vā dasakā omato uppajjanti, n' atthi ito paraṃ rūpaparihānī ti. Taṃ pan' etaṃ evaṃ omakaparimāṇaṃ uppajjamānaṃ aṇḍaja-jalābujanāmikāsu dvīsu yonisu jāti-uṇṇāya ekena aṃsunā uddhaṭasappimaṇḍappamāṇaṃ kalalan ti laddhasankhaṃ hutvā uppajjati. Tattha yonīnaṃ gativasena sambhavabhedo veditabbo. Etāsu hi:—

Niraye bhummavajjesu devesu ca na yoniyo,
tisso purimikā honti catasso pi gatittaye.

Tattha *devesu cā* ti ca saddena yathā niraye ca bhummavajjesu ca devesu, evaṃ nijjhāmataṇhikapetesu ca purimikā tisso yoniyo na santī ti veditabbā. *Opapātikā eva hi te* honti. Sese pana tiracchānapettivisayamanussasankhāte gatittaye pubbe vajjitabhummadevesu ca catasso pi yoniyo honti. Tattha:—

Tiṃsa nava c' eva rūpīsu satta ti ukkaṃ satotha rūpāni,
saṃsedupapātayonisu atha vā avakaṃsato tiṃsa.

Rūpī brahmesu tāva opapātikayonikesu cakkhusotavatthu-

[1] B^hm duke.

dasakanam jivitanavakassa ca ti catunnam kalapanam va sena timsa ca nava ca patisandhiviññanena saha rūpani uppajjanti Rupi brahme pana thapetva aññesu samsedaja opapatikayonikesu ukkamsato cakkhu sota, ghana jivha kayavatthubhavadasakanam vasena sattati tani ca niccam devesu

Tattha vanno gandho raso oja catasso ca pi dhatuyo cal khuppasado jivitan ti ayam dasa rupaparimano rupapuñjo cakkhudasako nama Evam sesa veditabba Avakamsato pana jaccandhabadhira aghanaka napumsakassa jivha kaya vatthudasakanam vasena timsarupani uppajjanti Ukkam savakamsanam pana antare anurūpato vikappo veditabbo Evam viditva puna —

Khandharammanagatihetu vedana piti vitakkavicarehi
bhedabhedaviseso cutisandhinam pariññeyyo

Ya h esa missamissato duvidha patisandhi ya c assa atitanantara cuti tasam imehi khandhadihi bhedabhedaviseso ñatabbo ti attho Katham? Kadaci hi catukkhandhaya aruppacutiya anantara catukkhandha va arammanato pi abhinnapatisandhi hoti Kadaci amahaggata bahiddharam manaya mahaggata ajjhattarammana Ayam tava arupa bhumisu yeva nayo Kadaci pana catukkhandhaya arupa cutiya anantara pañcakkhandha kamavacarapatisandhi Ka daci pañcakkhandhaya kamavacaracutiya rupavacaracutiya va anantara catukkhandha arupapatisandhi Evam atita rammanaya cutiya paccuppannarammana patisandhi Ekac casugati cutiya ekaccaduggati patisandhi Ahetukacutiya sahetukapaṭisandhi Duhetukacutiya tihetukapaṭisandhi Upekkha sahagatacutiya somanassasahagatapatisandhi Appi tikacutiya sappitikapaṭisandhi Avitakkacutiya savitakka paṭisandhi Avicaracutiya savicarapatisandhi Avitakka vicaracutiya savitakkasavicarapatisandhi ti tassa tassa vipa ritato ca yathayogam yojetabbam

Laddhapaccayam iti dhammamattam etam bhavantaram upeti,
na ssa tato sankanti na tato hetum vina hoti

Iti h etam laddhapaccayam ruparupadhammamattam uppajjamanam *bhavantaram upeti* ti vuccati, na satto, na

jīvo, tassa ca nā pi atītabhavato idha sankanti atthi, nā pi tato hetum vinā idha pātubhāvo

Tayidam pākaṭena manussacutipaṭisandhikkamena pakāsayissāma Atītabhavasmim hi sarasena upakkamena vā samāsannamaraṇassa asayhānam sabbangapaccangasandhi bandhanacchedakānam māraṇantikavedanā sattānam sanni pātam asahantassa, ātape pakkhittaharitālapannam iva, kamena upasussamāne sarīre, niruddhesu cakkhādisu indriyesu, hadayavatthumatte patitthitesu kāyindriya manindri ya jīvitindriyesu, tam khanāvasesahadayavatthusannissitam viññānam garukasamāsevitāsannapubbakatanam aññataram laddhāvasesappaccayasankhārasankhātam kammam tadupatthāpitam vā kammanimitta gatinimittasankhātam visayam ārabbha pavattati, tad evam pavattamānam tanhāvijjānam appahīnattā avijjapaticchāditādīnave tasmim visaye tanhā nāmeti, sahajātasankhārā khipanti, tam santativasena tan hāya namīyamānam, sankhārehi khipamanam, orimatīrarukkhavinibandharajjum ālambitvā mātikātikkamako viya, pu rimañ ca nissayam jahati aparañ ca kammasamutthapitam nissayam assādayamānam vā anassādayamānam vā, ārammanādihi yeva paccayehi pavattatī ti Ettha ca purimam cavanato cuti, pacchimam bhavantaradi patisandhānato pa ṭisandhī ti vuccati. Tad etam nā pi purimabhava idh' āgatam, nā pi tato kammasankharan ativisayādi hetum vinā pātubhūtan ti veditabbam

Siyum nidassanān' ettha paṭighosādikā atha,
santānabandhato n' atthi ekatā nā pi nānatā

Ettha c' etassa viññānassa purimabhavato idha anāgamane atītabhavapariyapannahetūhi ca uppāde paṭighosa padipa mudda patibimbappakāra dhammā nidassanāni *siyum* Yathā hi paṭighosa padipa muddā chāyā saddādi hetukā honti, aññatra agantva va honti, evam eva idam cittam Ettha ca *santānabandhato n' atthi ekatā nā pi nānatā* Yadi hi santānabandhe sati ekantam ekatā bhaveyya, na khīrato dadhi sambhūtam siyā, athā pi ekantanānatā bhaveyya, na khīrassādhīno dadhi siya, esa nayo sabbahetusamuppannesu Evañ ca sati sabbalokavoharalopo siyā, so ca aniṭṭho, tasmā ettha na ekantam ekata vā nānata va upagantabba ti

Etth' āha nanu evam asankanti pātubhāve sati ye imasmim manussattabhave khandhā, tesam niruddhattā, phalapacca yassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato ca tam phalam siya, upabhuñjake ca asati kassa tam phalam siya? Tasmā na sundaram idam vidhānan ti Tatridam vuccati —

Santane yam phalam etam n' aññassa na ca aññato,
bījānam abhisankhāro etass' atth' assa sādhako

Ekasantānasmim hi phalam uppajjamanam tattha ekanta ekattanānattanam patisiddhattā *aññassā ti vā aññato ti* va na hoti Etassa ca pan' atthassa[1] bijanam abhisankharo sādhako Ambabījādīnam hi abhisankharesu katesu tassa bi jassa santane laddhapaccayā kālantare phalaviseso uppajja māno, na aññabījānam, nā pi aññābhisankharapaccayā uppaj jati, na ca tāni bījāni abhisankhāra[2] phalatthānam pāpunāti, evam sampadam idam veditabbam

Vijjāsipposadhādīhi ca pi bālasarire upayuttehi kālantare vuddhasarīrādisu phalam deti ti ayam attho veditabbo

Yam pi vuttam upabhuñjake ca asati kassa tam phalam siyā ti?—tattha —

Phalass' uppattiyā eva siddhā bhuñjakasammuti,
phaluppadena rukkhassa yathā phalati sammuti

Yathā hi rukkhasankhātānam dhammānam ekadesabhūtassa rukkhaphalassa uppattiyā eva rukkho phalatī ti vā phalito ti vā vuccati, tathā devamanussasankhatānam khandhanam ekadesabhūtassa upabhogasankhatassa sukhadukkhaphalassa uppāden' eva devo manusso vā upabhuñjati ti vā sukhito dukkhito ti va vuccati, tasmā na ettha aññena upabhuñjakena *nāma koci attho atthī ti* *Yo pi vadeyya —evam sante pi* ete sankhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccaya siyum, avijja mānā vā, yadi ca vijjamānā pavattikkhane yeva nesam vipā kena bhavitabbam, atha avijjamanā pavattito pubbe pacchā ca niccam phalāvahā siyun ti—so evam vattabbo —

Katatta paccayā ete na ca niccam phalavahā,
paṭibhogādikam tattha veditabbam nidassanam

Katattā yeva hi sankhārā attano phalassa paccayā honti, na vijjamānatta avijjamānattā va Yath āha —*kāmāvacarassa*

---

[1] Bhm *vacanatthassa*. [2] Sh *inserts* vā

kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkhuviññā ṇam uppannaṃ hotī ti[1] ādi Yatharahassa ca attano phalassa paccayā hutvā na puna phalāvaha honti vipakkavipakatta Etassa c atth assa vibhāvane idam pātibhogādikam nidassa nam veditabbam Yathā hi loke yo kassaci atth' assa niyya tanatthaṃ[2] pātibhogo hoti, bhandam va kinati, inam va ganhati, tassa tam kiriyakaranamattam eva tad atthaniyya tanadimhi[2] paccayo hoti, na kiriyaya vijjamanattam avijja manattam va, na ca tad atthaniyyatanadito° param pi dharako va hoti Kasma ? Niyyatanadinam[2] katatta Evam ka tatta va sankhara pi attano phalassa paccaya honti, na ca yathāraham phaladanato param pi phālavaha honti ti

Ettavata missamissavasena dvedhā pi vattamanassa pati sandhiviññanassa sankharapaccaya pavatti dipita hoti

Idam sabbe sveva tesu battimsa vipal aviññānesu sammo havighatattham —

> Patisandhi pavattinam vasen ete bhavadisu,
> vijanitabba sankhara yatha yesañ ca paccaya

Tattha tayo bhava, catasso yoniyo, pañca gatiyo, satta viññānatthitiyo, nava sattavasa ti ete *bhavādayo* nama Etesu bhavādisu patisandhiyam pavatte ca ete yesam vipa kaviññananam paccaya yatha ca paccaya honti, tatha vijanitabba ti attho

Tattha puññabhisankhare tava kamavacara attha cetana bhedo puññabhisankharo avisesena kamabhavesu gatiyam navannam vipakaviññananam patisandhiyam nanakkhani kakammapaccayena c eva upanissayapaccayena ca ti dvedha paccayo Rupavacarapañcakusalacetana bhedo puññabhi sankharo rūpabhave patisandhiya eva pañcannam Vut tappabhedakamavacaro pana kamabhave sugatiyam upek khasahagatahetumanoviññanadhatu vajjanam sattannam parittavipakaviññananam vuttanayen eva dvedha paccayo pavatte, no patisandhiyam Sveva rupabhave pañcannam vipākaviññananam tath eva paccayo pavatte no patisan dhiyam Kamabhave pana duggatiyam atthannam pi parit

[1] *Dhs* § 431 *Vibh* 187
[2] S[h] niya°

tavipākaviññāṇānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyam

Tattha niraye Mahāmoggallānatthera ssa[1] narakacārikādisu iṭṭhārammaṇasamāyoge so paccayo hoti Tiracchānesu pana petamahiddhikesu ca iṭṭhārammaṇam labbhati yeva Sveva kāmabhave sugatiyam solasannam pi kusalavipākaviññāṇānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca Avisesena pana puññābhisaṅkhāro rūpabhave dasannam vipākaviññāṇānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca Dvādasākusalacetanābhedo puññābhisaṅkhāro kāmabhave duggatiyam ekassa viññāṇassa tath' eva paccayo paṭisandhiyam, no pavatte Channam pavatte, no paṭisandhiyam Sattannam pi akusalavipākaviññāṇānam pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca Kāmabhave pana sugatiyam tesam yeva sattannam tath' eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyam Rūpabhave catunnam vipākaviññāṇānam tath eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyam So ca kho kāmāvacare aniṭṭharūpadassanasaddasavanavasena, Brahmaloke pana aniṭṭharūpādayo nāma n' atthi Tathā kāmāvacaradevaloke pi. Āneñjābhisaṅkhāro arūpabhave catunnam vipākaviññāṇānam tath' eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca Evam tāva bhavesu paṭisandhipavattinam vasena ete saṅkhārā yesam paccayā, yathā ca paccayā honti, tathā jānitabbā *Eten' eva nayena yonī ādisu pi veditabbā*

Tatridam adito paṭṭhāya mukhamattappakāsanam Imesu hi saṅkhāresu, yasmā puññābhisaṅkhāro tāva dvisu bhavesu paṭisandhim datvā sabbam *attano vipākam* janeti, tathā aṇḍajādisu catusu yonisu, devamanussasaṅkhātāsu dvīsu gatīsu nānattakāyā nānattasaññī, nānattakāyā ekattasaññī, ekattakāyā *nānattasaññī*, ekattakāyā *ekattasaññī*, saṅkhatāsu catusu viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu, asaññasattāvāse pan' esa rūpamattam ev' ābhisaṅkharoti ti catusu yeva sattāvāsesu ca paṭisandhim datvā sabbam attano vipākam janeti *Tasma* esa etesu dvisu bhavesu, catusu yonisu, dvisu gatisu, catusu viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu, catusu sattāvāsesu ca ekavīsatiyā vipākaviññāṇānam vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti yathāsambhavam

[1] Cf. *Dhp A* iii, 69

paṭisandhiyam pavatte ca Apuññābhisankhāro pana, yasmā ekasmim yeva kāmabhave catusu yonisu, avasesāsu tisu gatisu nānattakāyā ekattasaññī sankhātāya ekissā viññānat thitiyā tādise yeva ca ekasmim sattāvāse paṭisandhivasena vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmim bhave catusu yonisu, tisu gati su, ekissā viññānaṭṭhitiyā, ekamhi ca sattāvase sattannam vipākaviññānānam vuttanayen eva paccayo paṭisandhiyam pavatte ca Āneñjābhisankhāro pana, yasma ekasmim yeva arūpabhave, ekissā opapātikayoniya, ekissā devagatiya, ākāsānañcāyatanādikāsu tisu viññānaṭṭhitīsu, akāsanañca yatanādikesu catusu sattāvāsesu paṭisandhivasena vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmim bhave, ekissā yoniyā, ekissa gatiyā, tisu viññānaṭṭhitisu, catusu sattāvasesu, catunnam viññānānam vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti paṭisandhiyam pavatte cā ti Evam —

> Paṭisandhipavattinam vasen' ete bhavādisu,
> vijanitabbā sankhāra yathā yesañ ca paccayā ti

Ayam sankhārapaccayā viññānan ti padasmim vitthā rakathā

Viññanapaccayā nāmarupa pade —

> Vibhaga namarupānam bhavādisu pavattito,
> sangaha paccayanaya viññātabbo vinicchayo

Vibhagā nāmarūpānan ti ettha hi *naman* ti arammanābhi mukham namanato vedanādayo tayo khandhā *Rūpan ti* cattari mahabhūtani catunnañ ca mahabhūtanam upadaya rūpam Tesam vibhago Khandhaniddese[1] vutto yeva ti Evam tav ettha vibhagā namarūpānam viññātabbo vinic chayo

Bhavādisu pavattito ti ettha ca namam ekam sattavasam thapetva sabbabhava yoni gati viññanaṭṭhiti sesasattāvāsesu pavattati Rūpam dvisu bhavesu, catusu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, purimāsu catusu viññanaṭṭhitisu, pañcasu sattavasesu pavattati Evam pavattamane ca etasmim namarupe, yasma

[1] *Above*, Chapter XIV

abhāvakagabbhaseyyakānam aṇḍajānañ ca paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthukāyadasakavasena rūpato dve santatisīsāni tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, *tasmā tesaṃ vitthārena rūpa rūpato vīsati dhammā tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tevīsati dhammā viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā.

Agahitaggahaṇena pana ekasantatisīsato nava rūpadhamme apanetvā cuddasa, sabhāvakānaṃ bhavadasakaṃ pakkhipitvā tettiṃsa, tesaṃ pi agahitaggahaṇena santatisīsadvayato aṭṭhārasa rūpadhamme[1] apanetvā pannarasa. Yasmā ca opapātikasattesu Brahmakāyikādīnaṃ paṭisandhikkhaṇe cakkhu-sotavatthudasakānaṃ jīvitindriyanavakassa ca vasena rūpato cattāri santatisīsāni tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesaṃ vitthārena rūpa rūpato ekūnacattālīsa dhammā, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete dvācattālīsa dhammā *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā.

Agahitaggahaṇena pana *santatisīsattayato sattavīsati dhamme* apanetvā pannarasa. Kāmabhave pana yasmā sesa opapātikānaṃ saṃsedajānaṃ vā sabhāvakaparipuṇṇāyatanānaṃ paṭisandhikkhaṇe rūpato satta santatisīsāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesaṃ vitthārena rūpa rūpato sattati dhammā tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tesattati dhammā *viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā.

Agahitaggahaṇena pana rūpasantatisīsacakkato catupaññāsa dhamme apanetvā ekūnavīsati, esa ukkaṃso. Avakaṃsena pana taṃ taṃ rūpasantatisīsavikalānaṃ tassa tassa vasena hāpetvā hāpetvā saṅkhepato vitthārato ca paṭisandhiyaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpasaṅkhā veditabbā. Arūpīnaṃ pana tayo va arūpino khandhā asaññīnaṃ rūpato jīvitindriya navakam eva ti. Esa tāva paṭisandhiyaṃ nayo.

Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpappavattidese paṭisandhicittassa ṭhitikkhaṇe paṭisandhicittena saha pavatta ututo utusamuṭṭhānaṃ suddhaṭṭhakaṃ pātubhavati. Paṭisandhicittaṃ pana rūpaṃ na samuṭṭhāpeti. taṃ hi, yathā papāte patitapuriso parassa paccayo hotuṃ na sakkoti, evaṃ vatthu dubbalatāya dubbalattā rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpetuṃ na sakkoti, paṭisandhicittato pana uddhaṃ paṭhamabhavaṅgato pabhu-

[1] S[bh] *omit* rūpa *here, not just above*

nāmarūpam viññanapaccayā hotī ti? Suttato, yuttito ca Sutte hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā* ti[1] ādina nayena bahudhā vedanadinam viññānapaccayatā siddha Yuttito pana —

Cittajena hi rūpena idha ditthena sijjhati,
aditthassa pi rūpassa viññanam paccayo iti

Citte hi pasanne appasanne va tadanurūpani rūpāni uppajjamanani ditthāni Ditthena ca aditthassa anumānam hoti ti iminā idha ditthena cittajarūpena aditthassa pi patisandhi rūpassa viññanam paccavo hotī ti janitabbam etam Kam masamutthanassa pi hi tassa cittasamutthānass' eva viññāna paccayatā Patthane agata ti Evam paccayanayato p' ettha viññatabbo vinicchavo ti

Ayam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti padasmim vutthara kathā

Nāmarūpapaccayā salayatana pade —

Namani khandhattayam rūpam bhūtavatthādikam ma tam,
katekasesam tam tassa tādisass' eva paccayo

Yam h' etam salāyatanass' eva paccayabhūtam namarū pam, tattha *nāman* ti vedanādikkhandhattayam *Rūpam* pana sasantati pariyapannam niyamato cattari bhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jivitindriyan ti evam bhūtavatthādikam matan ti veditabbam Tam pana nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca *nāmarūpan* ti evam katekasesam, chatthavatanañ ca salayatanañ ca *salāyatanan* ti evam katekasesass' eva salā vatanassa paccavo ti veditabbam Kasmā? Yasmā arūpe nāmam eva paccayo, tañ ca chatthāyatanass' eva, na aññassa Nāmapaccaya chatthayatanan ti hi Vibhange vuttam[2]

Tattha siya —katham pan' etam jānitabbam *nāmarūpam* salāyatanassa paccavo ti? Nāmarūpabhave bhāvato Tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve tam tam āyatanam hoti, na aññathā Sa pan' assa tabbhavabhavita[3] paccayanayas mim yeva āvibhavissati Tasma —

[1] *Dhs* § 1522, cf §§ 671, 772   [2] *Vibh* p 144, *etc*

[3] *Cf* *Compendium of Philosophy* (*Abhidhammatthasangaha*), p 187, *n* 4

Tattha evaṃ hi pavatte sesānaṃ cakkhāyatanādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ cakkhuppasādādi vatthukaṃ itaraṃ pi vipākānāmaṃ pacchājāta vippayutta atthi avigata-*paccaye hi catudhā* paccayo hoti Yathā ca vipākaṃ avipākaṃ pi evaṃ eva pakāsitaṃ tasmā kusalādi bhedaṃ pi tesaṃ catudhā paccayo hoti ti veditabbaṃ

Evaṃ tāva nāmaṃ eva paṭisandhiyaṃ, pavatte va yassa yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti *yathā ca paccayo hoti* tathā veditabbaṃ

Rūpaṃ pana ettha *aruppe*[1] *bhave bhavati* paccayo
na ekāyatanassa pi pañcakkhandhabhave pana

Rūpato sandhiyaṃ vatthu chadhā chaṭṭhassa paccayo
bhūtāni catudhā honti pañcannaṃ avisesato

Rūpato hi paṭisandhiyaṃ vatthurūpaṃ chaṭṭhassa manāyatanassa sahajāta aññamañña nissaya vippayutta atthi avigatapaccayehi chadhā paccayo hoti Cattāri pana bhūtāni *avisesato paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte ca* yaṃ yaṃ āyatanaṃ uppajjati tassa tassa vasena pañcannaṃ pi cakkhāyatanādīnaṃ sahajāta nissaya *atthi avigatapaccayehi catudhā* paccaya honti

Tidhā jīvitaṃ etesaṃ āhāro ca pavattiyaṃ
tan eva chadhā chaṭṭhassa vatthu tass eva pañcadhā

Etesaṃ pana cakkhādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte ca atthi avigata indriyavasena rūpajīvitaṃ tidhā paccayo hoti Āhāro ca atthi avigat āhāravasena tividhā paccayo hoti So ca kho ye sattā āhārupajīvino tesaṃ āhārānugate kāye pavattiyaṃ yeva no paṭisandhiyaṃ Tāni pana pañcacakkhāyatanādīni chaṭṭhassa cakkhu sota ghāna jivhā kāyaviññāṇasaṅkhātassa manāyatanassa nissaya purejāta indriya vippayutta atthi avigatavasena chah ākārehi paccayā honti pavatte no paṭisandhiyaṃ Ṭhapetvā pana pañca viññāṇāni tass eva avasesamanāyatanassa vatthurūpaṃ nissaya purejāta vippayutta atthi avigatavasena pañ*cadhā paccayo hoti pavatte yeva no paṭisandhiyaṃ* Evaṃ rūpaṃ eva paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte va yassa yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti yathā ca paccayo[2] *hoti tathā veditabbaṃ*

[1] Sb Bhm aruppa [2] Bhm *omit*

Nāmarūpam pan' ubhayam hoti yam yassa paccayo,
yathā ca tam pi sabbattha viññātabbam vibhāvinā

Seyyathīdam patisandhiyam tāva pañcavokārabhave khandhattayavatthurūpasankhātam nāmarūpam chatthāyatanassa sahajata aññamañña nissaya vipāka sampayutta vippayutta atthi avigatapaccayādihi paccayo hoti ti Idam ettha mukhamattam, vuttanayānusārena pana sakkā sabbam yojetun ti na ettha vitthāro dassito ti

Ayam nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanan ti padasmim vitthārakathā

Salāyatanapaccayī phassapade,

Sal eva phassā sankhepā cakkhusamphassa ādayo,
viññānam iva battimsa vitthārena bhavanti te

Sankhepena hi *salāyatanapaccayā phasso* ti cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso ti ime cakkhusamphassādayo cha eva phassā bhavanti Vitthārena pana cakkhusamphassādayo pañca kusalavipākā, pañca akusalavipākā ti dasa, sesā bāvīsati lokiyavipākaviññānasampayuttā ca bāvīsati ti evam sabbe pi sankharapaccayā vuttaviññānam iva battimsa honti Yam pan' etassa battimsavidhassā pi phassassa paccayo salāyatanam, tattha —

Chatthena saha ajjhattam cakkhādim bahirehi pi,
salāyatanam icchanti chahi saddhim vicakkhanā

Tattha ye tava upādinnakapavattikathā ayan ti sakasantati pariyāpannam eva paccayam paccayuppannañ ca dipenti, te *chatthāyatanapaccayā phasso* ti Pali anusarato āruppe chatthāvatanañ ca viññattha sabbasangahato salayatanañ ca phassassa paccayo ti ekadesasarūpekasesam katvā chatthena saha ajjhattam cakkhādim salāyatanan ti icchanti Tam hi chatthāyatanañ ca salayatanañ ca salāyatanan t'eva sankham gacchati Ye pana paccayuppannam eva ekasantati parivapannam dipenti, paccayam pana bhinnasantānam pi, te yam yam āyatanam phassassa paccayo hoti, tam sabbam pi dipentā bāhiram pi pariggahetvā tad-eva chatthena saha ajjhattam bahirehi pi rūpāyatanādihi saddhim salāyatanan

ti icchanti Tam pi hi chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca salāyatanañ ca salāyatanan ti etesam ekasesekate salāyatanan tveva saṅkham gacchati

Etth' āha —na sabbāyatanehi eko phasso sambhoti na pi ekamhā āyatanā sabbe phassā ayañ ca salāyatanapaccayā phasso ti eko va vutto so kasmā ti? Tatr' idam vissajjanam — saccam etam, sabbehi eko ekamhā va sabbe na sambhonti sambhoti pana anekehi eko Yathā cakkhusamphasso cakkhāyatanā rūpāyatanā cakkhuviññāṇasaṅkhātā manāyatanā avasesasampayuttadhammāyatanā ca ti evam sabbattha yathānurūpam yojetabbam Tasmā eva hi —

Eko pan' ekāyatanappabhavo iti dīpito
phasso 'yam ekavacananiddesen' idha tādinā

Ekavacananiddesena ti *salāyatanapaccayā phasso* ti iminā ekavacananiddesena anekehi āyatanehi eko phasso hoti ti tādinā dīpito ti attho Āyatanesu pana —

Chadhā pañca tato ekam navadhā bāhirāni cha
yathā sambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhāvaye

Tatrāyam vibhāvanā —cakkhāyatanādīni tāva pañca cakkhusamphassādibhedato pañcavidhassa phassassa nissaya purejāt' indriya vippayutta atthi avigatavasena chadhā paccayā honti Tato param ekam vipākamanāyatanam anekabhedassa vipākamanosamphassassa sahajāta aññamañña nissaya vipāk' āhāra indriya sampayutta atthi avigatavasena navadhā paccayo hoti Bāhiresu pana rūpāyatanam cakkhusamphassassa ārammaṇa purejāta atthi avigatavasena catudhā paccayo hoti tathā saddāyatanādīni sotasamphassādīnam Manosamphassassa pana tāni ca dhammārammaṇañ ca tathā ca ārammaṇapaccayam atten' eva ca ti evam bāhirāni cha yathāsambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhāvaye ti

Ayam salāyatanapaccayā phasso ti padasmim vitthārakathā

Phassapaccayā vedanā pade —

Dvārato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassajādikā
sal' eva tā pabhedena ekūna navuti matā

Etassa pi padassa Vibhaṅge —*cakkhusamphassajā vedanā sota ghāna jivhā kāya mano samphassajā vedanā* ti evam

dvarato sal eva vedana vutta Ta pana pabhedena ekuna navutiya c ttehi sampayuttatta *eku atuti mata* —

Vedanasu pan etasu i lha batt msa vedana
vipakasampayutta va adhippeta ti bhas ta

Atthadha tattha pancannam pancadvaram pi y accayo
ses nam ekadha phasso manodvare pi so tatl a

Tattha hi pancadvare cakkhuppasadadi vatthukanam pan cannam vedananam cakkhusamphassadiko phasso sahajata annamanna nissaya vipaka ahara sampayutta attl avigata vasena atthadha paccavo hoti sesanam pana ekekasmim dvare sampaticchana santirana tadaramma iavasena pavatta nam kamavacaravipakavedananam so cakkhu samphassadiko phasso upanissayavasena ekadha va paccavo l oti *Mano dvare pi so tatha* ti manodvare pi hi tadaramn anavasena pavattanam kamavacaravipakavedananam so sal ajata mano samphassasankhato phasso tath eva atthadha paccayo hoti Patisandl i bhavanga cutivasena pavattanam tesam eta bhu mikavipakavedananam pi Ya pana ta manodvare tada rammanavasena pavatta kamavacaravedana tasam mano dvaravajjanasampayutto manosamphasso upan ssayavasena ekadha va paccayo hoti t

Ayam phassapaccaya vedan i ti padas nim vittharal atha

Veda upaccaya ta l a pade —

Rupatanhad bhedena cha tanha idha d p ta
ekeka tividha tattha pavattakarato mata

Imasm m hi pade setth putto Brahmanap itto ti p tito nama vasena putto v va r ipatanha sadda gandl a rasa photthab ba dhamma ta iha ti arammanato nama vasena Vibhange cha tanha dip ta[1] Tasu pana tanl asu ekeka tanha pavatti ak rato kamatanha bhavatanh i vibhavatanha ti evam tiv lha mata Rūpatanha yeva h yada cakl hussa apathan gatam rupārammanam l amassa lavasena a sadayamana pavattat tada kamatanh i nama hoti yada tad ev aran manam dh ivam sassatan ti pavattaya sassatad tthiya sad

[1] Ibid 380 [2] *Ibid* 365

dhim pavattati, tadā bhavatanhā nama hoti, sassatadiṭṭhi sahagato hi rāgo bhavatanhā ti vuccati, yadā pana tad ev' ārammanam ucchijjati vinassatī ti pavattāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā saddhim pavattati, tadā vibhavatanhā nāma hoti, uccheda diṭṭhisahagato hi rāgo vibhavatanhā ti vuccati Esa nayo saddatanhādisu pī ti Etā aṭṭharasa tanhā honti Ta[1] ajjhattarūpādisu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddhā aṭṭhārasā ti chattimsa[2] Iti atītā chattimsa, anāgatā chattimsa, paccuppanna chattimsā ti aṭṭhasata tanhā honti Tā puna sankhippamanā rūpādi ārammanavasena cha, kāmatanhādi vasena tisso va tanhā honti ti veditabbā Yasmā pan' ime sattā, puttam assādetvā putte mamattena dhātiya viya, rūpādi ārammana vasena uppajjamānam vedanam assadetvā vedanaya ma mattena rūpādi ārammanadāyakānam cittakāragandhabba gandhikasūdatantavaya rasāyanavidhayakavejjādinam mahā sakkaram karonti, tasmā sabbā p' esa vedanapaccaya tanha hoti ti veditabbā

Yasmā c' ettha adhippetā vipākasukhavedanā,
ekā va ekadhā v esā tasma tanhāya paccayo

Ekadhā ti upanissayapaccayen' eva paccayo hoti Yasma vā —

Dukkhī sukham patthayati, sukhī bhiyyo pi icchati,
upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhasitā

Tanhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā,
vedanapaccayā tanha iti vutta mahesina

Vedanāpaccaya ca pi yasmā nanusayam vina
hoti, tasma na sā hoti brahmanassa vusimato ti

Ayam vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti padasmim vitthārakathā

Tanhapaccayā upādāna pade —
Upādanani cattari tāni atthavibhagato,
dhammasankhepavitthāra kamato ca vibhāvaye

---

[1] Sbh Sa

[2] Cf *Vibh* 392, 396

Tatra ayam vibhāvanī —kāmūpādānam diṭṭhūpādānam, sīlabbatūpadānam, attavādūpādānan ti imāni tāva ettha cattāri upādānāni Tesam ayam atthavibhāvo —vatthusankhatam kāmam upādiyatī ti kāmūpādānam Kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti pi kāmūpādānam *Upādānan* ti dalhaggahanam, dalhattho hi ettha *upa* saddo, upāyāsa upakaṭṭhādisu viya Tathā diṭṭhi ca sā upādānañ cā ti diṭṭhūpādānam, diṭṭhim upādiyatī ti va diṭṭhūpādānam, sassato attā ca loko cā ti ādisu hi purimadiṭṭhim uttaradiṭṭhi upādiyati Tathā sīlabbatam upādiyatī ti sīlabbatūpadānam, sīlabbatañ ca tam upādānañ ca ti pi sīlabbatūpādānam Gosīla govatādīni hi evam suddhī ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni Tathā vadanti etenā ti vādo Upādiyantī etenā ti upādānam Kim vadanti upādiyanti vā? Attānam attano va upādānam attavādūpādānam, attavādamattam eva va attā ti upādiyanti etena ti attavādūpādānam Ayam tāva tesam atthavibhāgo.

Dhammasankhepavitthāre pana kāmūpādānam tāva —*tattha katamam kāmūpādānam? Yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmataṇhā kāmasineho kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānam idam vuccati kāmūpādānan* ti[1] āgatatta sankhepato taṇhādalhattam vuccati Taṇhā dalhattam nāma purimataṇhā upanissayapaccayena dalhasambhūtā uttarataṇhā va Keci pan āhu appattavisaya patthanā taṇhā, andhakāre corassa hatthappasāraṇam viya, sampattavisayagahaṇam upādānam, tass eva bhaṇḍagahaṇam viya Appicchata santuṭṭhitā paṭipakkhā ca te dhammā Tathā pariyesanārakkhadukkhamūlā ti Sesupādānattayam pana sankhepato diṭṭhimattam eva Vitthārato pana pubbe rūpādisu vutta atthasatappabhedāva pi taṇhāya dalhabhāvo kāmūpādānam, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhūpādānam Yath' āha —*tattha katamam diṭṭhūpādānam? N' atthi dinnam, n' atthi yiṭṭham* . . pe . . *sacchikatvā pavedentī* ti *yā eva rūpā diṭṭhi* . pe . . *vipariyesagāho idam vuccati diṭṭhūpādānan* ti[2] Sīlabbatehi suddhī ti paramasam pana sīlabbatūpādanam Yath' āha —*tattha katamam sīlabbatūpadānam? . . . sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhi, sīlabbatena*

[1] *Dhs* § 1214, *Vibh* 375 [2] *Dhs* § 1215, *Vibh* 375

tokarabl aıo pancaıol arabhaıo a jaı ı vuccatı uppattıbl aıo tı [1] Tatth1 kam1s1nkh ıto bhavo *kamabhaıo* es1 nayo *rupari pabl aıesu* Sanuı va *tam bhavo sañña va etth1 bhave* atthı tı *saı n ıbhaıo* Vıparıy1yena *asaı ı abl aıo* Olarıkaya saññaya abhava sukhum1y1 ca bhav ı nevasanna nasanna asmım bl ave tı *nevasaı ı ı nasaı nı l haıo* Ekena rupak khandhen1 vokınno bhavo *ekaıol ıabl aıo* eko va vok1ro assa bhavass ı *tı ekaıokarabl aıo* Es1 *nayo catuvokara paı caıokarabl aıesu*

Tatth1 k ımabhavo panca uı 1dınnakkhaı dl a tatha rūpa bhavo arup1bl 1vo c1ttaro sannabhavo [catu [2]] panca asannabhavo eko upadınnakkhandho nevasanna nasanna bhavo c1ttaro Ekavokarabh1vadavo eka catu pancak khandh ı up ıdınnal khandhel ı tı evam ettha dhammato pı vınnatabbo vınıcchayo

Satthato tı yatha ca bhavanıddese tath eva kamam sankha ranıddese pı punnabl ısankharadayo va vutta evam sante pı pur me atıta kammavasena ıdha p1tısandhıy a paccay1tta ıme paccuppannakammavasen1 *ayatım patısandhıya pac* cayatta tı puna vacanam satthakam eva Pubbe va *tattla katamo punnabhısankharo* [2] *Kusala cetana kamavacara* tı[3] evam adına nayena cetana va sankhara tı vutta ıdha pana *sabbam pı bhavagamıkamman* tı[4] vacanato cetanasampayutta pı Pubbe ca vınnanapaccayam eva kammam sankhara tı vuttam ıdanı asannabhavanıbbattakam pı kım va bahuna avıjjapaccaya sankhara tı ettha punnabhısankharadayo va kusalak ısala dhamma vutta *Upadanapaccaya bhaıo* tı ıdha pana uppattıbhavassa pı sangah tatta kusalakusalavya kata dhamma vutt1 Tasma sabbatha pı satthakam ev ıdam puna vacanan tı Evam ettha satthato pı vınnatabbo vınıccl evo

Bhedasaıgah ı tı upadanapaccaya bhavassa bhedato c eva sangahato ca

Yam hı kamupa lanapaccaya kamabbavanıbbattıkam kam mam karıy1tı so kammabh1vo tad abhınıbbatt1 khandha uppattıbhavo *Esa nayo r ıparupabhavesu* Evam kamu

---

[1] *Vıbl* 137 [2] *So* Bm [3] *Ibıd* 13) [4] *Ibıd* 137

pādānapaccayī dve kāmabhava, tad antogadhā ca saññī bhava pañcavokārabhavā, dve rupabhavā, tad antogadhā ca saññābhava asaññābhava ekavokārabhava pañcavokāra bhava, dve arūpabhavā, tad antogadhā ca saññābhava nevasaññā nāsaññābhava catuvokārabhavā ti saddhim anto gadhehi cha bhavā Yathā ca kāmūpādānapaccayā saddhim antogadhehi cha bhavā, tathā sesūpādānapaccayā pi ti evam upādānapaccayā *bhedato* saddhim antogadhehi catuvīsati bhava

Sangahato pana kammabhavam uppattibhavañ ca ekato katva kamūpādānapaccayā saddhim antogadhehi eko kāma bhavo, tathā rūpārūpabhavā ti tayo bhava, tathā sesūpā dānapaccayā pi ti evam upādanapaccayā sangahato saddhim antogadhehi dvādasa bhava

Api ca avisesena upādānapaccayā kāmabhavupagam kam mam kammabhavo, tad abhinibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo Esa nayo rūpārūpabhavesu Evam upādanapaccaya saddhim antogadhehi dve kāmabhava, dve rūpabhavā, dve arupabhavā ti aparena pariyāyena sangahato cha bhavā Kammabhava uppattibhavabhedam va anupagamma saddhim antogadhehi kāmabhavadivasena tayo bhavā honti Kamabhavadibhe dam pi anupagamma, kammabhava uppattibhavavasena dve bhava honti Kammuppattibhedañ ca pi anupagamma, upādānapaccaya bhavo ti bhavavasena eko va bhavo hoti ti Evam ettha upādanapaccayassa bhavassa bhedasangaha pi viññatabbo vinicchayo

Yam yassa paccayo cā ti yañ c' ettha upādānam yassa paccayo hoti, tato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti attho Kim pan' ettha kassa *paccayo hoti?* Yam kiñci yassa kassaci paccayo hoti yeva Ummattako viya hi puthujjano, so idam yuttam, idam ayuttan ti avicaretva, yassa kassaci upādānassa vasena yam kiñci bhavam pattheti, yam kiñci kammam karoti yeva Tasma yad ekacce sīlabbatūpādānena ruparūpa bhava na honti ti vadanti, tam na gahetabbam Sabbena pana sabbo hoti ti gahetabbam, seyyathidam idh' ekacco anussavavasena va ditthānusārena va kama nām' ete ma nussaloke c' eva khattiya mahasalakusaladisu cha kāmāva caradevaloke ca samiddha ti cintetvā tesam adhigamattham

ca abhāvato Na kammabhavato aññahetuko tad abhinib battakasattanam ajjhattasantane aññassa kāranassa abhāvato ti kammabhavahetuko va Kammam hi sattānam hina panitatadivisesassa hetu, ten' aha Bhagava —*kammam satte vibhajati, yad idam hina panītatāyā* ti,[1] tasmā janitabbam etam bhavojātiya paccayo ti Yasmā ca asati jātiya, jaramaranam nāma sokadayo vā dhamma na honti, jātiyā pana sati, jaramaranañ c eva jaramaranasankhatadukkha dhammaphutthassa ca balajanassa jarāmaranabhisambandhā va tena tena dukkhadhammena phutthassa anabhisambandhā va, sokadayo ca dhammā honti, tasma ayam pi jati jarāma ranassa ceva sokādinañ ca paccayo hoti ti veditabba Sa pana upanissayakotiva ekadha va paccayo hoti ti

Ayam bhavapaccayā jatī ti ādisu vitthārakatha

[*Sokādīhi avijjā siddhā*]

Yasma pan ettha sokadayo avasane vutta, tasma ya sa *avijjāpaccayā sankhārā* ti evam etassa bhavacakkassa adim hi vuttā —

Sa sokādihi avijjā siddha, bhavacakkam aviditādim idam,
karakavedakarahitam, dvadasavidhasuññata suññam [2]

Sātatam samitam pavattati ti veditabbam

Katham pan ettha sokādihi avijjā siddhā ? Katham idam bhavacakkam aviditadi ? Katham karakavedakarahitam ? Katham dvadasavidhasuññatasuññan ti ce ?

Ettha hi sokadomanassupāyasā avijjāya aviyogino, paridevo ca nāma mūlhassā ti tesu tava siddhesu siddha hoti avijjā Api ca asavasamudavā avijjasamudayo ti vuttam, asavasam udaya c ete sokadayo honti Katham ? Vatthukamaviyoge tāva soko kāmāsavasamudayo hoti Yatha āha —

Tassa ce kāmayānassa, chandajātassa jantuno,
te kamā parihāyanti sallaviddho va ruppatī ti [3]

Yathā c' aha —*kāmato jāyati soko* ti [4] Sabbe pi c' ete ditthāsavasamudayā honti Yatha āha —*tassa aham rūpam*

---

[1] M iii, 203
[2] Bhm *treat these lines as prose*
[3] Sn ver 767
[4] *Dhp* ver 215

mama rupan ti parijutthattha jino rupaviparinam -av atl i bhava uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomai assupajasa ti [1] Yatha ca ditthasavasamudaya evam bhavasavasamudaya pi Yath aha —*ye pi te deva digl ayuka vann avanto sukha bahula uccesu vimanesu ciram digham addl anam titthanti te pi Tathagatassa dhammadesanam sutva bhayam santasam sam e gam apajjanti* ti [2] panca pubbanimittani disva maranabha yena santajjitanam devanam viya Yatl a ca bhavasavasam udaya evam avijjasavasamudaya pi Yath aha —*sa kho so bhikkhave balo ditth eva dhamme tividl am d kkham domanassam patisamvedeti* ti [3] Iti yasma asavasamudaya ete dhamma honti tasma ete sijjhamana avijjaya hetubhute asave sadhenti asavesu ca siddhesu paccayabhave bhavato avijja pi siddha va hoti ti Evam tav ettha *sokad'l i avijja siddl a l oti* ti veditabba

[*Bhavacal kam aviditadi*]

Yasma pana evam paccayabhave bhavato avijjava s ddhaya puna *avijjapaccaya sankhara sankharapaccaja vinnanan* ti evam hetuphalaparamparaya pariyosanam n atthi Tasma tam hetuphalasambandhavasena pavattam dvadasangam bhavacakkam aviditadi ti siddham hoti Evam sati *avijja paccaya sankhara* ti idam adimattakathanam virujjhati ti ce [2]

Na yidam adimattakathanam patthanadhammakathanam pan etam Tinnam hi vattanam avijja patthana avijjag gahanena hi avasesakilesavattan ca kammadini ca balam palibodhenti Sappasiraggahanena sesasappasariram viya baham Avijjasamucchede pana kate tehi vimokkho hoti sappasiracchede kate palibodhitabaha vimokkho viya Yath aha —*avijjaya tveva asesaviraganirodha sankharanirodho* ti adi [4] Iti yam ganhato bandho muccato ca mokkho hoti tassa patthanadhammassa kathanam idam na adimattakathanan ti Evam idam *bhavacakkam aviditadi* ti veditabbam

---

[1] *S* iii 3

[2] *Ibid* 85 P T S *ed reads for* ciram titthanti ciratthitika [3] *M* iii 163

[4] *S* ii 4 12 17, *etc*

hatthe dakkhinam patitthāpayato *cetanā bhāvo* ti vuccati Ekāvajjanesu vā chasu javanesu cetanā ayūhanā saṅkhara nāma, sattamo bhavo, yā kaci vā pana cetanā bhavo, sampayuttā āyūhana saṅkhāra nāma *Nikanti tanhā* ti yā kammam karontassa phale uppattibhave nikāmanā patthanā, sā tanhā nāma *Upagamanam upādānan* ti yam kammabhavassa paccayabhūtam idam katvā asukasmim nama thāne kame sevissāmi ucchijjissāmi ti adina nayena pavattam upaga manam gahanam paramasanam, idam upādānam nāma, *cetanā bhavo* ti āyūhanavasāne vutta cetana bhavo ti evam attho veditabbo

Idāni *phalapañcakan* ti viññānadi vedanāvasānam Paliyam agatam eva Yath' āha —*idha patisandhi viññanam, okkanti namarūpam, pasādo āyatanam, phuttho phasso vedayitam vedanā iti ime pañca dhammā idhuppattibhavasmim pure'atassa kammassa paccayā* ti [1] Tattha *patisandhiviññānan* ti yam bhavantarapatisandhānavasena uppannatta patisandhī ti vuccati, tam viññanam *okkanti nāmarūpan* ti yā gabbha rūpārūpadhammanam okkanti agantvā pavisanam viya, idam namarūpam *Pasādo āyatanan* ti idam cakkhadi pañcāyatanavasena vuttam *Phuttho phasso* ti yo arammanam phuttho phusanto uppanno, ayam phasso *Vedayitam vedanā* ti yam patisandhiviññanena va salayatanapaccayena va phassena saha uppannam vipakavedayitam, sā vedana ti evam attho veditabbo

Idāni *hetavo pañcā* ti tanhādayo Paliyam āgatā tanhūpādanabhava Bhave pana gahite tassa pubbabhāga tam sampayuttā vā sankhara gahita va honti Tanhūpādānaggahanena ca tam sampayutta Yaya va mūlho kammam karoti, sā avijjā gahita va hoti ti evam pañca Ten' āha —*idha pari pakkattā āyatanānam moho avijjā, ayūhanā sankhārā, nikanti tanhā, upagamanam upādānam, cetanā bhavo iti ime panca dhammā idha kammabhavasmim āyatim patisandhiyā paccayā* ti Tattha *idha paripakkattā āyatanānan* ti[2] paripakkayatanassa kammakaranakale sammoho dassito Sesam utta nattham eva

[1] *Pts* i, 52 [2] *Ibid*

Iyatım phalapancal an tı vınñanıdını pañca, tanı jatıggı hanena vuttanı Jaramaranam pını tesam yevı jarımı ranam ten aha —*āyatım pațısandhı vınnānam okkantı nāmarupam pasado ā jatanam phu ṭho phasso vedajıtam vedana* tı[1] ıme pañca dhamma ayatım uppattıbhavasmım ıdhı katassa kammassa paccaya tı Evam ıdam *vısatı āka rāram* hotı

[*Tıvattam anavatthıtam bhamati*]

Tıvattam anavatthıtam bhamatī tı ettha pana sınkharabhıva kammıvattam ıvıjjı tanhupadananı kılesavıțțam vıññana namırupa salayatana phassı vedana vıpakavattan tı ımehı tıhı vattehı *tıvattam* ıdam bhavacakl am yava kılesavațțam na upacchıjjatı tava ınupacchınnapaccıyatta *anavatthıtam*, punappunam parıvattanato *bhamatı* yeva tı vedıtabbam

[*Saccappabhavato*]

Tayıdam evam bhamamanam —

Saccappabhavato kıccı varanı upamahı ca
gambhıranayabheda ca vıññatabbam yatharaham

Tattha yasma kusalakusalam kammam avısesena sımu dayasaccan tı Saccavıbhange vuttam[2] tısmı *avıjj ıpaccaya sankhāra* tı avıjjaya sankhara dutıyasaccappabhavam *du* tıyasaccam sınkharehı vınñınım dutıyasaccappabhavam pathamasaccam Vınnanadıhı namarupadını vıpakavedana parıyosananı pathamasaccappabhavım pathamasaccam ve danaya tanha pathamasaccıppabhavım dutıvasaccam Tan haya upadanam dutıyasıccappabhavam dutıyasaccam Upadanato bhavo dutıyasaccappabhavam pathamadutıya saccadvayam Bhavato jatı dutıyasaccappabhavam patha masaccam Jatıya jarımaranam pathamasaccappabhavam pathamasaccan tı evam tıv ıdam saccıppabhavato vınna tabbım yatharaham

[*Kıccato*]

Yasma pın ettha avıjja vatthusu cı satte sammohetı paccayo ca *hotı sankharanam* pıtubhavaya tatha sankharı

[1] *Pts* ı 52 [2] *Vıbh* 106 f

sankhatañ ca abhisankharonti, paccaya ca honti viññānassa, viññanam pi vatthuñ ca patijānāti, paccayo ca hoti nāmarupassa, namarupam pi aññamaññañ ca upatthambheti, paccayo ca hoti salāyatanassa, salayatanam pi savisaye ca pavattati, paccayo ca hoti phassassa, phasso pi arammanañ ca phusati, paccayo ca hoti vedanaya, vedanā pi ārammana rasañ ca anubhavati, paccayo ca hoti tanhaya, tanhā pi rajjaniye ca dhamme rajjati, paccayo ca hoti upādanassa, upadanam pi upādāniye ca dhamme upadiyati, paccayo ca hoti bhavassa, bhavo pi nānāgatisu ca vikkhipati, paccayo ca hoti jatiya, jāti pi khandhe ca janeti, tesam abhinibbatti bhavena pavattattā paccayo ca hoti jaramaranassa Jarā maranam pi khandhanam pākabhedabhavañ ca adhitiṭṭhati, paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapātubhāvāya sokadinam adhiṭṭhānattā Tasmā sabbapadesu dvedha pavatti kiccato pi idam viññātabbam yatharaham

asappāvālepanam viya upādānapaccayā bhavo, asap payālepanena gandavikārapātubhāvo viya bhavapaccayī jati, gandavikārato gandabhedo viya jātipaccayī jara maranam,—yasmā vā pan' ettha avijja appaṭipatti micchā paṭipattibhāvena satte abhibhavati paṭalam viya akkhim, tad abhibhūto ca bālo punabbhavikehi sankhārehi attānam veṭheti kosakārakimi viya kosappadesehi, sankhāraparig gahitam viññānam gatisu patiṭṭham labhati parināyaka pariggahito viya rājakumaro rajje, uppattinimitte parikap panato viññanam paṭisandhiyam anekappakāram nāmarupam abhinibbatteti, māyakaro viya māyam, namarūpe patit ṭhitam salayatanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam pāpunati, subhūmiyam patiṭṭhito, vanappagumbo viya, āyatana ghaṭṭanato phasso jāyati, aranisahitābhimatthanato aggi viya phassena phutthassa vedanā pātubhavati, agginā phutthassa daho viya, vedayamānassa tanhā pavaḍḍhati, lonodakam[1] pivato pipāsā viya, tasito bhavesu abhilāsam karoti pi, pāsito viya paniye, tad ass upādānam upadānena bhavam upādiyati, amisalobhena maccho balisam viya, bhave sati jāti hoti, bije sati ankuro viya, jātassa avassam jarāmaranam, uppannassa rukkhassa patanam viya —tasma evam *upamāhi* p etam bhavacakkam viññātabbam yathāra ham

[*Gambhīranayabhedā ca*]

Yasma ca Bhagavata atthato pi dhammato pi desanato pi paṭivedhato pi gambhirabhavam sandhāya *gambhīro c āyam, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo, gambhīrāvabhāso cā* ti[2] vuttam, tasma gambhirabhedato h etam bhavacakkam viññatabbam yathāraham

Tattha yasmā na jatito jarāmaranam na hoti, na ca jatim vina aññato hoti, itthañ ca jatito samudagacchati ti evam jātipaccayasamudagatatthassa duravabodhaniyato jarāmaranassa jatippaccayasambhūtasamudagatattho *gambhīro*, tatha jativā bhavapaccavā *pe*. sankharanam avijjapaccaya sambhūtasamudagatattho gambhiro, tasmā idam bhavacakkam atthagambhiran ti Ayam tāv ettha

[1] Bhm lonūdakam

[2] *D* ii, 55

atthagambhiratā Hetuphalam hi attho ti vuccati Yath' āha —*hetuphale nanam atthapatisambhidā* ti[1] Yasmā pana yena ākārena yad avatthā ca avijjā tesam tesam sankhāranam paccayo hoti tassa duravabodhanīyato avijjāya sankhārānam paccayaṭṭho gambhīro Tathā sankhāranam pe jātiyā jarāmaranassa paccayaṭṭho gambhīro Tasmā idam bhavacakkam dhammagambhīran ti ayam ettha dhammagambhīratā Hetuno hi dhammo ti namam vath' āha —*hetumhi nanam dhammapatisambhidā* ti[1] Yasmā c' assa tena tena kāranena tathā tathā pavattetabbattā desanā pi gambhīrā na tattha sabbaññutañānato aññam ñānam patiṭṭham labhati tatha h' etam katthaci Sutte anulomato katthaci patilomato katthaci anulomapatilomato katthaci vemajjhato patthāya anulomato vā patilomato vā katthaci tisandhi catusankhepam katthaci dvisandhi tisankhepam katthaci ekasandhi dvisankhepam desitam tasmā idam bhavacakkam desanāgambhīran ti ayam *desanāgambhīratā*

Yasmā c' ettha yo so avijjādīnam sabhāvo yena patividdhena avijjādayo sammā salakkhanato patividdhā honti so dupparīyogāhattā gambhīro tasmā idam bhavacakkam pativedhagambhīram Tathā h' ettha *yasmā avijjāya annānadassana saccāsampativedhaṭṭho gambhīro sankhārānam abhisankharanāyūhanasarāgavirāgaṭṭho viññānassa suññata avyāpārasankanti patisandhipātubhāvaṭṭho* nāmarūpassa ekuppādavinibbhogāvinibbhoganamana ruppanaṭṭho salāyatanassa adhipati lokadvāra khettavisayībhāvaṭṭho phassassa phusana sanghaṭṭana sangati sannipātaṭṭho vedanāya ārammanarasānubhavana sukhadukkhamajjhattabhāva nijjīvavedayitaṭṭho tanhāya abhinandi ajjhosāna saritā latā nadī tanhā samuddaduppūraṭṭho upādānassa ādānaggahanābhinivesa parāmāsa-duratikkamaṭṭho bhavassa āyūhanābhisankharana yoni gati ṭhiti nivāsesu khipanaṭṭho jātiyā jāti sañjāti okkanti nibbatti pātubhāvaṭṭho jarāmaranassa khayavayabhedavipariṇāmaṭṭho gambhīro ti ayam ettha *pativedhagambhīratā*

Yasmā pan' ettha ekattanayo nānattanayo avyāpāranayo

---

[1] Vibh 293

evam dhammatanayo ti cattaro atthanaya honti tasma naya bhedato p etam bhavacakkam viññatabbam yatharaham

Tattha *avijjapaccaya sankhara, sankharapaccaya viññanan* ti evam bijassa ankuradi bhavena rukkhabhavappatti viya santananupacchedo *ekattanayo* nama Yam samma passanto hetuphalasambandhena santanassa anupacchedavabodhato ucchedaditthim pajahati micchapassanto hetuphalasamban dhena pavattamanassa santananupacchedassa ekattagga hanato sassataditthim upadiyati avijjadinam pana yatha sakam lakkhanavavatthanam *nanattanayo* nama Yam samma passanto navanavanam uppadadassanato sassata ditthim pajahati miccha passanto ekasantanapatitassa bhinnasantanass eva nanattaggahanato ucchedaditthim upa diyati avijjaya sankhara maya uppadetabba sankharanam va viññanam amhehi ti evam adivyaparabhavo *avyaparanayo nama* Yam *samma passanto* karakassa abhavavabodhato attaditthim pajahati micchapassanto yo asati pi vyapare *avijjadinam sabhavaniyamasid lho hetubhavo tassa agahanato* akiriyaditthim upadiyati avijjadihi pana karanehi sankha radinam yeva sambhavo khiradihi dadhi adinam viya *na* annesan ti ayam *evam dhammatanayo* nama

[*Viññatabbam yatharaham*]

Yam samma passanto paccayanurupato phalavabodha ahetukaditthim akiriyaditthim ca pajahati miccha passanto paccayanurupam phalappavattim agahetva yato kutoci vassa kassaci asambhavagahanato ahetukaditthim c eva niyata vadan ca upadiyati ti evam idam bhavacakkam —

Saccappabhavato kicca varana upamahi ca
gambhiranayabheda ca viññatabbam yatharaham

Idam[1] hi atigambhirato agadham nanayagahanato dura bhiyanam
ñanasina samadhipavarasilayam sunisitena
bhavacakkam apadaletva asanivicakkam iva niccanim mathanam
samsarabhayam atito na koci supinantareyyatthi

[1] B^hm *read these four lines as prose* S^b *reads as verse from line 3 only*

Vuttam pi h' etam Bhagavatā· *gambhīro c' āyam, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca, etassa c' Ānanda, dhammassa aññāṇā ananubodhā evam ayam pajā tantākula kajātā gulāgunthikajātā*[1] *muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam saṁsāram nātivattatī* ti,[2] tasmā attano vā paresam vā hitaya ca sukhāya ca paṭipanno avasesakiccāni pahāva

Gambhīre paccayā kārappabhede idha paṇḍito,
yathā gādham labheth' evam anuyuñje sadā sato ti

Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge paññā bhāvanādhikāre Paññabhūmiṇiddeso nāma sattarasamo paricchedo

---

[1] B^hm gunikunthika°   [2] *D* ii, 55

XVIII

ATTHĀRASAMO PARICCHEDO

DITTHIVISUDDHINIDDESO

Idanı ya ımesu BHUMI bhutesu dhammesu *uggahaparı pucchavasena nanaparıcayam katva*[1] SILAVISUDDHI c eva CITTAVISUDDHI ca tı dve MULA bhuta visuddhıyo sampade tabba tı vutta tattha sılavısuddhı nama suparısuddham patımokkhasamvaradı catubbıdham sılam tañ ca Sılanıddese[2] vıttharıtam eva cıttavısuddhı nama sa upacara attha sa mapattıyo ta pı cıttasılena vutta Samadhınıddese[3] sabba karena vıttharıta eva Tasma tı tattha vıttharıtanayen eva vedıtabba Yam pana vuttam *dıtthıvısuddhı kankhā vıtaranavısuddhı maggamaggaı anadassanavısuddhı patıpa dananadassanavısuddhı nanadassanavısuddhı tı ımı panca vısuddhıyo sarıran* tı [4] tattha namarupanam yathavadassanam *dıtthıvısuddhı* nama

Tam sampadetukamena samathayanıkena tava tha petva nevasanna nasaññayatanam avasesarupa rupavaca rajjhananam annatarato vutthaya vıtakkadını jhanangani tam sampayutta ca dhamma lakkhanarasadıvasena parıgga hetabba Parıggahetva sabbam p etam arammanabhımu khanamanato namanatthena *naman* tı vavatthapetabbam Tato yatha nama purıso anto gehe sappam dısva tam anu bandhamano tassa asayam passatı evam eva ayam pı yogavacaro tam namam upaparıkkhanto ıdam namam, kım nıssaya pavattatı tı ? parıyesamano tassa nıssayam

[1] *See above* p 443
[2] Chapter I
[3] Chapter XI
[4] *Above* p 443 *D* ııı, 288 (ıı)

hadayarupam passati Tato hadayarupassa nissayabhutani bhutanissitani ca sesupadayarupani ti rupam pariganhati So sabbam p etam ruppanato rupan ti vavatthapeti Tato namanalakkhanam namam ruppanalakkhanam rupan ti sankhepato *nam ir ipan* vavatthapeti

Suddhavipassanayaniko pana ayam eva va samathayaniko Catudhatuvavatthane vuttanam[1] tesam tesam dhatupari gahamukhanam aññataramukhavasena sankhepato va vit tharato va catasso dhatuyo pariganhati Ath assa yathava sarasalakkhanato avibhutasu dhatusu kammasamutth namhi tava kese catasso dhatuyo vanno gandho raso oja jivitam kayappasado ti evam kaya lasakavasena dasa rupani Tatth eva bhavassa atthitaya bhavadasakavasena dasa Tatth eva *aharasamutthanam ojatthamakam utusamutthanam* cittasamutthanan ti aparani pi catuvisati ti evam catusamut thanesu catuvisati kotthasesu catucattalisa catucattalisa rupani Sedo assu khelo singhanika ti imesu pana catusu utucittasamutthanesu dvinnam ojatthamakanam vasena solasa solasa rupani Udariyam karisam pubbo muttan ti imesu catusu utusamutthanesu utusamutthanass eva ojat thamakavasena attha attha rupani pakatani honti ti Esa tava dvattims akare nayo

Ye pana imasmim dvattims akare avibhute apare dasa akara avibhavanti Tattha asitadiparipacake tava kammaje tejokotthasamhi ojatthamakan c eva jivitan ca ti nava rupa ni tatha cittaje assasapassasakotthase pi ojatthamakanc eva saddo ca ti nava Sesesu catusamutthanesu atthasu jivita navakan c eva tini ca ojatthamakani ti tettimsa tettimsa rupani pakatani honti Tass evam vittharato dvacattalis akaravasena imesu bhutupadaya rupesu pakatesu jatesu vatthudvaravasena panca cakkhudasakadayo hadayavatthu dasakan ca ti aparani pi satthi rupani pakatani honti

So sabbani pi tani ruppanalakkhanena ekato katva etam rupan ti passati Tass evam pariggahitarupassa dvaravasena arupadhamma pakata honti Seyyathidam dve panca vinnanani tisso manodhatuyo atthasatthi mano

[1] Chapter XI § 2 (pp 34– f)

vinnanadhatuyo ti ekasiti lokiyacittani Avisesena ca tehi cittehi sahajato phasso vedana sanna cetana jivitam cittatthiti manasikaro ti ime satta [satta[1]] cetasika t Lokuttaracittani pana neva suddhavipassakassa na sama thavanikassa pariggaham gacchanti anadhigatatta ti So sabbe pi te arupadhamme namanalakkhanena ekato katva etam naman ti passati Evam eko catudhatuvavatthana mukhena vittharato namarupam vavatthapeti

Aparo attharasadhatuvasena Katham[2] Idha bhikkhu atthi imasmim attabhave cakkhudhatu pe mano vinnanadhatu ti dhatuyo avajjitva yam loko setakanha mandalavicittam ayatavitthatam akkhikupake naharusutta kena abaddham mamsapindam cakkhu ti sanjanati Tam agahetva Khandhaniddese upadarupesu vuttappakaracakkhuppasadam cakkhudhatu ti vavatthapeti Yani pana assa nissayabhuta cattasso dhatuyo parivarik n cattari vanna gandha rasa oja rupani anupalakam jivit ndriyan ti nava sal ajatarupani tatth eva thitani kayadasaka bhava dasakavasena visati kammajarupani aharasamutthanad nam tinnam ojatthamakanam vasena catuvisati anupadinnarupani ti evam sesani tepannasa rupani honti na tani ca cakkhudhatu ti vavatthapeti Esa nayo sotadhatu adisu pi Kayadhatuvam pana avasesani tecattalisa rupani honti

Keci pana utu cittasamutthanani saddena saha nava nava katva panca cattalisa ti vadanti Iti ime panca pasada tesan ca visaya rupa sadda gandha rasa photthabba panca ti dasa rupani dasa dhatuyo honti Avasesarupani dhamma *dhatu yeva honti*

Cakkhum pana nissaya rupam arabbha pavattam cittam cakkhuvinnanadhatu nama ti evam dve panca vinnanani panca vinnanadhatuyo honti Tini manodhatucittani eka *manodhatu* atthasatthi manovinnanadhatucittani mano-vinnanadhatu ti sabbani pi ekasiti lokiyacittani satta vinnanadhatuyo tam sampayutta phassadayo dhammadhatu ti evam ettha addhekadasa dhatuyo *rupa* addhatthama

[1] S[b1] *omit*

[2] Chapter XIV p 445

dhatuyo *nāman* ti evam eko aṭṭharasa dhatuvasena nama rupam vavatthapeti

Aparo dvadasayatanavasena Katham? Cakkhudhatuyam vuttanayen' eva ṭhapetva tepannasa rupani cakkhuppasadamattam cakkhayatanan ti vavatthapeti Tattha vuttanayen eva ca sota, ghana, jivha, kaya dhatuyo sota ghana jivha kayayatanani ti Tesam visayabhute pañca dhamme, rūpa sadda gandha rasa phoṭṭhabbayatanani ti, lokiyasattaviññanadhatuyo manayatanan ti Tam sampayutta phassadayo *sesarupañ ca dhammayatanan ti evam ettha aḍḍhe*kadasa ayatanani rupam, diyaddha ayatanani naman ti evam eko dvadasayatanavasena namarupam vavatthapeti

Aparo tato sankhittataram khandhavasena vavatthapeti Katham? Idha *bhikkhu imasmim* sarire catusamuṭṭhana catasso dhatuyo, tam nissito vanno gandho raso, oja cakkhuppasadadayo pañcappasada vatthurūpam bhavo jivitindriyam, dvisamutthano saddo ti imani sattarasa rupani sammasanūpagani nipphannani rūpa rupani Kayaviññatti vaciviññatti akasadhatu, rupassa lahuta muduta kammaññata, upacayo, santati, jarata, aniccata ti imani pana dasa rūpani na sammasanupagani, akaravikara *antaraparicchedamattakani*, na nipphannani, na rupa rupani Api ca kho rupanam akaravikara antaraparicchedamattato rupan ti sankham gatani Iti sabbani p etani sattavisati rupani rupakkhandho, *ekasitiya lokiyacittehi saddhim uppanna* vedana vedanakkhandho tam sampayutta sañña saññakkhandho sankhara sankharakkhandho viññanam viññanakkhandho ti Iti rūpakkhandho *rupam* cattaro arupino khandha *naman* ti evam eko pañcakkhandhavasena namarupam vavatthapeti

Aparo yam kiñci rūpam sabbam *cattari mahabhutani catunnañ ca mahabhūtanam upadaya rupan* ti[1] evam sankhitten eva imasmim attabhave rupam pariggahetva tatha manayatanañ c eva dhammayatanekadesañ ca naman ti pariggahetva iti idañ ca namam idañ ca rupam, idam vuccati *nāmarupan* ti sankhepato namarupam vavatthapeti

---

[1] Cf *S* iii 59 f

Sace pan assa tena tena mukhena rupam pariggaheta arupam pariggnhato sukhamatta arupam na upatthati tena dhuranikkhepam akatva rupam eva punappunam sammasitabbam manasikatabbam pariggahetabbam vavatthapetabbam Yatha yatha hi ssa rupam suvikkhalitam hoti nijjatam suparisuddham tatha tatha tadarammana arupadhamma sayam eva pakata honti Yatha hi cakkhumato purisassa aparisuddhe adase mukhanimittam olokentassa nimittam na pannayati so nimittam na pannayati ti na adasam chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam parimajjati tassa parisuddhe adase nimittam sayam eva pakatam hoti —yatha ca telatthiko tilapittham doniyam akiritva udakena paripphosetva ekavaram dvevaram pilanamattena tele anikkhamante na tilapittham chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam unhodakena paripphosetva madditva pilet tass evam karoto vippasannam tilatelam nikkhamati —yatha va pana udakam pasadetukamo katakatthim gahetva anto ghate hattham otaretva eka dvevare ghamsanamattena udake avippasidante na katakatthim chaddeti atha kho nam punappunam ghamsati tass evam karontassa kalalakaddamam sannisidati udakam accham hoti vippasannam —evam eva tena bhikkhuna dhuranikkhepam akatva rupam eva punappunam sammasitabbam manasikatabbam pariggahetabbam vavatthapetabbam Yatha yatha hi ssa rupam suvikkhalitam hoti nijjatam suparisuddham tatha tatha tappaccanikakilesa sannisidanti kaddamupari udakam viya cittam pasannam hoti tadarammana arupadhamma sayam eva pakata honti

Evam annahi pi ucchu cora gona dadhi macchadihi upamahi ayam attho pakasetabbo

Evam suvisuddharupapariggahassa pan assa arupadhamma tihi akarehi upatthahanti phassavasena va vedanavasena va vinnanavasena va Katham? Ekassa tava pathavidhatu kakkhalalakkhana ti[1] ad na nayena dhatuyo pariggahantassa pathamabhinipato phasso tam sampayutta vedana vedanakkhandho sanna sannakkhandho saddhim phassena cetana sankharakkhandho cittam vinnanakkhandho

---

[1] Cf M i 185 above 365 (4)

ti upaṭṭhāti Tathā kese paṭhavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā pe assāsapassāse paṭhavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti paṭhamābhinipāto phasso taṃ sampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho pe cittaṃ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti Evaṃ arūpadhammā phassavasena upaṭṭhahanti Ekassa paṭhavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā[1] tadārammaṇarasānubhavanakavedanā vedanākkhandho taṃ sampayuttā saññā saññākkhandho taṃ sampayutto phasso ca cetanā ca saṅkhārakkhandho taṃ sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti Tathā kese paṭhavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā pe assāsapassāse paṭhavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti tadārammaṇarasānubhavanakavedanā vedanākkhandho pe *taṃ sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ viññāṇakkhandho* ti upaṭṭhāti Evaṃ vedanāvasena arūpadhammā upaṭṭhahanti

Aparassa paṭhavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti ārammaṇapaṭivijānanaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho saññā saññākkhandho phasso ca cetanā ca saṅkhārakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti Tathā kese paṭhavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā pe assāsapassāse *paṭhavīdhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti ārammaṇapaṭivijānanaṃ* viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho taṃ sampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho saññā saññākkhandho phasso ca cetanā ca saṅkhārakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti Evaṃ viññāṇavasena arūpadhammā upaṭṭhahanti

teyya gavı vıya suvısuddharupaparıggahavasena pana arupa parıggahaya yogam karoto kammatthaı am vıddhım vırulhım vepullam papunatı So evam phassadınam vasena upatthıte cattaro arupıno khandhe *na nan* tı —tesam arammanabhutanı cattarı mahabhutanı catunnan ca mahabhutanı upadaya rupam *rupan* tı vavatthapetı Itı aṭṭharasa dhatuyo dvadas ayatananı pancakkhandha tı *sabbe pı tebhumake dhamme* khaggena samuggam vıvaramano vıya yamakatalakkhandham phalayamano vıya ca naman ca rupan ca tı dvedha vavatthapetı namarupamattato uddham anno satto va puggalo va devo va Brahma va n atthı tı nıṭṭham gacchatı So evam yathava sarasato namar pam vavatthapetva sutthutaram satto puggalo tı ımıssa lokasamanı aya pahanatthaya satta samohassa samatıkkamatthaya asammohabhumıyam cıttam thapanatthaya sambahulasuttantavasena namarupamattam ev ıdam na satto na puggalo atthı tı etam attham samsandıtva vavatthapet Vuttam h etam —

Yatha pı angasambhara hotı satto ratho ıtı
Evam khandhesu santesu hotı satto tı sa nmutı tı [1]

Aparam p vuttam —*seyyatha pı avuso katthan ca pat cca vallı ı ca patıcca mattıkan ca patıcca tına ı ca patıcca akaso parıvarıto agara ı t eva sa kham gacchatı evam eva kho avuso atthı ı ca patıcca nahar ın ca pat cca mamsa ı ca patıcca cam nan ca patıcca akaso parıvarıto rupan tveva sankham gacchatı* tı

Aparam p vuttan —

Dukkham e va tı sa nbhotı dukkham tıtthatı ve tı ca
Va natra d kkha sambhotı na am d kkha nırujjhatı tı [3]

Evam anekasatehı s ıttantehı namarupam eva dıp tam na satto na puggalo Tasma yatha akkha cakka panjara ısad su angasambharesu eken akarena santhıtesu ratho tı voharamattam hot paramatthato ekekasm m ange upaparıkkhıyamane ratho n ma n atthı —yatha ca katthadısu geha sambharesu eken akarena akasam parıvaretva thıtesu gehan tı voharamattam hotı paramatthato geham nama n atth —yatha ca ang ılı angutthad s ı eken akarena thıtesu

[1] S ı 135 [2] M ı 190 [3] S ı 135

mutthī ti voharamattam hoti, donitan ti adisu vinā ti, hatthi assadisu senī ti, pākārāgehagopurādisu nagaran ti, khandha sākhā palasādisu eken akarena thitesu rukkho ti voharamattam hoti, paramatthato ekekasmim avayave upa parikkhiyamāne rukkho nāma n' atthi,—evam eva, pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu sati satto, puggalo ti voharamattam hoti, paramatthato ekekasmim dhamme upaparikkhiyamane asmī ti vā ahan ti va ti gāhassa vatthubhūto satto nama n' atthi, paramatthato pana namarupamattam eva atthi ti evam passato hi dassanam yathabhūtadassanam nama hoti

Yo pan etam yathabhūtadassanam pahaya satto atthi ti ganhāti, so tassa vinasam anujaneyya, avināsam va Avinasam anujananto Sassate patati Vinasam anujananto Ucchede patati Kasmā ? Khiranvayassa dadhino viya, tadanvayassa aññassa abhavato, so sassato satto ti ganhanto olīyati nama, ucchijjati ti ganhanto atidhavati nama

Ten 'aha Bhagava —*dvihi, bhikkhave, diṭṭhigatehi pari yutthitā devamanussā olīyanti eke, atidhavanti eke, cakkhu manto va passanti Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, olīyanti eke? Bhavarāma, bhikkhave, devamanussā, bhavarata, bhavasammu ditā Tesam bhavanirodhaya dhamme desiyamāne cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati, na santitthati, n ādhimuccati Evam kho, bhikkhave, olīyanti eke Kathan ca bhikkhave, atidhā vanti eke? Bhaven eva kho pan' eke attiyamānā, harāyamanā, jigucchamānā, vibhavam abhinandanti, yato kira bho ayam attā kayassa bhedā ucchijjati, vinassati na hoti param maranā, etam santam etam panitam etam yāthāvan ti Evam kho, bhikkhave, atidhāvanti eke Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, cakkhu manto va passanti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhubhutam bhūtato passati, bhūtam bhūtato disvā tassa nibbidāya viragaya niro dhaya patipanno hoti Evam kho, bhikkhave, cakkhumanto va passantī ti*[1]

Tasma yatha daruyantam suññam nijjivam nirihakam, atha ca pana dārurajjukasamayogavasena gacchati pi titthati

---

[1] *Not traced The three terms* bhavaramā, *etc occur S* iv, 389, *the four terms* na pakkhandati, *etc*, *occur S* iii, 133 (*all four edns read* nadhimuccati)

pi, sa īhakam savyāpāram viya khāyati, evam idam nāma rūpam pi suññam nijjīvam nirīhakam, atha ca pana aññamaññasamāyogavasena gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi sa īhakam savyāpāram viya khāyatī ti daṭṭhabbam Ten' āhu Porāṇā —

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca idh' atthi saccato
na h' ettha satto manujo ca vijjati
suññam idam yantam iv' abhisankhatam,
dukkhassa puñjo tiṇakaṭṭhasadiso ti

Na kevalañ c' etam dāruyantūpamāya, aññāhi pi nala kalāpi ādīhi upamāhi bhāvetabbam Yathā hi dvīsu nala kalāpisu aññamaññam nissāya ṭhapitasu eka ekassa upatthambho hoti, ekassa patamānāya itara pi patati, evam eva pañca vokārabhave nāmarūpam aññamaññam nissāya pavattati, ekam ekassa upatthambho hoti,[1] maraṇavasena ekasmim patamāne itaram pi patati Ten' āhu Porāṇā

Yamakam nāmarūpañ ca ubho aññoññanissitā,
ekasmim bhijjamānasmim ubho bhijjanti paccayā ti

Yathā ca daṇḍabhihatam bherim nissāya sadde pavattamāne aññā bherī añño saddo, bherīsaddā asammissā, bherī saddena suññā, saddo bheriyā suñño, evam eva vatthu dvārārammaṇādisankhatam rūpam nissāya nāme pavattamāne aññam rūpam, aññam nāmam, nāmarūpā asammissā, nāma rūpena suññam, rūpam nāmena suññam, api ca kho, bherim paṭicca saddo viya, rūpam paṭicca nāmam pavattati Ten' āhu Porāṇā —

Na cakkhuto jāyare phassapañcamā,
na rūpato no ca ubhinnam antarā,
Hetum paṭicca pabhavanti sankhatā,
yathā pi saddo pahatāya bheriyā,
Na soto jāyare phassapañcamā
na saddato no ca ubhinnam antarā pe
Na ghānato jāyare phassapañcamā
na gandhato no ca ubhinnam antarā pe
Na jivhato jāyare phassapañcamā
na rasato no ca ubhinnam antarā pe

[1] Cf S ii, 114, *where the* nalakalāpiyo *are* nāmarūpa *and* viññāṇa

Na kāyato pavatre phassapañcamā,
na phassato no ca ubhinnam antarā pe

Na vatthurūpā pabhavanti saṅkhatā
na cā pi dhammāyatane hi niggatā,

Hetum paṭicca pabhavanti saṅkhatā,
yathā pi saddo pahaṭāya bheriyā ti

Api c' ettha nāmam nittejam na sakena tejena pavattetu sakkoti, na khādati, na pivati, na vyāharati, na iriyāpatham kappeti Rūpam pi nittejam, na sakena tejena pavattitum sakkoti, na hi tassa khāditukāmatā, na pi pivitukāmatā, na vyāharitukāmatā, na *iriyāpatham kappetukāmatā*, atha kho nāmam nissāya rūpam pavattati, rūpam nissāya *nāmam* pavattati, nāmassa khāditukāmatāya pivitukāmatāya vyāharitukāmatāya iriyāpatham kappetukāmatāya sati, rūpam khādati, pivati vyāharati, iriyāpatham kappeti

Imassa pan' atthassa vibhāvanatthāya imam upamam udāharanti —yathā jaccandho ca pīṭhasappi ca disā pakkamitukāmā assu Jaccandho pīṭhasappim *evam* aha —aham kho bhaṇe sakkomi padehi padakaraṇīyam katum, n' atthi ca me cakkhūni yehi samavisamam passeyyan *ti* *Pīṭhasappi* pi jaccandham evam aha —aham kho bhaṇe sakkomi cakkhu na cakkhukaraṇīyam katum, n' atthi ca me pādāni yehi abhikkameyyam va paṭikkameyyam va ti So tuṭṭhahaṭṭho jaccandho pīṭhasappim amsakūṭam āropesi Pīṭhasappi jaccandhassa amsakūṭena nisīditvā evam aha —vāmam muñca! dakkhiṇam gaṇha! dakkhiṇam muñca! vāmam gaṇha ti

Tattha *jaccandho pi nittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena* sakena *balena gacchati, pīṭhasappi pi nittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena* sakena balena gacchati, na ca tesam aññamaññam nissāya gamanam nappavattati Evam eva nāmam pi *nittejam*, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tāsu tāsu kiriyāsu pavattati rūpam pi nittejam, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tāsu tāsu kiriyāsu pavattati, na ca tesam aññamaññam nissāya uppatti vā pavatti vā na hoti Ten' etam vuccati —

Na sakena balena jāyare na pi sakena balena tiṭṭhare,
paradhammavasānuvattino jāyare saṅkhatā attadubbalā

Parapaccayato ca jayare para arammanato samuttl ita
arammanapaccayehi ca paradhammehi c ime pabhavit i

Yatha pi navam nissaya manussa yanti annave
evam eva rupam nissaya namakayo pavattati

Yatha manusse nissaya nava gacchati annave
evam eva namam nissaya rupakayo pavattati

Ubho nissaya gacchanti manussa nava ca annave,
evam naman ca rupañ ca ubho annonnanissita ti

Evam nananayehi namarupam vavatthapayato sattasannam abhibhavitva asammohabhumiyam thitam namarupanam yathavadassanam Ditthivisuddhi ti veditabbam Nama rupavavathanan ti pi sankharaparicchedo ti pi ekass va adhivacanam

---

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge panna bhāvanadhikare Ditthivisuddhiniddeso nama attharasamo paricchedo

XIX

EKŪNAVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

KANKHĀVITARANAVISUDDHI-NIDDESO

Etass eva pana namarupassa paccayapariggahanena tisu addhasu kankham vitaritva thitam ñanam Kankhavitarana visuddhi nama

Tam sampadetukamo bhikkhu yatha nama kusalo bhisakko rogam disva tassa samuṭṭhanam pariyesati yatha va pana anukampako puriso daharam kumaram mandam uttana seyyakam rathikaya nipannam disva kassa nu kho ayam puttako ti tassa matapitaro avajjati evam eva tassa nama rupassa hetupaccayapariyesanam apajjati So adito va iti patisancikkhati na tava idam namarupam ahetukam sabbattha sabbada sabbesan ca ekasadisabhavapattito na Issaradi hetukam namarupato uddham Issaradinam abhava to Ye pi namarupamattam eva Issaradayo ti vadanti tesam Issaradi sankhatanamarupassa ahetukabhavappattito tasma bhavitabbam assa hetupaccayehi ke nu kho te ti? So evam namarupassa hetupaccaye avajjetva imassa tava rupakayassa evam hetupaccaye pariggamhati ayam kayo nibbattamano neva uppala paduma pundarika sogandhikadi nam abbhantare nibbattati na manimuttaharadinam Atha kho amasayapakkasayanam antare udarapaṭalam paccha to piṭṭhikaṇṭakam purato katva anta antaguṇaparivarito sayam pi duggandhajegucchapaṭikulo duggandhajeguccha paṭikūle paramasambadhe okase pūtimaccha putikunapa putikummasa ολgallacandanika disu kimi viya nibbattati Tassa evam nibbattamanassa avijja tanha upadanam kam

man ti ime cattāro dhammā nibbattakattā hetu; āhāro upatthambhakattā paccayo ti pañca dhammā hetu paccayā honti Tesu pi avijjādayo tayo imassa kāyassa, mātā viya dārakassa, upanissayā honti, kammam, pitā viya puttassa, janakam, āhāro, dhāti viya dārakassa, sandhārako ti.

Evam rūpakāyassa paccayapariggaham katvā puna *cakkhuñ ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānan* ti ādinā nayena nāmakāyassa paccayapariggaham karoti So evam paccayato nāmarūpassa pavattim disvā yathā idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhāne paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi paccayato pavattissati ti samanupassati Tassa evam samanupassato yā sā pubbantam ārabbha *ahosim nu kho aham atītam addhānam, na nu kho ahosim atītam addhānam Kim nu kho ahosim atītam addhānam? Katham nu kho ahosim atītam addhānam? Kim hutvā, kim ahosim nu kho aham atītam addhānan ti*[1] pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā Yā pi aparantam ārabbha *bhavissāmi nu kho aham anāgatam addhānam, na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam? Kim nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam? Katham nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam? Kim hutvā, kim bhavissāmi nu kho aham anāgatam addhānan ti*[2] pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā Yā pi paccuppannam ārabbha *etarahi vā pana paccuppannam addhānam ārabbha*[3] *kathamkathī hoti · aham nu kho 'smim, no nu kho 'smim? Kim nu kho 'smim? Katham nu kho 'smim? Ayam nu kho satto kuto āgato so? Kuhim gāmī bhavissatī* ti chabbidhā vicikicchā vuttā, sabbā pi pahīyati

Aparo sadhāranasādhāranavasena duvidham nāmassa paccayam passati, kammādivasena catubbidham rūpassa Duvidho hi nāmassa paccayo *sādhārano asādhārano* ca Tattha cakkhādini cha dvārāni, rūpādini cha ārammanāni nāmassa *sādhārano* paccayo, kusalādibhedato sabbappakārassa pi tato pavattito, manasikārādiko *asādhārano* Yoniso manasikārasaddhammasavanādiko hi kusalass' eva hoti,

---

[1] *M* i, 111 [2] *M* i, 8

[3] *Ibid* P T S *ed has* ajjhattam

viparito akusalassa, kammadiko vipakassa, bhavangadiko kiriyassa ti Rūpassa pana *kammam, cittam, utu, ahāro* ti ayam kammadiko catubbidho paccayo

Tattha *kammam* atitam eva kammasamutthanassa rupassa paccayo hoti *Cittam* cittasamutthanassa uppajjamanam, *utu ahārā* utu aharasamutthanassa thitikkhane paccaya honti ti

Evam ev eko namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti So evam paccayato namarupassa pavattim disva yatha idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhane paccayato pavattittha anagate pi paccayato pavattissati ti samanupassati Tass evam samanupassato vuttanayen eva tisu addhasu vicikiccha pahiyati

Aparo tesam yeva namarupasankhatanam sankharanam jarapattim jinnanañ ca bhangam disva idam sankharanam jaramaranam nama, jatiya sati, hoti jati, bhave sati bhavo, upadane sati upadanam, tanhaya sati tanha ve danaya sati vedana, phasse sati phasso salayatane sati salayatanam namarūpe sati, namarupam, viññane sati, viññanam, sankharesu sati, sankhara avijjaya sati *ti evam* patilomapaticcasamuppadavasena namarūpassa paccayapariggaham karoti Ath assa vuttanayen eva vicikiccha pahiyati

Aparo iti kho *avijjapaccayā sankhara* ti pubbe vittharetva dassita anulomapaticcasamuppadavasen eva namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti Ath assa vuttanayen eva kankha pahiyati

Aparo purimakammabhavasmim *moho* avijja *ayuhana* sankhara, *nikanti* tanha *upagamanam* upadanam *cetana* bhavo ti ime pañca dhamma purimakammabhavasmim idha patisandhiya paccaya Idha *patisandhi* viññanam *okkanti* namarupam, *pasado* ayatanam, *phuttho* phasso, *vedayitam* vedana ti ime pañca dhamma idh uppattibhavasmim pure katassa kammassa paccaya Idha paripakkatta ayatananam moho avijja pe cetāna bhavo ti ime pañcadhamma idha kammabhavasmim avatim patisandhiya paccaya ti evam kammavatta vipakavattavasena namarupassa paccayapariggaham karoti

Tattha catubbidham kammam [1] *ditthadhammavedaniyam, upapajjavedaniyam aparaparıyavedaniyam ahosi kamman* ti Tesu ekajavanavithiyam sattasu cittesu kusala va akusala va pathamajavanacetana *ditthadhammavedaniya kammam* nama Tam imasmim yeva attabhave vipakam deti Tatha asakkontam pana ahosi kammam nahosi kammavipako, na bhavissati kammavipako n atthi kammavipako ti[2] evam imassa tikassa vasena *ahosi kammam* nama hoti Atthasadhika pana sattamajavanacetana *upapajjavedaniyakammam* nama, tam anantare attabhave vipakam deti Tatha asakkontam vuttanayen eva ahosi kammam nama hoti Ubhinnam antare pañca javanacetana *aparāpariyavedaniyakammam* nama Tam anagate yada okasam labhati, tada vipakam deti Sati samsarappavattiya ahosi kammam nama na hoti

Aparam pi catubbidham kammam yam *garukam* yam *bahulam* yad *asannam katatta* va pana kamman ti Tattha kusalam va hotu akusalam va garukagarukesu yam *garukam* matughatadi kammam va mahaggatakammam va tad eva pathamam vipaccati Tatha bahula bahulesu pi yam *bahulam* hoti susilyam va dussilyam va tad eva pathamam vipaccati Yad *asannam* nama maranakale anussaritakam mam yam hi asannamarano anussaritum sakkoti, ten eva uppajjati Etehi pana tihi muttam punappuna laddha sevanam *katatta* va pana kammam nama hoti tesam abhave tam patisandhim akaddhati

Aparam pi catubbidham kammam *janakam upatthambhakam upapilakam upaghatakan* ti Tattha *janakam* nama kusalam pi hoti akusalam pi tam patisandhiyam pi pavatte pi ruparupavipakakkhandhe janeti *Upatthambhakam* pana vipakam janetum na sakkoti Aññena kammena dinnaya patisandhiya janite vipake uppajjanakasukhadukkham upatthambheti addhanam pavatteti *Upapilakam* aññena kammena dinnaya patisandhiya janite vipake uppajjanaka sukhadukkham pileti badhati addhanam pavattitum na deti *Upaghatakam* pana sayam kusalam pi akusalam pi samanam

---

[1] Cf *Compendium* (Abhidhammatthasangaha) v, § 8, *A—C*

[2] Cf *Pts* ii 78

aññam dubbalakammam ghātetvā, tassa vipākam patibahitva, attano vipakassa okāsam karoti Evam pana kammena kate okāse tam vipākam *uppannam* nāma vuccati

Iti imesam dvādasannam kammanam kammantarañ c' eva vipākantarañ ca Buddhanam kammavipākañanass eva yathava sarasato pākatam hoti, asādhāranam savakehi Vipassakena pana kammantarañ ca vipakantarañ ca ekade sato jānitabbam, tasmā ayam mukhamattadassanena kam maviseso pakasito ti

Iti imam dvādasa vidham kammam kammavatte pakkhipi tvā evam eko kammavatta vipakavattavasena namarūpassa paccayapariggaham karoti So evam kammavatta vipaka vattavasena paccayato namarupassa pavattim disva yatha idam etarahi, evam atite pi addhāne kammavatta vipaka vaṭṭavasena paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi kamma vatṭa vipakavattavasen eva paccayato pavattissati ti Iti kammañ c eva kammavipāko ca kammavattañ ca vipāka vaṭṭañ ca, kammapavattañ ca vipākapavattañ ca, kamma santati ca vipākasantati ca kiriyā ca kiriyāphalañ ca

Kammā vipaka vattanti vipako kammasambhavo,
kammā punabbhavo hoti evam loko pavattati ti

samanupassati, tass' evam samanupassato ya sa pub bantadayo arabbha *ahosim nu kho ahan* ti adinā nayena vuttā solasavidha vicikicchā, sa sabbā pahiyati Sabba bhava yoni gati ṭhiti nivasesu hetu phalasambandhavasena pavattamānam namarupamattam eva khāyati So neva karanato uddham karakam passati, na vipākappavattito uddham vipakapatisamvedakam, karane pana sati kārako ti, vipakappavattiya sati patisamvedako ti samaññamattena pandita voharan t icc' ev' assa sammappaññaya sudiṭṭham hoti Ten ahu Poranā —

Kammassa karako n atthi vipakassa ca vedako,
suddhadhamma pavattanti ev etam sammadassanam

Evam kamme vipake ca vaṭṭamane sahetuke,
bijarukkhādikanam va pubba koṭi na nayati

Anāgate pi samsāre appavattam na dissati,
evam attham anaññaya titthiyā asayam vasi

koci dhammo sankamati na ca atitabhave khandhaya tanadhatupaccaya idha idha va khandhayatanadhatupaccaya punabbhave khandhayatanadhatuyo na nibbattanti ti

Yath eva cakkhuviññanam manodhatu anantaram,
na c eva agatam na pi na nibbattam anantaram

Tath eva patisandhimhi vattate cittasantati,
purimam bhijjati cittam pacchimam jayati tato

Tesam antarika n atthi vici tesam na vijjati,
na cito gacchati kiñci patisandhi ca jayati ti

Evam cutipatisandhivasena viditasabbadhammassa sabbakarena namarupassa paccayapariggahananam thamagatam hoti, solasavidha kankha sutthutaram pahiyati Na kevalañ ca sa eva Sitthari kankhati ti[1] adi nayappavatta atthavidha pi kankha pahiyati ve a dvadasatthi ditthigatani[2] vikkhambhanti Evam nananayehi namarupapaccayapariggahanena tisu addhasu kankham vitaritva thitam ñanam *kankhavitaranavisuddhī* ti veditabbam *dhammatthitinanan* ti pi *yathabhutanānan* ti pi *sammadassanan* ti pi etass ev adhivacanam[3] Vuttam h etam *avijjapaccaya sankhāra paccaya samuppannā Ubho p ete dhamma paccayasamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe pañña dhammatthitinānan ti*[4]

Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathabhūtam janati passati? Katham sammadassanam hoti? Katham tad anvayena sabbe sankharā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kankha pahiyati? Dukkhato anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathabhūtam jānati passati pe kattha kankha pahiyati ti? Aniccato manasikaronto nimittam yathābhūtam janati passati tena vuccati sammādassanam Evam tad anvayena sabbe sankhara aniccato sudiṭṭha honti ettha kankhā pahiyati Dukkhato manasikaronto pavattam yathabhutam janati passati Anattato manasikaronto nimittan ca pavattan ca yathābhutam janati passati tena vuccati sammādassanam Evam tad-anvayena sabbe dhamma anattato sudiṭṭha honti ettha kankha pahiyati Yan ca yathabhūtañānam yan ca sammadassanam ya ca kankhavitarana ime

[1] *A* iii, 248, *etc*, *Dhs* § 1004 [2] *D* i, 39, § 29
[3] S[b] B[hm] eva vevacanam [4] *Pts* i 50

dhammā nānatthā nānāvyañjanā udāhu ekatthā, vyañjanam eva nānan ti? Yañ ca yathābhūtañāṇaṃ yañ ca sammādassanaṃ, yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā ime dhammā ekatthā, vyañjanam eva nānan ti.[1]

Iminā pana ñāṇena samannāgato vipassako Buddhasāsane laddhassāso laddhapatiṭṭho niyatagatiko cullasotāpanno[2] nāma hoti.

> Tasmā bhikkhu sadā sato, nāmarūpassa sabbaso,
> paccaye pariggaṇheyya kaṅkhāvitaraṇatthiko ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge paññābhāvanādhikāre Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiniddeso nāma ekūnavīsatimo paricchedo.

---

[1] *Ibid.* ii. 62 f.

[2] Bhm cūla°

XX

VIS\TI\IO PARICCHEDO

MAGGĀMAGGA-ÑĀNADASSANA VISUDDHI-NIDDESO

\yam maggo, ayam na maggo tı evam maggan ca amaggan ca ñatva thıtam nanam pana Maggamaggañanadassanavısuddhı nama

Tam sampadetukamena kalapasammasanasankhataya na yavıpassanaya tava yogo karanıyo Kasma? Araddhavıpassakassa obhasadı sambhave maggamagganānasambhavato Araddhavıpassakassa hı obhasadısu sambhutesu maggamaggañanam hotı vıpassanaya ca kalapasammasanam adı Tasma etam kankhavıtarananantaram uddıttham Apı ca yasma tıranaparıññaya vattamanaya maggamagganānam uppajjatı tıranaparıñña ca ñatapariññanantara Tasma pı tam maggamaggananadassanavısuddhım sampadetukamena kalapasammasane tava yogo katabbo

[*Tısso parınnā*]

Tatr ayam vınıcchayo —tısso hı lokıyaparıñña *natapa rınnā tıranaparınnā pahanaparınna* ca ya sandhaya vut tam *abhınnapanna natatthena ñanam parınnapanna tıranatthena nanam pahanapana parıccagatthena nanan* tı[1] Tattha ruppanalakkhanam rupam vedayıtalakkhana vedana tı evam tesam tesam dhammanam paccattalakkhanasallakkha navasena pavattapanna *nataparın na* nama Rupam anıccam vedana anıcca tı adına nayena tesam yeva dham

---

[1] *Pts* ı 1 87

vedanam viññānam Cakkhum pe jarāmaranam pe sammasane ñānam Rūpam atītānāgata paccuppannam aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam kha yadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhamman ti sankhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam Veda nam viññānam cakkhum jarāmaranam atītanā gatapaccuppannam aniccam sankhatam pe nirodha dhamman ti sankhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam Jatipaccayā jarāmaranam asati jatiyā n' atthi jarā maranan ti sankhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam. Atītam pi addhānam anāgatam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarā maranam, asati jātiyā n atthi jarāmaranan ti sankhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam Bhavapaccayā jāti pe avijjāpaccayā sankhārā asati avijjāya n' atthi san khārā ti sankhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam Atītam pi addhānam, anāgatam pi addhanam avijjapaccayā sankhārā, asati avijjāya n atthi sankharā ti sankhipitvā vavat thane paññā sammasane ñānam

Tam ñātatthena ñanam pajananatthena pañña, tena vuc cati atītānāgatapaccuppannānam dhammānam sankhipitvā va vatthane paññā sammasane ñānan ti [1]

Ettha ca *cakkhum pe jarāmaranan*, ti imina pey yalena dvarammanehi saddhim dvarappavatta dhamma, pañcakkhandha, cha dvarani, cha arammanani, cha viñña nani, cha phassa, cha vedana, cha sañña, cha cetana, cha tanha, cha vitakka, cha vicara, cha dhatuyo, dasa kasinani, dvattimsa kotthasa, dvadas ayatanani, attharasa dhatuyo, bāvisati indriyani, tisso dhatuyo, nava bhava,[2] cattari jha nani, catasso appamañña, catasso samapattiyo, dvadasa paticcasamuppadangani ti ime dhammarasayo sankhitta ti veditabba

Vuttam h etam Abhiññeyyaniddese —*sabbam, bhik khave, abhiññeyyam Kiñci bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññey*

---

[1] *Pts* i, 53 f P T S *ed reads* vavattheti *for* vavat thapeti

[2] S^h *reads* tayo bhava, apare pi tayo bhava, apare pi tayo bhava

yam? Cakkhu, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyam, rūpam . . cakkhuviññānam cakkhusamphasso—yam p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tam pi abhiññeyyam. Sotam, pe . . yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tam pi abhiññeyyam[1]. Rūpam . . viññānam, cakkhum . . manam, rūpam . . dhammā, cakkhuviññānam . . manoviññānam cakkhusamphasso . . manosamphasso, cakkhusamphassajā vedanā . . manosamphassajā vedanā, rūpasaññā . . dhammasaññā, rūpasañcetanā . . dhammasañcetanā, rūpatanhā . . dhammatānhā, rūpavitakkā . . dhammavitakkā, rūpavicāro . . dhammavicāro, pathavīdhātu . . viññānadhātu, pathavīkasinam . . viññānakasinam, kesā . . pe . . matthalungam, cakkhāyatanam . . dhammāyatanam cakkhudhātu . . manoviññānadhātu, cakkhundriyam . . aññātāvindriyam, kāmadhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu, kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo arūpabhavo saññābhavo, asaññābhavo, nevasaññānāsaññābhavo, ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo, pañcavokārabhavo, pathamam jhānam . . catuttham jhānam, mettācetovimutti . . upekkhācetovimutti, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpatti . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti, avijjā abhiññeyyā . . pe . . jarāmaranam abhiññeyyan ti. Tam tattha evam vitthāretvā vuttattā, idha sabbam peyyālena sankhittam.

Evam sankhitte pan' ettha ye lokuttarā dhammā āgatā te asammasanūpagattā imasmim adhikāre na gahetabbā. Ye pi ca sammasanūpagā tesu ye yassa pākatā honti, sukhena pariggaham gacchanti, tesu tena sammasanam ārabhitabbam.

[*Pañcakkhandhā aniccādivasena sammasanam*]

Tatr' āyam khandhavasena ārabbha vidhānayojanā. *yam kiñci rūpam . . pe . . sabbam rūpam aniccato vavatthapeti ekam sammasanam, dukkhato anattato vavatthapeti ekam*

[1] *S* iv, 29 (46), *which in* P T S *ed goes no further. Pts* i, 5 f *has the entire citation*

sammasanan ti[1] ettāvatā[2] ayam bhikkhu *yam kiñci rūpan* ti evam aniyamaniddiṭṭham sabbam pi rupam atītattikena c' eva catūhi ca ajjhattadi dukehi ti[3] ekādasahi okasehi paric chinditvā *sabbam rūpam aniccato vavatthapeti*, aniccan ti sammasati Katham ? Parato vuttanayena Vuttam h' etam —*rūpam atītānagatapaccuppannam aniccam khayat thenā* ti[4] Tasmā esa yam *atītam rupam*, tam yasma atīte yeva khinam, na y imam bhavam sampattan ti aniccam kha yatthena Yam *anāgatam* anantarabhave nibbattissati Tam pi tattha eva khiyissati, na tato param bhavam gamissati ti aniccam khayatthena Yam *paccuppannam rupam*, tam pi idh eva khiyati, na ito gacchati ti aniccam khayaṭṭhena Yam ajjhattam, tam pi ajjhattam eva khiyati na bahiddha bhavam gacchati ti aniccam khayaṭṭhena Yam bahiddha pe olarikam, sukhumam, hinam panitam dure santike, tam pi tattha eva khiyati na dūrabhavam gacchati ti aniccam khayatthena ti sammasati Idam sabbam pi aniccam khayatthena ti etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato pana ekadasavidham hoti

Sabbam eva *ca tam dukkham bhayatthena*, bhayatthena ti sappatibhayataya Yam hi aniccam tam bhayavaham hoti, Sihopamasutte devanam viya[5] Iti idam pi dukkham bha yatthena ti etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato pana ekadasavidham hoti

Yatha ca dukkham evam sabbam pi tam *anatta asarakat thena* Asarakatthena ti atta nivasi karako vedako sayam vasi ti evam parikappitassa attasarassa abhavena Yam hi aniccam tam dukkham[6] attano pi aniccatam va udayabbaya pilanam va dharetum na sakkoti, kuto tassa karakadibhavo[7] Ten aha —*rupañ ca h idam bhikkhave attā abhavissa, nayi dam rupam abādhāya sarvatteyya* ti[7] adi Iti idam pi anatta asarakatthena ti etassa vasena ekam sammasanam bhedato pana ekadasavidham hoti

Esa nayo vedanādisu

Yam pana aniccam tam yasmā nivamato sankhatādibhe dam hoti, ten' assa pariyāyadassanattham nānākārehi vā manasikārappavattidassanattham · *rūpam atītānāgatapaccup pannam aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam khayadham mam, vayadhammam, virāgadhammam nirodhadhamman* ti puna Pāli vuttā [1] Esa nayo vedanādisū ti [2]

So tassa eva pañcasu khandhesu aniccadukkhā anattā sammasanassa thirabhavatthāya yam tam Bhagavatā —*katamehi cattālīsāya*[3] *ākārehi anulomikakhantim patilabhati ? Katamehi cattālīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmam okkamatī* ti etassa vibhange *pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gandhato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato ītito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhanguto adhuvato atānato alenato asaranato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato viparināmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato sankhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato vyādhidhammato maranadhammato sokadhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato sankilesikadhammato ti*[4] cattālisāya[5] ākārehi pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto *anulomikakhantim patilabhati*[6] Pañcannam khandhānam nirodho, niccam Nibbānan ti passanto *sammattaniyāmam okkamatī* ti ādinā nayena anulomañānam vibhajantena pabhedato aniccadisammasanam vuttam, tassā pi vasena ime pañcakkhandhe sammasati Katham ?

So hi ekekam khandham aniccam tikatāya ādi antavantatāya ca *aniccato*, uppadavaya patipilanatāya dukkhavatthutāya ca *dukkhato*, paccayayāpanīyatāya rogamūlatāya ca *rogato*, dukkhata sūlayogitāya kilesasucipaggharanatāya uppīdajarabhangehi uddhumātakaparipakkapabhinnataya ca *gandhato*, pilajanakatāya anto tudanatāya dunnīharanīvataya ca *sallato*, vigarahanīyataya avaddhi āvahanatāya aghavat

---

[1] *S* iii, 24, *etc* , cf 19 *for the time-attribute*

[2] Cf *also S* iv, 211

[3] *So also* S[bh], *who elsewhere read* cattālisa

[4] *Pts* ii, 238 [5] S[bh] *revert to this form*

[6] *Vibh* 325, 328, 340 *has this phrase*

thutaya ca *aghato*, aseribhāvajanakatāya abādhapadatthā
natāya ca *abādhato*, avasatāya avidheyyatāya ca *parato*,
vyādhijarāmaraṇehi palujjanatāya *palokato*, anekavyasanā
vahanatāya *ītito*, aviditānam yeva vipulānam anatthānam
avahanato sabbupaddavavatthutāya ca *upaddavato*, sabba
bhayanam ākaratāya dukkhavūpasamasankhātassa para
massāsassa patipakkhabhutataya ca bhayato, anekehi anat
thehi anubandhatāya dosūpasatthatāya,[1] upasaggo viya,
anadhivāsanārahataya ca *upasaggato*, vyādhi jarāmaraṇehi
c' eva lābhādīhi ca lokadhammehi pacalitatāya *calato*, upak
kamena c' eva sarasena ca pabhangupagamanasīlatāya *pa
bhanguto*, sabbāvatthanipātitāya thirabhāvassa ca abhāva
tāya *adhuvato*, atāyanataya c' eva alabbhaneyyakhematāya
ca *atāṇato*, allīyitum anarahatāya allīnānam pi ca leṇakicca
karaṇāya[2] *aleṇato*, nissitanam bhayasārakattabhāvena *asara
ṇato*, yatha parikappitehi dhuvasubhasukhattabhāvehi *ritta*
taya *rittato* rittatāy' eva *tucchato*, appakattā va, appakam pi
hi loke tucchan ti vuccati Sāmi nivāsi kāraka vedakādhiṭ
ṭhāyakavirahitataya *suññato*, sayañ ca assāmikabhāvāditāya
anattato, pavattidukkhatāya dukkhassa ca ādīnavatāya *ādīna
vato*,—atha vā ādīnam vāti gacchati pavattatī ti ādīnavo,—
kapaṇamanussass' etam adhivacanam, khandhā pi ca kapaṇā
yevā ti ādīnavasadisatāya ādīnavato, jarāya c' eva maraṇena
cā ti dvedhā pariṇāmapakatitāya *vipariṇāmadhammato*,
dubbalatāya, pheggu viya sukhabhañjaniyatāya ca *asārakato*,
aghahetutāya *aghamūlato*, mittamukhasapatto viya, vissā
saghātitāya *vadhakato*, vigatabhavatāya vibhavasambhūta
tāya ca *vibhavato*, āsavapadaṭṭhānatāya *sāsavato*, hetupaccaye
hi abhisankhatatāya *sankhatato*, maccumāra kilesamārānam
āmisabhūtatāya *mārāmisato*, jātijarāvyādhimaraṇapakatitāya
jātijarāvyādhimaraṇadhammato, sokaparidevaupāyāsahetutā
ya *sokaparidevaupāyāsadhammato*, taṇhādiṭṭhiduccaritasan
kilesānam visayadhammatāya *sankilesikadhammato* ti evam
pabhedato vuttassa aniccādisammasanassa vasena sammasati

Ettha hi aniccato palokato calato pabhanguto adhuvato

[1] Bm °satthatāya   [2] Bhm karitāya

yathayidam bhikkhave cittan ti [1] Rupe dharante yeva hi solasavare bhavangacittam uppajjitva nirujjhati Cittassa uppadakkhano pi thitikkhano pi bhangakkhano pi ekasadisa Rupassa pana uppadabhangakkhana yeva *lahuka* Te hi sadisa thitikkhano pana maha yava solasacittani uppajjitva nirujjhanti, tava vattati Patisandhicittassa uppadakkhane uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya duti yam bhavangam uppajjati, tena saddhim uppannam thanap pattam *purejatam vatthum nissaya tatiyam bhavangam up* pajjati Imina nayena yavatayukam cittappavatti veditabba

Asannamaranassa pana ekam eva thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya solasa cittani uppajjanti Patisandhicit tassa uppadakkhane uppannam rupam patisandhicittato *uddham solasamena cittena saddhim nirujjhati* thanakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa uppadakkhanena saddhim niruj jhati bhangakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa thanakkha nam patva nirujjhati Yava pavatti nama atthi evam eva pavattati

Opapatikanam pi satta santativasena sattati rupani evam eva pavattanti

Tattha kammam kammasamutthanam kammapaccayam kammapaccayacittasamutthanam kammapaccava aharasam utthanam kammapaccava utusamutthanan ti esa vibhago veditabbo Tattha *kammam* nama kusalakusalacetana *Kammasamutthanam* nama vipakakkhandha ca cakkhu-dasa kadi samasattati rupani ca *Kammapaccayam* nama tad eva kammam hi kammasamutthanassa upatthambhakapaccayo pi hoti *Kammapaccayacittasamutthanam* nama vipakacitta samutthanam rupam *Kammapaccaya aharasamutthanam* na ma kammasamutthanarupesu thanappatta oja aññam ojat thamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi ojaṭṭhanam [2] patva annan ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattivo ghateti *Kammapac caya utusamutthanam* nama kammajatejodhatu ṭhanappatta utusamutthanam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi utu annam ojatthamakan ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghaṭeti Evam tava kammajarupassa nibbatti passitabba

---

[1] A i, 10 [2] S[bh] ojaṭṭhanam

Cittajesu pi cittam cittasamuṭṭhanam cittapaccayam, cittapaccaya al arasamuṭṭhanam, cittapaccaja utusamuṭṭha nan ti esa vibhago veditabbo

Tattl a *citta* i nama el unanavuti cittani —

Tesu dvattimsa cittani chabbis ekunavisati
Solasa rupiriyapatha vinnatti janakamata[1]

Kamavacarato hi aṭṭha kusalani dvadasalu alani mano dhatuvajja dasa kiriya kusalakiriyato dve abhinnacittani ti dvatt msa cittani rupam iriyapatham vinnattin ca janenti Vipal avajjani sesadasarupavacarani aṭṭl a ar pavacarani, attha lokuttarac ttani ti chabbisati citt ini rupam iriyaj athan ca janayanti na vinnattim Kamavacare dasa bhavanga cittani r ip avacare panca tisso manodhatuvo eka vipakahe tuka manovinnanadhatu somanassasahagata ti° ekunavisati cittani r pam eva janajanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim Dve panca vinnanani sabbasattanam patisandhic ttam khi nasavanan cuticittam cattari aruppavipakani t solasa cit tani neva rupam janavanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim Yani c ettha r ipam janenti tani na thitikkhane na bhangal khane va. Tada hi cittam dubbalam hoti uppadakkhane pana balavam tasma tam tada purejatam vatthum nissaya r pam samuṭṭhapeti

Cittasa i ttl a m nama tayo arupino khandha sadda nava kam[3] l ayavinnatti vacivinnatt akasadhatu lahuta mu duta l ammannata upacayo, santati ti sattarasavidham ru pan ca

Cittapaccaja i nama *pacchajata citta cetasika dhai in a p irej tassa imassa kajassa* ti evam vuttam catusam ittha narupam *Cittapaccaja aharasamuttha ini i* nama cittasamut thanarupesu thanappatta oja annam ojatthamakam samut thapeti Evam dve t sso pavattiyo ghateti

Cittapaccaja i t sam ttha iam nama c ttasamuthano utu

---

[1] S^h *reads tl e* gatha *tl us* —

Tesu
Dvattimsa cittani chabbisa unavisati sola a
rup riyapatha vinnatti janakajanaka n ata

[2] Bhm °gatani ti [3] Cf *Compe dium* p 164 (3)

yathayidam bhikkhave cittan ti [1] Rupe dharante yeva hi solasavare bhavangacittam uppajjitva nirujjhati Cittassa uppadakkhano pi thitikkhano pi bhangakkhano pi ekasadisa Rupassa pana uppadabhangakkhana yeva lahuka Te hi sadisa thitikkhano pana maha yava solasacittani uppajjitva nirujjhanti, tava vattati Patisandhicittassa uppadakkhane uppannam thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya duti yam bhavangam uppajjati tena saddhim uppannam thanap pattam purejatam vatthum nissaya tatiyam bhavangam up pajjati Imina nayena yavatayukam cittappavatti veditabba

Asannamaranassa pana ekam eva thanappattam purejatam vatthum nissaya solasa cittani uppajjanti Patisandhicit tassa uppadakkhane uppannam rupam patisandhicittato uddham solasamena cittena saddhim nirujjhati thanakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa uppadakkhanena saddhim niruj jhati bhangakkhane uppannam sattarasamassa thanakkha nam patva nirujjhati Yava pavatti nama atthi, evam eva pavattati

Opapatikanam pi satta santativasena sattati rupani evam eva pavattanti

Tattha kammam kammasamutthanam kammapaccayam kammapaccayacittasamutthanam kammapaccaya aharasam utthanam kammapaccaya utusamutthanan ti esa vibhago veditabbo Tattha *kammam* nama kusalakusalacetana *Kammasamutthanam* nama vipakakkhandha ca cakkhu dasa kadi samasattati rūpani ca *Kammapaccayam* nama tad eva kammam hi kammasamutthanassa upatthambhakapaccayo pi hoti *Kammapaccayacittasamutthanam* nama vipakacitta samutthanam rupam *Kammapaccaya ah rasamutthanam* nama kammasamutthanarupesu thanappatta oja aññam ojat thamakam samutthapeti *Tatra pi ojatthanam*[2] patva annam ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti *Kammapac caya utusamutthānam* nama kammajatejodhatu thanappatta utusamuṭṭhanam ojatthamakam samuṭṭhapeti Tatra pi utu aññam ojatthamakan ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghaṭeti Evam tava kammajarupassa nibbatti passitabba

[1] A i, 10 [2] Sbh oja thanam

Cittajesu pi cittam citt samutthanam cittap ccay m cittapaccaya aharasamutthanam citt paccaja utusamutth nan ti es vibh go veditabbo

Tattha *cittan n ma ekunan vuti cittani* —

Tesu d attimsa cittani chabbis ekuna isati
Solasa rupiriyapatha vinnatti jan kam ta[1]

Kama ac rato hi attha kusalani dvadasaku alani mano dhatuv jja d sa kiriya kusalakiriyato dve abh nnacittai i ti d attims cittani *rupam iriyapatham innattin c janenti* Vip k jjani ses dasarupavacarai i attl arupa carani attha lokuttaracittani ti chabbisati cittani rup m iriyapathañ ca jan ynti n v nnattim Kamavacare dasa bhavanga cittani rupavacare panca tisso manodhatuyo eka vipakahe tuka mai ovinnanadh tu somanassasahagata ti ekunavisati cittani r ipam eva janayanti na iriyapatham na vinnattim Dve p nca vinnan ni sabbasattanam p tisandhicitt m khi nasa anam c it cittam cattari aruppavipakani ti sola a cit tani nev rup m j navanti na iriyapath m n vinnattim Yani c ettl a r ip m janent tani na tl itikkh ne na bhangal khane va Tada hi cittam dubbalam l oti uppadakkhane p n b lavam *tasm tam tada purejatam vatthum nissaya* rupam s mutthapeti

Cittasamuttl a iam nama tayo ar ipino khandha sadda nava kam[3] ka vinnatt vacivinnatti akasadhatu lahuta mu duta l ammannata upacayo sant ti ti sattarasavidh m r i pan ca

Cittapacca jam nama *pacchajata citta cetasika dhamma purej tassa nassa ka jassa* ti evam vuttam catusamuttha narup m *Cittapaccaya aharasamutthanan* nama cittasamut thanarupesu thanappatta oj annam ojatthamakam samut thapeti • E am d e t sso pavattiyo ghateti

Cittapaccaya tusam ttl a am nama c tt samuth no utu

---

[1] S[h] *reads tl e* gatha *tl us* —
Tesu
D attims cittani chabbisa unavisati sol sa
rup riy patha vinnatti janakajanaka mata

[2] B[hm] °gatani ti [3] Cf *Co npendium* p 164 (3)

thānappatto aññam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Evam dve tisso pavattiyo ghateti Evam cittajarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā

Āharajesu pi āhāro, ahārasamutthānam, āhārapaccayam, āhārapaccaya āhārasamutthānam, āhārapaccaya utusamutthānan ti esa vibhago veditabbo

Tattha *aharo* nama kabalinkāro āhāro

Āhārasamutthānam nāma upadinnam kammajarūpam paccayam labhitvā, tattha patitthaya thānappattāya ojaya samutthapitam ojatthamakam, ākāsadhātu, lahutā, muduta, kammaññatā, upacayo, santatī ti cuddasavidham rūpam

Āhārapaccayam nama *kabalinkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo* ti[1] evam vuttam catusamutthanarūpam

Āhārapaccaya āhārasamutthānam nāma āhārasamutthānesu rūpesu thānappatta ojā aññam ojatthamakam samutthāpeti Tatrā pi oja aññan ti evam dasa-dvādasa vāre pavattim ghateti Ekadivasam paribhuttāhāro sattāham pi upatthambheti, dibbā pana ojā ekamāsam dvemāsam pi upatthambheti[2] Mātara paribhuttāharo pi darakassa sariram pharitva rūpam samutthapeti, sarire makkhitahāro pi rūpam samutthapeti Kammajaharo upādinnakāharo nama so pi thānappatto rupam samutthāpeti Tatrā pi ojā aññam samutthapeti ti evam catasso va pañca va pavattiyo ghateti

Āharapaccaya utusamutthānam nama aharasamutthana tejodhatu thānappatta utusamutthanam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatr' ayam āhāro āhārasamutthānānam janako hutva paccayo hoti Sesānam nissay āhāra atthi avigata vasenā ti evam āhārajarupassa nibbatti passitabbā

Utujesu pi utu, utusamutthānam, utupaccayam, utupaccaya utusamutthanam, utupaccaya āhārasamutthānanan ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo

Tattha *utu* nāma catusamutthānā tejodhātu, unha utu sīta utū ti evam pan esa duvidho hoti

Utusamutthānam nāma catusamutthano utu upadinnakam, paccayam labhitvā thānappatto sarire rūpam samutthāpeti,

[1] *Tikapatthana* [2] Cf *Sum V.* i, 113

tam saddanavalam akasadhatu lahuta muduta kammaññata upacayo santati pannarasavidham hoti

Utupaccayam nama utu catusamutthanikarupanam pavatti ca vinasassa ca paccayo hoti

Utupaccaya utusamutthanam nama utusamutthana tejo dhatu thanappatta aññam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi utu aññan ti evam digham pi addhanam anupadinna pakkhe thatva pi utusamutthanam pavattati yeva

Utupaccaya āhārasamutthanam nama utusamutthana tha nappatta oja aññam ojatthamakam samutthapeti Tatra pi oja aññan ti evam dasa dvadasavare pavattim ghateti Tatr ayam utu utusamutthananam janako hutva paccayo hoti Sesanam nissaya atthi avigatavasena ti evam utujaru passa nibbatti passitabba

Evan hi rupassa nibbattim passanto kalena rupam samma sati nama

[*Arupasammasananayo*]

Yatha ca rupam sammasantena rūpassa evam *arūpam* sammasantena pi arupassa nibbatti passitabba Sa ca kho ekasiti lokiyacittuppadavasen eva seyyathidam idam hi arupam nama purimabhave ayuhitakammavasena patisan dhiyam tava ekunavisati cittuppadappabhedam nibbattati Nibbattanakaro pan assa Paticcasamuppadaniddese[1] vutta nayen eva veditabbo Tad eva patisandhicittassa ananta racittato patthaya bhavangavasena ayupariyosane cutiva sena Yam tattha kamavacaram tam chasu dvaresu bala varammane tadarammanavasena Pavatte pana asambhin natta cakkhussa apathagatatta rupanam alokasannissitam manasikarahetukam cakkhuviññanam nibbattati saddhim sampayuttadhammehi cakkhuppasadassa hi thitikkhane thitippattam eva rupam cakkhum ghatteti[2] Tasmim ghat tite dvikkhattum bhavangam uppajjitva nirujjhati Tato tasmim yeva arammane kiriyamanodhatu avajjanakiccam sadhayamana uppajjati Tad anantaram tad eva rupam passamanam kusalavipakam akusalavipakam va cakkhuviñ

---

[1] Chapter XVII

[2] *So all editions hitherto* Sbh *have read* ghateti

ñāṇam. Tato tad eva rūpaṃ sampaṭicchamānā vipākamanodhātu Tato tad-eva rūpam santīrayamānā vipākāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu. Tato tad eva rūpam vavatthāpayamānā kiriyāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu upekkhāsahagatā Tato param kāmāvacarakusalākusalakiriyacittesu ekam vā upekkhāsahagatāhetukam cittam pañca satta vā javanāni. Tato kāmāvacarasattānam ekādasasu tadārammaṇacittesu javanānurūpam yam kiñci tadārammaṇan ti esa nayo sesadvāresu pi, manodvāre pana mahaggatacittāni pi uppajjantī ti Evam chasu dvaresu arūpassa nibbatti passitabbā Evam hi arūpassa nibbattim passanto kālena arūpam sammasati nāma.

[*Tilakkhaṇāropanaṃ* (a) *rūpasattakavasena*]

Evam kālena rūpam, kālena arūpam sammasitvā pi tilakkhaṇam āropetvā anukkamena paṭipajjamāno eko paññābhāvanam sampādeti

Aparo rūpasattaka arūpasattakavasena tilakkhaṇam āropetvā sankhāre sammasati. Tattha ādānanikkhepanato, vayo vuḍḍhatthangamito, āhāramayato, utumayato, kammajato, cittasamuṭṭhānato, dhammatārūpato ti imehi ākārehi āropetvā sammasanto rūpasattakavasena āropetvā sammasati nāma Ten' āhu Porāṇā —

Ādānanikkhepanato vayo-vuḍḍhatthagāmito,
āhārato ca ututo kammato ca pi cittato,
dhammatārūpato satta vitthārena vipassati ti

Tattha *ādānan* ti paṭisandhi. *Nikkhepanan* ti cuti Iti yogāvacaro imehi ādānanikkhepehi ekam vassasatam paricchinditvā sankhāresu tilakkhaṇam āropeti Katham? Etth' antare sabbe sankhārā aniccā Kasmā? Uppādavayappavattito vipariṇāmato tāvakālikato niccapaṭikkhepato ca Yasmā pana uppannā sankhārā ṭhitim pāpuṇanti, ṭhitiyam jarāya kilamanti, jaram patvā avassam bhijjanti, tasmā abhiṇhasampaṭipīḷanato dukkhamato dukkhavatthuto sukhapaṭikkhepato ca dukkhā. Yasmā ca uppannā sankhārā ṭhitim mā pāpuṇantu, ṭhānappattā mā jīrantu, jarappattā mā bhijjantū ti imesu tīsu ṭhānesu kassaci vasavattibhāvo n' atthi. Suññā ten' eva vasavattanākārena, tasmā suññato assāmikato avasavattito attapaṭikkhepato ca anattā

Evaṃ vidhānanikkhepanavasena vassasataparicchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā tato paraṃ *vayovuddhatthaṅgamavasena* āropeti. Tattha vayovuddhatthaṅgamo nāma vayavasena vuddhassa vuḍḍhitassa rūpassa atthaṅgamo, tassa vasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetīti attho. Kathaṃ? So tam eva vassasataṃ *pathamavayena majjhimavayena pacchimavayenā* ti tīhi vayehi paricchindati. Tattha ādito tettiṃsa vassāni paṭhamavayo nāma, tato catuttiṃsa majjhimavayo nāma, tato tettiṃsa pacchimavayo nāma ti. Iti imehi tīhi vayehi paricchinditvā paṭhamavaye pavattaṃ rūpaṃ majjhimavayaṃ appatvā tattha eva nirujjhati. Tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā. Majjhimavaye pavattarūpaṃ pi pacchimavayaṃ appatvā tattha eva nirujjhati. Tasmā taṃ pi aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā. Pacchimavaye tettiṃsa vassāni pavattarūpaṃ pi maraṇato paraṃ gamanasamatthaṃ nāma n' atthi, tasmā taṃ pi aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti. Evaṃ paṭhamavayādivasena vayovuddhatthaṅgamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā puna mandadasakaṃ khiḍḍādasakaṃ[1] vaṇṇadasakaṃ baladasakaṃ paññādasakaṃ hānidasakaṃ pabbhāradasakaṃ vaṅkadasakaṃ[2] momūhadasakaṃ sayanadasakan ti imesaṃ dasannaṃ dasakānaṃ vasena vayovuddhatthaṅgamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

Tattha dasakesu tāva vassasatajīvino puggalassa paṭhamāni dasa vassāni *mandadasakaṃ* nāma, tadā hi so mando hoti capalo kumārako. Tato parāni dasa *khiḍḍādasakaṃ* nāma, tadā hi so khiḍḍāratibahulo hoti. Tato parāni dasa *vaṇṇadasakaṃ* nāma, tadā hi 'ssa vaṇṇāyatanaṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tato parāni dasa *baladasakaṃ* nāma, tadā hi 'ssa balañ ca thāmo ca vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tato parāni dasa *paññādasakaṃ* nāma, tadā hi 'ssa paññā suppatiṭṭhitā hoti, pakatiyā kira dubbalapaññassa[3] pi tasmiṃ kāle appamattakā paññā[4] uppajjati yeva. Tato parāni dasa *hānidasakaṃ* nāma, tadā hi 'ssa khiḍḍāratī vaṇṇabalapaññā parihāyanti. Tato parāni dasa *pabbhāradasakaṃ* nāma, tadā hi 'ssa atta-

---

[1] Bhm khiḍḍā° [2] Sh pavaṅka°

[3] Sh duppaññassa pi [4] Sh *adds* pi

bhıvo ı urato pabbhıro hotı Tato parıuı dasa *ıaı kadasa kaıı*[1] nama tad ı hı ssı attabhavo nangalakoṭı vıya vanko l otı Tato paraıuı dasa *ı om ıkadasakaı ı* nama tada hı o momuho hotı katam katam pamussatı Tato paraıuı dasa *saı janadasakam* nama vassasatıko hı sayanabahulo va hotı

Tatr ayam yogı etesam dasakanam vasena vayo vuddhat thangamato tılakkhanam aropetum ıtı paṭısancıkkhatı — pathamadasake pavattarupam dutıyadasakam appatva tatth eva nıruȷȷhatı tasma tam anıccam dukkham anatta Dutıya dasake pe navamadasake pavatt rupam dasama dasakam appatva tatth eva nıruȷȷhatı dasamadasake pavat tarupam punabbhavam appatva ıdh eva nıruȷȷhatı tasma tam pı anıccam dukkl am anatta tı tılakkhanam aropetı

Evam dasakavasena vayo vuddl atthangamato tılakkha nam aropetva puna tad eva vassasatam pancavassavasena vısatı kotthase katva vayo vuddhatthangamato tılakkhanam aropetı Katham ? So hı ıtı patısancıkkhatı —pathame vassapancake pavattarupam dutıyam vassapancakam appa tva tatth eva nıruȷȷhatı tasma tam anıccam dukkham anatta tı Dutıye vassapancake pavattarupam tatıyam pe ekunavısatım ev assa pancake pavattarupam vısatımam vassapancakam appatva tatth eva nıruȷȷhatı Vısatıme vassa pancake pavattar ıpam maranato param gamanasamattham nama n atthı tasma tam pı anıccam dukkham anatta tı

Evam vısatı kotthasavasena vayo vuddhatthangamato tılal khanam aropetva puna pancavısatı kotthase katva catunnam catunnam vassanam vasena aropetı Tato tettımsa kottha e katva tınnam tınnam vassanam vasena pannasa kottha e katva dvınnam dvınnam vassanam vasena satam kottl a e katva ekekavassavasena tato el am vassam tayo kotthase katva vassana hemanta gımhesu tısu utusu ekeka utuvasena tasmım vayo vuddhatthangamarupe tılakkhanam aropetı Katham ? Vassane catumasam pavattarupam hemantam appatva tatth eva nıruddham hemante pavattarupam gım ham appatva tatth eva nıruddham gımhe pavattarupam puna vassanam appatva tatth eva n ruddham tasma tam

---

[1] S pavanka° [2] Sh Tatl a

anıccam dukkham anattı tı Evım aropetvı puna ekam vassam cha kotthase katva vassane dvemasım pavattırupam sarıdam appatva tatth evı nıruddham sarade pavattırupam hemantım pe hemante pıvıttarupam sısıram sısıre pavattarupam vassantam vassante pavattarupam gımhım Gımhe pavattarupam punı vassanam appatva tıtth eva nıruddham tasma anıccam dukkhım anatta tı Evım tasmım vayo vud lhatthangamarupe tılakkl anam ıro petı Evım aropetva tato kalajunhavasena kale pavattaru pım junham appatva junhe pavattırupam kalam appatva tıtth evı nıruddham tasma anıccam dukkham anatta tı tılıkkhınam ıropetı Tato rattındıvavasena rattım pavat tırupam dıvasam appatva tatth evı nıruddhım dıvasam pıvattırupım pı rattım appıtva tıtth eva nıruddham tasmı ınıccam dukkham ınatta tı tılakkhanam aropetı Tato tad eva rattındıvam pubbanhadıvasena cha kotthase katva pubbanhe pavıttarupam majjhanham appatva maj jhanhe pavattarupam sayanhım savanhe pavattarupam pathımayımam pathamıyame pavattarupım majjhıma yamam majjhımayame pıvıttarupam pacchımayamam appa tva tatth eva nıruddham pacchımıyame pavattarupam puna pubbanham appatva tatth eva nıruddham tasma anıccam dukkhım anatta tı tılakkhanam aropetı

Evam aropetva puna tasmım yevı rupe abhıkkıma patık kamı alokını vılokana samınjana pısaranavasena atıkkame pavıttarupam patıkkamam appatva tatth eva nırujjhatı patıkkame pavattarupam alokanam alokane pavattarupam vılokınam vılokane pavattarupam samınjanam samınjane pıvıttarupam pasaranam appıtva tatth eva nırujjhatı tasma anıccam dukkham anatta tı tılakkhanam aropetı

Tato ekapadavaram uddharana atıharana vıtıharana vossaj jana sınnıkkhepana sannırujjhanavasena cha kotthase karotı

Tattha *uddharanaı ı* nımı padıssa bhumıto ukkhıpanam *Atıharaı am* nama purato haranam *Vıtıharanam* nama kha ıukantakadıghajatı adısu kıncıd eva dısva ıto cıto cı padasıncaranam [1] *Vossajjanam* nama padassa hetthı oro

[1] S[h] °caranam

panam *Sannikkhepanam* nama pathavitale thapanam *San nirujjhanam* nama puna paduddharanakale padassa patha viya saddhim abhinippīlanam

Tattha uddharane pathavidhatu apodhatu ti dvedhatuyo omatta honti manda itara dve adhimatta honti balavatiyo Tatha atiharana vitiharanesu Vossajjane tejodhatu vayo dhatu ti dve dhatuyo omatta honti manda itara dve adhi matta honti balavatiyo Tatha sannikkhepana sannirujjha nesu Evam cha kotthase katva tesam vasena tasmim vayo vuddhatthangamarupe tilakkhanam aropeti Katham? So iti patisañcikkhati —ya uddharane pavatta dhatuyo yoni ca tad upadaya rupani sabbe te dhamma atiharanam appatva ettha eva nirujjhanti tasma anicca dukkha anatta tatha atiharane pavatta vitiharanam vitiharane pavatta vossajja nam vossajjane pavatta sannikkhepanam, sannikkhepane pavatta sannirujjhanam appatva tattha eva nirujjhanti Iti tattha tattha uppanna itaram itaram kotthasam appatva tattha tattha eva pabbam pabbam sandhi sandhi odhi odhi[1] hutva tattakapale pakkhittatila viya tatatatayanta sankhara bhijjanti tasma anicca dukkha anatta ti Tassa evam pabba pabbagate sankhare vipassato rūpasammasanam sukhumam hoti

Sukhumatte ca pana assa idam opammam —eko kira daru tinukkadisu katapariacayo adithapubbapadipo paccantava siko nagaram agamma antarapane jalamanam padipam disva ekam purisam pucchi ambho! kim nam etam evam manapam ti? Tam evam so aha kim ettha manapam? Padipo nam esa, telakkhayena vattikkhayena ca gatamaggo pi ssa na paññayissati ti Tam añño evam aha idam olarikam, imissa hi vattiya anupubbena dayhamanaya tatiyabhage tatiya bhage jala itaritaram padesam appatva va nirujjhissati ti Tam añño evam aha idam pi olarikam, imissa hi angulangu lantare vuddhangulavuddhangulantare tantumhi tantumhi amsumhi amsumhi jala itaritaram amsum appatva va niruj jhissati ti Amsum pana muñcitva na sakka jalam pannna petun ti

[1] Sī pabbam pabbam sandhisandhim odhi odhim

Tattha telakkhayena ˎattıkkhayena ca pad passʌ gata maggo pı na pannayıssʌtı tı p ırısassʌ nanam vıyʌ yogıno adananıkkhepanato ˎassasatena parıcchınnarupe tılakkha naropanam Vʌttıyʌ tatıyabhage tatıyabhage jala ıtarıta ram padesam appatˎa ˎa nıruȷȷhıssatı t purısassa nanʌm vıya yogıno vassasatassa tʌtıyakoṭṭhasaparıcchınne ˎʌyo vuddhatthangamarupe tılakkhanaropanam Angulʌng ılan tare jala ıtarıtaram appatvʌ va nıruȷȷhıssatı tı purısassa nanam vıya *yogıno dasaˎassa* pancaˎassa *catuˎassa tıvʌssa* dvıˎassa ekaˎassa parıcchınne rupe tılakkhanaropʌnam Addhanguladdhangulantare jala ıtar taram appatva va n ruȷ ȷhıˎsatı tı purısassa nanam vıya yogıno ekeka utuˎasena ekam vassam tıdha chʌdha ca vıbhaȷıtˎa catumasa dˎımasa parıc chınne rupe tılakkhanaropanam Tantumhı tantumhı jala ıtarıtaram appatˎa ˎʌ nıruȷȷhıssatı tı purısassa nanam vıya yogıno kalaȷunhavaˢena rattıdıˎavasena cʌ ekarattıdıvam cha kotthase kʌtˎa pubbanhadıˎasena ca parıcchınne rupe tılakkhanaropanam Ɩmsumhı amsumhı jala ıtarıtaram ap patva va nıruȷȷhıssatı tı purısassa nanam vıya ˎogıno ʌbhık kamadıˎasena c eva uddharanʌd su ca ekek akotthasaˎasena parıcchınne rupe tılakkhʌnaropanan tı

So evam nanakarehı ˎayo vuddhatthangamarupe tılak khanam aropetva puna tad eˎa rupam ˎısankharıtva ahara mayadıˎasena cattaro kotthase katva ekekakotthase tılak khanam aropetı Tatr assa *aharamayam rupam chatasu* hıtavasena pakatam hotı Chatakale samuṭṭhıtam rupam hı ȷhattam[1] hotı kılantam ȷhamakhanuko ˎıyʌ angarapac chıyam nılınakako ˎıya ca *dubbannʌm dussantthıtam* suhıtakale sʌmutthıtam dhatam pınıtam mudu sınıddham phassavantam hotı So tam par ggahetva chatak ıle pavat *tarupam suhıtakalam appatˎa etth eva* nıruȷȷhatı suhıta kale samuṭṭhıtam pı chatakalam appatva etth eva nıruȷȷhatı tasma tam anıccam dukkham anatta tı evam tattha tılak *khanam aropetı*

Utumayam sıtunhavasena pakaṭam hotı Unhakale sam uṭṭl ıtam rupan hı ȷhattʌm[1] hot kılantam dubbannam

[1] Sʰ vıȷȷ attam Bʰᵐ ȷattʌm

jitva pahanakalam appatva va nirujjhati tasma tam aniccam dukkham anatta ti evam tattha tilakkhanam aropetva

Imina nayena sabbam pi dhammata rūpam sammasati Evam tava rupasattakavasena tilakkhanam aropetva san khare sammasati

[*Tilakkhanāropanam* (b) *arupasattakavasena*][1]

Yam pana vuttam arupasattakavasena ti, tattha ayam matika —kalapato, yamakato khanikato patipatito ditthi ugghatanato manasamugghatanato nikanti pariyadanato ti

Tattha *kalapato* ti phassapancamaka dhamma Katham kalapato sammasati ti? Idha bhikkhu iti patisañcikkhati ye ime kesa anicca dukkha anatta ti sammasane uppanna phassapañcamaka dhamma ye ca loma pe mat thalungam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasane uppanna phassapañcamaka dhamma sabbe te itaritaram appatva pabbam pabbam odhi odhi hutva tattakapale pakkhittatila viya tatatatayanta vinattha[2] tasma anicca dukkha anatta ti Ayam tava visuddhikathayam nayo Ariyavamsakatha yam pana hettha rupasattake sattasu thanesu rupam anic cam dukkham anatta ti pavattam cittam aparena cittena aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasanto kalapato sammasati ti vuttam, tam yuttataram tasma se am pi ten eva nayena vibhajissama

Yamakato ti idha bhikkhu adananikkheparupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasitva tam pi cittam aparena cittena aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasati Vayo vuddhatthan gamarupam aharamayam utumayam kammajam cittasamut ṭhanam dhammata rupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sam masitva tam pi cittam aparena cittena aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasati Evam yamakato sammasati nama

Khanikato ti idha bhikkhu adananikkheparupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasitva tam pathamacittam dutiya cittena, dutiyam tatiyena, tatiyam catutthena, catuttham pañcamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasati Vayo vuddhatthangamarupam aharamayam utumayam kam

---

[1] *Above* p 613 [2] Cf p 622

majam cittasamutthanam dhammata rupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasitva tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena tatiyam catutthena catuttham pancamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasati evam r ipapariggahato patthaya cattari cattari sammasanto khanato sammasati nama

Patipatito ti adananikkheparupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasitva tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena tatiyam catutthena pe dasamam ekadasamena etam pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasati Vayo vuddhatthangamarupam aharamayam utumayam kammajam cittasamutthanam dhammata rupam aniccam dukkham anatta ti sammasitva tam pathamacittam dutiyacittena dutiyam tatiyena pe *dasamam ekadasamena etam* pi aniccam dukkham anatta ti evam vipassana patipatiya sakalam pi divasabhagam sammasitum vatteyya Yava dasamacittasammasana pana rupakammatthanam pi arupakammatthanam pi pagunam hoti tasma da ame yeva thapetabban ti vuttam Evam sammasanto patipatito sammasati nama

Ditthi ugghatanato mana samugghatanato[1] *nikanti pariyadanato ti imesu tisu visum sammasanayo nama n atthi* Yam pana etam hettha rupam idha ca arupam pariggahitam tam passanto ruparupato uddham annam sattam nama na passati sattassa adassanato patthaya sattasanna ugghatita hoti sattasannam ugghatitacittena sankhare pariggànhato ditthi n uppajjati ditthiya anuppajjamanaya ditthi ugghatita nama hoti Ditthi ugghatitacittena sankhare pariggànhato mano n uppajjati mano anuppajjante mano samugghatito nama hoti Manasamugghatitacittena sankhare pariggan hato tanha n uppajjati Tanhaya anupajjantiya nikanti pariyadinna nama hoti ti Idam tava visuddhikathayam[2] vuttam Ariyavamsakathayam pana ditthi ugghatanato mana samugghatanato nikanti pariyadanato ti matikam thapetva ayam nayo dassito —Aham vipassami mama vipassana ti ganhato hi ditthi samugghatanam nama na hoti Sankhara

[1] So all edns See above p 626 [2] Above p 626

va sanl hare vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti pariggai lanti paricchindanti ti ganhato pana ditthi ugghatanam nama hoti Sutthu vipassami manapam vipassami ti gan hato mana samugghaṭo nama na hoti Sankhara va san khare vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti parigganl anti paricchindati ti ganhato pana mana samugghato nama hoti Vipassitum sakkom i ti vipassanam assadentassa nikanti pari y danam nama na hoti Sankhara va sankhare vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti pariggauhanti paricchindanti ti ganhato pana nikanti pariy i lanam nama hoti Sace san l *aara atta bhaveyyum atta ti gahetum vaṭṭeyyum anatta* ca pana att i ti gahita tasm i te avasavattanatthena anatta hutva abhavatthena anicca uppadavayapatipilanatthena dukkha ti passato ditthi ugghatanam nama hoti Sace san khara nicc i bhaveyyum nicca ti gahetum vaṭṭeyyum anicc i ca pana nicca ti gahita tasma te hutva abhavatthena anicca uppadavayapatipilanatthena dukkha avasavattanaṭṭhena anatt i ti passato mana samugghato nama l oti Sace san khara sukha bhaveyyum sukha ti gahetum vatteyyum duk kha ca pana sukha ti gahita tasma te uppadavayapaṭipilanaṭ thena dukkha hutva abhavatthena anicca avasavattanaṭṭhena anatta ti passato nikanti pariyadanam nama l oti Evam sankhare *a iattato* passantassa ditthi samugghatanam nama hoti *aniccato* passantassa mana samugghatanam nama hoti *d kkhato* passantassa nikanti pariyadanam nama l oti Iti ayam vipassana attano attano thane yeva tittl ati ti

[*Atth irasa Maha vipassanā*]

Evam arupasattakavasena ti tilakkhanam aropetva san khare sammasati

Ettavata pan assa rupakammatthanam pi arupakammat t ianam pi pagunam hoti

So evam pagunarupaarupakammatth ino ya upari bhanganu passanato patthaya pahanapariunavasena sabbakarato pat tabba attharasa mahavipassana tasam idh eva tava el ade sam pativijjhanto tappatipakkhe dhamme pajahati Aṭṭha rasa mahavipassana nama aniccanupassanad ka panna Yas i *an ccanupassanam bhavento niccasannam pa ahati* dukkha

passati Viparināmalakkhanam passanto pi rupakkhandhas sa ιajam passati Rūpakkhandhassa ιayam passanto pi imāni panca lakkhanani passati

Tatha *avijjasamudaya vedanasamudayo ti paccayasamuda yatthena ιedanākkhandhassa udayam passati tanhāsamu dayā kammasamudaya phassasamudaya vedanā samudayo ti paccayasamudayatthena ιedanakkhandhassa udayam passati Nibbattilakkhanam passanto pi vedanāk khandhassa udayam passati Vedanākkhandhasasa udajam passanto imani panca lakkhanāni passati Avijjanirodhā tanhānirodhā kammanirodhā phassanirodha ιe dana nirodho ti paccayanirodhatthena vedanakkhandhassa ιayam passati Viparinamalakkhanam passanto pi ιedanak khandhassa vayam passati Vedanākkhandhassa ιayam passanto imani panca lakkhanāni passati*

Vedanakkhandhassa viya ca sañña sankhara viññanak khandhanam Ayam pana viseso —viññanakkhandhassa phassathane *namarupasamudayā nāmarupanirodha* ti evam ekekassa khandhassa udayabbayadassanena dasa dasa katva paññasa lakkhanani vuttani Tesam vasena evam pi rupassa udayo evam pi rupassa vayo evam pi rupam udeti evam pi rupam veti ti *paccayato* c eva *khanato* ca vittharena mana sikaram karoti Tass evam manasikaroto iti kir ime dham ma ahutva sambhonti hutva pativenti ti ñanam visadataram hoti Tass evam paccayato c eva khanato ca dvedha uda yabbayam passanto Sacca Paticcasamuppadanayalakkhana bheda pakata honti [1]

Yam hi so avijjadisamudaya khandhanam samudayam avijjadinirodha ca khandhanam nirodham passati idam assa paccayato udayabbayadassanam Yam pana nibbattilak khana viparinamalakkhanani passanto khandhanam udayab bayam passati idam assa khanato udayabbayadassanam, uppattikkhane yeva hi nibbattilakkhanam, bhangakkhane ca viparinamalakkhanam Icc ass evam *paccayato* c eva *khanato* ca dvedha udayabbayam passato paccayato udaya dassanena samudayasaccam pakatam hoti, janal avabodhato,

[1] Cf pp 495 f *etc* 528 *etc*

Khanato udayabbayadassanena dukkhasaccam pakatam hoti, jatidukkhavabodhato, *paccayato* vayadassanena nirodhasaccam pakatam hoti paccayanuppadanena[1] paccayavatam anuppadavabodhato *Khanato* vayadassanena dukkhasaccam eva pakatam hoti maranadukkhavabodhato Yañ c' assa udayabbayadassanam maggo c' ayam lokiko ti maggasaccam pakatam hoti tatra[2] sammohavighatato *Paccayato* c' assa udayadassanena anulomapaticcasamuppado pakato hoti *imasmim sati idam hoti* ti[3] avabodhato *Paccayato* vayadassanena patilomapaticcasamuppado pakato hoti *imassa nirodha idam nirujjhati* ti[3] avabodhato *Khanato* pana udayabbayadassanena paticcasamuppanna dhamma pakata honti sankhatalakkhanavabodhato—udayabbayavanto hi sankhata—te ca paticcasamuppanna ti *Paccayato* c' assa udayavayadassanena ekattanayo pakato hoti, hetuphalasambandhena santanassa anupacchedavabodhato Atha sutthutaram ucchedaditthim pajahati *Khanato* udayadassanena nanattanayo pakato hoti, navanavanam uppadavabodhato Atha sutthutaram sassataditthim pajahati *Paccayato* c' assa udayabbayadassanena avyaparanayo pakato hoti dhammanam avasavattibhavavabodhato Atha sutthutaram attaditthim pajahati Paccayato pana udayadassanena evam dhammatanayo pakato hoti paccayanurupena phalassa uppadavabodhato Atha sutthutaram akiriyaditthim pajahati *Paccayato* c' assa udayadassanena anattalakkhanam pakatam hoti, dhammanam nirihakattapaccayapatibaddhavuttitavabodhato *Khanato* udayabbayadassanena aniccalakkhanam pakatam hoti hutva bhavavabodhato pubbantaparantavivekavabodhato ca Dukkhalakkhanam pi pakatam hoti udayabbayehi patipilanavabodhato Sabhavalakkhanam pi pakatam hoti udayabbayaparicchinnavabodhato Sabhavalakkhane sankhatalakkhanassa tavakalikattam pi pakatam hoti udayakkhane vayassa vayakkhane ca udayassa abhavavabodhato ti *Tass' evam pakatibhutasaccapaticcasamuppada*nayalakkhanabhedassa evam kira nam' ime dhamma anuppannapubba uppajjanti uppanna nirujjhanti ti nicc' eva

[1] S[2] °padena [2] S tattha [3] *M* ii 32 *S* ii 28 *etc*

va hutva sankhara uṭṭhahanti[1] Na kevalañ ca niccanava, suriyuggamane ussavabindu[2] viya, udakabubbulo[3] viya, udake daṇḍaraji viya[4] araggc sasapo viya[5] vijjuppado viya ca parittaṭṭhayino Maya[6] marici[7] supinanta alatacakka gandhabbanagara phena[8] kadali[9] adayo viya assara nissara ca ti pi upaṭṭhahanti Ettavata nena vayadhammam eva uppajjati uppannañ ca vayam upeti ti imina akarena samapaññasa lakkhanani paṭivijjhitva ṭhitam udayabbayanupassanam nama[10] tarunavipassana ñanam adhigatam hoti, yassa adhigama araddhavipassako ti sankham gacchati

[*Vipassanūpakkilesa*]

Atha assa imaya tarunavipassanaya araddhavipassakassa dasa vipassanupakkilesa uppajjanti Vipassanupakkilesa hi paṭivedhappattassa ariyasavakassa c eva vippaṭipannakassa ca nikkhittakammaṭṭhanassa kusitapuggalassa na uppajjanti sammapaṭipannakassa pana yuttapayuttassa araddhavipassakassa kulaputtassa uppajjanti yeva Katame pana te dasa upakkilesa ti ?

Obhaso ñanam piti passaddhi sukham adhimokkho, paggaho upaṭṭhanam, upekkha nikanti ti Vuttam h' etam —*katham dhammuddhaccaviggahitam manasam hoti ? Aniccato manasikaroto obhaso uppajjati obhaso dhammā ti obhasam avajjati tato vikkhepo uddhaccam Tena uddhaccena viggahitamanaso aniccato upaṭṭhanam yathabhutam nappajanati dukkhato anattato upaṭṭhanam yathabhutam nappajanati Tatha aniccato manasikaroto ñanam uppajjati piti passaddhi sukham adhimokkho paggaho upaṭṭhanam upekkha nikanti uppajjati nikanti dhammo ti nikantim avajjati Tato vikkhepo uddhaccam Tena uddhaccena viggahitamanaso aniccato upaṭṭhanam yatha*

---

[1] S[1] upatthahanti [2] A iv, 137 *Jat* iv, 122
[3] B[hm] °pupphulo *S* iii 141 *A* iv 137 *Dhp* ver 170
[4] A iv 137 [5] *S* i ver 625 *Dhp* ver 407
[6] *S* iii 141 f *Sn* ver 807
[8] *Dhp* ver 46 [9] *S* i 154 ii 241 A ii 73
[10] B[m] *inserts* pathamam

bhūtam nappajanati dukkhato anattato upaṭṭhānam yathabhūtam nappajānātī ti [1]

Tattha *obhāso* ti vipassanobhaso Tasmim uppanne yogi vacaro na vata me ito pubbe evarupo obhaso uppannapubbo! Addha maggappatto smi! Phalapatto smi ti amaggam eva maggo ti aphalam eva ca phalan ti ganhati Tassa amaggam maggo ti aphalam phalan ti ganhato vipassanavithi ukkanta nama hoti So attano mūlakammatthanam vissajjetva obha sam eva assadento nisidati So kho pan ayam obhaso kas saci bhikkhuno pallankatthanamattam eva obhasento uppaj jati, kassaci anto gabbham, kassaci bahi gabbham pi, kassaci sakalaviharam, gavutam, addhayojanam, yojanam, dviyoja nam, tiyojanam pe kassaci pathavitalato yava Akanitthabrahmaloka ekalokam kurumano Bhagavato pana dasa sahassilokadhatum obhasento udapadi Evam eva attataya c assa idam vatthu —Cittalapabbate kira dvikud ḍagehassa[2] anto dve thera nisidimsu Tam divasañ ca Kalapakkhuposatho hoti, meghapatalacchanna disa ratti bhage caturangasamannagatam tamam pavattati Ath eko thero aha —bhante, mayham idani cetiyanganamhi sihasane pañcavannani kusumani paññayanti ti Tam itaro aha anacchariyam, avuso, kathesi Mayham pan etarahi maha samuddamhi yojanatthane macchakacchapa paññayanti *ti* Ayam pana vipassanupakkileso yebhuyyena samathavipas sanalabhino uppajjati So samapattivikkhambhitanam kile sanam asamudacarato araha ahan ti cittam uppadeti Ucca valikavasi[3] Mahanagatthero viya Hankanakavasi Mahadat tatthero viya Cittalapabbate Nikapennakapadhanagharavasi[4] Culasumanatthero viya ca

Tatridam ekavatthu paridipanam —Talankaravasi[5] Dham madinnatthero kira nama eko pabhinnapaṭisambhido maha khinasavo mahato bhikkhusanghassa ovadadayako ahosi So ekadivasam attano divaṭṭhane nisiditva kin nu kho amhakam acariyassa Uccavalikavasi[3] *Mahanagattherassa*

---

[1] *Pts* ii 100 f [2] Bhm °kuṭṭa° [3] Bhm Uccavalaikavasi
[4] Bhm Ninkaravannakapadhana°, S[t] Nikajenakapadh°
[5] Bhm Vali°

samanabhavakiccam matthakapattam no ti? avajjanto puthujjanabhavam ev assa disva mayi agacchante puthuj janakalahkiriyam eva karissati ti ca natva iddhiya vehasam uppatitva divatthane nisinnassa therassa sampe orohitva vanditva vattam dassetva ekamantam nisidi Kim avuso Dhammadinna akale agato si ti ca vutte panham bhante pucchitum agato smi ti aha Tato puccha, avuso janamana kathayissama ti vutte pañha sahassam pucchi Thero puc chitapucchitam asajjamano va kathesi Tato atitikkham vo bhante ñanam! *Kada tumhe pi ayam dhammo adhigato ti?* vutte ito satthivassakale avuso ti aha Samadhim bhante valanjetha ti nayidam avuso bhariyan ti tena hi bhante ekam hatthim mapetha ti Thero sabbasetam hatthim ma pesi Idani bhante yatha ayam hatthi ancitakanno pasari *tananguttho sondam mukhe* pakkhipitva bheravam koñcana dam karonto tumhakam abhimukho agacchati tatha nam karotha ti Thero tatha katva vegena agacchato hatthissa bheravam akaram disva utthaya palayitum araddho Tam enam khinasavatthero hattham pasaretva civarakanne gahe tva bhante khinasavassa sarajjam nama hoti ti aha So tamhi kale attano puthujjanabhavam natva avassayo me avuso Dhammadinna hoti *ti vatva* padamule ukkutikam nisidi Bhante tumhakam avassayo bhavissam icc ev aham agato ma cintayittha ti kammatthanam kathesi Thero kammatthanam gahetva cankamam aruyha tatiye padavare aggaphalam arahattam papuni Thero kira dosa carito ahosi Evarupa bhikkhu obhase kampanti

Ñanan ti vipassanañanam Tassa kira *ruparupadhamme* tulayantassa tirayantassa[1] vissattha Indavajiram iva avi hatavegam tikhinam suram ativisadam ñanam uppajjati

Piti ti vipassanapiti Tassa kira tasmim samaye khud daka piti khanika piti okkantika piti ubbega piti pharana piti ti ayam pancavidha piti sakalasariram purayamana uppajjati[2]

Passaddhi ti vipassanapassaddhi Tassa kira tasmim sa maye rattitthane va divatthane va nisinnassa kayacittanam

---

[1] B^hm tirentassa [2] *Above* p 143 f *Id* p 115 f

neva daratho na garavam, na kakkhalatā na akammaññatā na gelaññam na vankatā hoti atha kho pan' assa kāyacittāni passaddhāni, lahūni mudūni kammaññāni, suvisadāni ujukāni yeva honti So imehi passaddhādīhi anuggahitakāyacitto tasmim samaye amanusim nāma ratim anubhavati tam sandhāya vuttam —

Suññāgāram pavitthassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
amanusi rati hoti sammā dhammam vipassato

Yato yato sammasati khandhānam udayabbayam
labhati pītipāmojjam amatan tam vijānatan ti [1]

Evam assa imam amanusim ratim sādhayamānā lahutādisampayutta passaddhi uppajjati

Sukhan ti vipassanāsukham Tassa kira tasmim samaye sakalasarīram abhisandayamānam [2] atipaṇītam sukham uppajjati

Adhimokkho ti saddhā vipassanāsampayutta yeva hi 'ssa cittacetasikānam atisayapasādabhūtā balavatī saddhā uppajjati

Paggaho ti viriyam vipassanāsampayuttam yeva hi 'ssa asithilam anaccāraddham supaggahitam viriyam uppajjati

Upatthānan ti sati vipassanāsampayutta yeva hi 'ssa supaṭṭhitā supatiṭṭhitā nikhātā acalā pabbatarājasadisā sati uppajjati So yam yam ṭhānam āvajjati samannāharati manasikaroti paccavekkhati tam tam ṭhānam assa okkhanditvā pakkhanditvā dibbacakkhuno paraloko viya satiyā upaṭṭhāti

Upekkhā ti vipassanupekkhā c' eva āvajjanupekkhā ca Tasmim hi 'ssa samaye sabbasankhāresu majjhattabhūtā vipassanupekkhā pi balavatī uppajjati Manodvāre āvajjanupekkhā pi 'ssa hi 'ssa tam tam ṭhānam āvajjantassa visaṭṭha Indavajirara iva pattapute pakkhittatattanārāco [3] viya sūra tikhiṇā hutvā vahati

Nikanti ti vipassanānikanti Evam obhāsādi paṭimaṇḍitāya hi 'ssa vipassanāya ālayam kurumānā sukhumā santākārā nikanti uppajjati Yā nikanti kileso ti pariggahetum pi

[1] Dhp ver 373 374 [2] Cf D i 73 f
[3] Bhm pakkhandatattanārācadl iya

na sakka hoti Yatha ca obhase evam etesu pi annatarasmim uppanne yogavacaro na vata me ito pubbe evarupam ñanam uppannapubbam evarupa piti passaddhi sukham adhimokkho paggaho upatthanam upekkha nikanti uppannapubba! Addha maggappatto smi! phalappatto smiti amaggam eva maggo ti aphalam eva ca phalan ti ganhati Tassa amaggam maggo ti aphalam phalan ti ganhato vipassanavithi ukkanta nama hoti So attano mulakammatthanam vissajjetva nikantim eva assadento nisidati ti

Ettha ca obhasadayo upakkilesavatthutaya upakkilesa ti vutta na akusalatta Nikanti pana upakkileso c eva upakkilesavatthu ca Vatthuvasen eva c ete dasa gahavasena pana samatimsa honti Katham ? Mama obhaso uppanno! ti ganhato hi ditthigaho hoti Manapo vata obhaso uppanno! ti ganhato managaho obhasam assadayato tanhagaho iti obhase ditthimanatanhavasena tayo gaha Tatha sesesu pi ti evam gahavasena samatimsa upakkilesa honti Tesam vasena akusalo avyatto yogavacaro obhasadisu kampati vikkhipati obhasadisu ekekam *etam mama eso ham asmi eso me atta* ti samanupassati Ten ahu Porana —

Obhase ceva ñane ca pitiya ca vikampati
passaddhiya sukhe ceva yehi cittam pavedhati

Adhimokkhe ca paggahe upatthane ca kampati
upekkhavajjanaya ca upekkhaya nikantiya ti

Kusalo pana pandito vyatto buddhisampanno yogavacaro obhasadisu uppannesu ayam kho me obhaso uppanno! So kho pan ayam anicco sankhato paticcasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo viragadhammo nirodhadhammo ti iti va tam pannaya paricchindati upaparikkhati, atha va pan assa evam hoti sace obhaso atta bhaveyya atta ti gahetum vatteyya Anatta ca pan ayam atta ti gahito, tasma so avasavattanatthena anatta hutva abhavatthena anicco uppadavayapatipilanatthena dukkho ti sabbam arupasattake vuttanayena[1] vittharetabbam Yatha ca obhase evam sesesu pi So evam upaparikkhitva obhasam *n etam mama n eso ham asmi na me so atta* ti samanupassati

[1] *Above* p 628 *from* l 10

ñāṇam . . pe nikantim *n etam mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā* ti samanupassati Evam samanupassanto obhasadisu na kampati na vedhati Ten' āhu Porana —

Imani dasa ṭhānāni paññā yassa paricita,
Dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti na ca vikkhepam gacchati ti

So evam vikkhepam agacchanto tam samatimsavidham upakkilesajatam vijatetva obhasādayo dhamma na maggo, upakkilesavimuttam pana vithipatipannam vipassanāñanam maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca vavatthapeti Tass evam ayam maggo, ayam na maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca ñatvā thitam ñānam Maggāmaggañānadassanavisuddhi ti veditabbam

[*Tinnam saccānam vavatthānam*]

Ettāvatā ca pana tena tinnam saccānam vavatthanam katam hoti Katham? Diṭṭhivisuddhiyam tava nāma rūpassa vavatthapanena, DUKKHASACCASSA vavatthanam katam, Kankhāvitaranavisuddhiyam paccayapariggahanena SAMUDAYASACCASSA vavatthanam, imissa Maggamaggañanadassanavisuddhiyam sammāmaggassa avadharanena MAGGA SACCASSA vavatthānam katan ti Evam lokiyen eva tava ñānena tinnam saccānam vavatthanam katam hoti

---

Iti sadhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge pañña bhāvanadhikāre Maggāmaggañānadassanavisuddhiniddeso nama visatimo paricchedo

XXI

EKAVĪSATIMO PARICCHEDO

PAṬIPADA-ÑANADASSANA-VISUDDHI-NIDDESO

Aṭṭhannam pana ñanānam vasena sikhappatta vipassana navamañ ca saccanulomikananan ti ayam paṭipadañānadassanavisuddhi nama Aṭṭhannan ti c ettha upakkilesavimuttam vithipatipannam vipassanasankhatam

(1) udayabbayānupassananānam
(2) bhanganupassanananam
(3) bhayatupaṭṭhanañānam
(4) adinavanupassanananam
(5) nibbidanupassanananam
(6) muccitukamyatananam
(7) paṭisankhanupassanananam
(8) *sankharupekkhananan ti*

imani aṭṭha ñanani veditabbani Navamam saccanulomikañanan ti anulomass etam adhivacanam, tasma tam sampadetukamena upakkilesavimuttam udayabbayañanam adim katva etesu nanesu yogo karaniyo

[(1) *Udayabbayanupassananānam*]

Puna udayabbayanane yogo kim atthiyo ti ce? Lakkhanasallakkhanattho udayabbayañanam hi hettha dasahi upakkilesehi[1] upakkiliṭṭham hutva yathavasarasato tilakkhanam sallakkhanetum nasakkhi[2] upakkilesavimuttam pana sakkoti tasma lakkhanasallakkhanattham ettha puna yogo karaniyo

---

[1] *Above* p 633 f [2] S[b] *na sakkoti*

Lakkhanani pana kissa amanasikara, kena paticchannatta na upatthahanti? Aniccalakkhanam tava udayabbayanam amanasikara santatiya paticchannatta na upatthati Dukkhalakkhanam abhinhasampatipilanassa[2] amanasikara iriyapathehi paticchannatta na upatthati Anattalakkhanam nanadhatuvinibbhogassa amanasikara ghanena paticchannatta na upaṭṭhati Udayabbayam pana pariggahetva santatiya vikopitaya aniccalakkhanam yathavasarasato upatthati Abhinhasampatipilanam[1] manasikatva iriyapathe ugghatite dukkhalakkhanam yathavasarasato upaṭṭhati Nanadhatuyo vinibbhujjitva ghanavinibbhoge kate anattalakkhanam yathavasarasato upatthati

Ettha ca aniccam aniccalakkhanam dukkham dukkhalakkhanam, anatta anattalakkhanan ti ayam vibhago veditabbo.

Tattha aniccan ti khandhapañcakam Kasma? Uppadavayaññathattabhava hutva abhavato va Uppadavayaññathattam aniccalakkhanam hutva abhavasankhato va akaravikaro

Yad aniccam tam dukkhan ti[o] vacanato pana tad eva khandhapañcakam dukkham Kasma? Abhinhapatipilana[3] Abhinhapatipilanakaro dukkhalakkhanam

Yam dukkham tad anattā ti[4] pana vacanato tad eva khandhapañcakam anatta Kasma? Avasavattanato Avasavattanakaro anattalakkhanam

Tayidam sabbam pi ayam yogavacaro upakkilesavinimuttena vithipatipannavipassana sankhatena udayabbayanupassanañanena yathavasarasato sallakkheti

[(2) *Bhanganupassanañanam*]

Tassa evam sallakkhetva punappunam aniccam dukkham anatta ti rūparupadhamme tulayato tirayato tam ñanam tikkham hutva vahati sankhara lahum upatthahanti Ñane tikkhe vahante sankharesu lahum upaṭṭhahantesu, uppadam va ṭhitim va pavattam va nimittam va na sampapunati khayavayabhedanirodhe yeva sati santiṭṭhati Tass'

---

[1] Bam °sampati° [2] *S* iv 1 *etc*
[3] Bhn °pati° [4] *S* *ibid*, *etc*

evam uppajjitvā evam nama sankharagatam nirujjhatı tı passato ekasmım thane bhangānupassanam nama vipassana ñanam uppajjatı Yam sandhaya vuttam *katham arammana patısankha bhangānupassane pannā vipassane nanam? Rū parammanatā cittam uppajjıtvā bhıjjatı tam arammanam patısankhā tassa cıttassa bhangam anupassatı Anupassatī tı katham anupassatı? Aniccato anupassatı no niccato Dukkhato anupassatı, no sukhato Anattato anupassatı no anattato Nıbbındatı no nandatı Vırajjatı no rajjatı Nı rodhetı no samudetı Patınıssajjatı no adıjatı Aniccato anupassanto nıccasannam pajahati. Dukkhato anupassanto sukhasannam anattato anupassanto attasannam nıb bındanto nandım vırajjanto rāgam nırodhento sam udayam patınıssajjanto adanam pajahatı Vedanaram manatā sannarammanata sankhārārammanata vın ñānārammanatā cakkhārammanata pe jaramara nārammanatā cıttam uppajjıtva bhıjjatı pe patınıs sajjanto adanam pajahatı*

Vatthusankamana ceva pannāya ca vivattana,
avajjanā balan ceva patısankha vipassanā

Arammana[1] anvayena ubho ekavavatthana
nırodhe adhımuttata vayalakkhanavıpassanā

Arammanan ca patısankha bhangan ca anupassatı
sunnato ca upatthanam adhıpannāvıpassana

Kusalo tīsu anupassanasu catasso ca vıpassanasu
tayo upatthāne kusalatā nanādıtthısu na kampatı tı

Tam ñatatthe ñanam pajananatthena panna tena vuccatı arammanapatısankha bhanganupassane panna vıpassane ña nan tı[2]

Tattha *ārammanapatısankha* tı yam kiñcı arammanam patısankhaya janitva khayato vayato dısva tı attho

Bhangānupassane panna tı tassa arammanam khayato vayato patısankhaya uppannassa nanassa bhangam anupas sane ya pañña ıdam vıpassane ñanan tı vuttam

---

[1] P T S *ed* arammana, *vv ll* °nam B[hm] arammana anva°
[2] *Pts* ı 57 f

Tam *katham* hoti ti ayam tava kathetukamyata pucchaya attho Tato *yathā* tam hoti, tam dassetum *rūpārammanata* ti adi vuttam

Tattha *rūpārammanatā cittam uppajjitvā bhijjati* ti rūpa rammanam cittam uppajjitva bhijjati Atha va rūparamma nabhave cittam uppajjitva bhijjati ti attho

Tam ārammanam patisankhā ti tam rūparammanam pati sankhaya janitva khayato vayato disva ti attho

Tassa cittassa bhangam anupassati ti yena cittena tam rūparammanam khayato vayato ditthам, tassa cittassa aparena cittena bhangam anupassati ti attho Ten ahu Porana —ñatañ ca ñanañ ca ubho pi vipassati ti

Ettha ca *anupassatī* ti anu anupassati, anekehi akarehi punappunam passati ti attho Ten aha —*anupassatī ti katham anupassati? Aniccato anupassatī* ti adi Tattha yasma bhango nama aniccatava parama koti, tasma so bhan ganupassako yogavacaro sabbam sankharagatam *aniccato anupassati no niccato*

Tato aniccassa dukkhatta dukkhassa anattatta tad eva *dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato*

Yasma pana yam aniccam dukkham anatta na tam abhi nanditabbam Yañ ca anabhinanditabbam, na tattha raj jitabbam, tasma etasmim bhanganupassananusarena anic cam dukkham anatta ti ditthe sankharagate *nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati*

So evam arajjanto lokiken eva tava ñanena ragam *nirodheti, no samudeti* samudayam na karoti ti attho Atha va so evam viratto yatha dittham sankharagatam, tatha aditthам pi anvaye ñanavasena[1] *nirodheti, no samudeti* nirodhato va manasikaroti Nirodham eva[2] passati, no samudayan ti attho

So evam patipanno *patinissajjati,*[3] *no* adiyati kim vuttam hoti? Ayam pi aniccadi anupassana tad angavasena sad dhim khandhabhisankharehi kilesanam pariccajanato san khatadosadassanena ca tabbiparite Nibbane ca tanninnataya

[1] Bhn anvavañana° Bhm ev' assa [3] Sh °sajati

pakkhandhanato pariccagapatinissaggo ceva pakkhandhanapatinissaggo ca ti vuccati Tasmā tāya samannāgato bhikkhu yathavuttena nayena kilese va pariccajati, Nibbāne ca pakkhandhati nā pi nibbattanavasena kilese ādiyati, na adosadassitavasena sankhatārammanam, tena vuccati *patinissajjati no ādiyatī* ti

Idani 'ssa tehi ñānehi yesam dhammānam pahānam hoti, tam dassetum *aniccato anupassanto niccasaññam pajahatī* ti ādi vuttam

Tattha *nandin* ti sappitikam tanham

Sesam vuttanayam eva

Gathasu pana *vatthusankamanā* ti rūpassa bhangam disva, puna yena cittena bhango ditthho, tassâ pi bhangadassana vasena purimavatthuto aññavatthu sankamana

Paññāya ca vivattanā ti udayam pahava vaye santitthana

Āvajjanā balañ ceva ti rūpassa bhangam disvā puna bhangarammanassa cittassa bhangadassanattham anantaram eva āvajjanasamatthata

Patisankhāvipassanā ti esa ārammanapatisankhā bhangānupassana nama

Āramman anvayena ubho ekavavatthanā ti paccakkhato ditthassa arammanassa anvavena anugamanena yatha idam Tathā atite pi sankhāragatam bhijjittha, anagate pi bhijjissatī ti evam ubhinnam ekasabhaven' eva vavatthāpanan ti attho Vuttam pi c etam Porānehi —

> Samvijjamanamhi visuddhadassano tad anvayam neti atitanagate
> sabbe pi sankharagatā palokino, ussāvabindu suriye va uggate ti

Nirodhe adhimuttatā ti evam ubhinnam bhangavasena ekavavatthanam katva tasmim yeva bhangasankhāte nirodhe adhimuttata taggarutā tanninnata tapponatā tappabbhāratā ti attho

Vayalakkhanavipassanā ti esa vayalakkhanavipassanā nā ma ti vuttam hoti

Ārammanan ca patisankha ti purimañ ca rūpadi aramma nam janitva, *bhangañ ca anupassatī* ti tass' arammanassa bhangam disvā tad arammanassa cittassa bhangam anupassati

Sunnato ca upatthānan ti tass evam bhangam anupassato sankhara va bhijjanti, tesam bhedo maranam na añño koci atthi ti suññato upatthanam ijjhati Ten ahu Porana —

Khandha nirujjhanti na ca atthi añño,
khandhanam bhedo marananti vuccati,
tesam khayam passati appamatto,
manim va vijjham vajirena yoniso ti

Adhipanna vipassana ti ya ca arammanapatisankhaya ca bhanganupassanaya ñ ca suññato upatthanam ayam adhipañña vipassana nama ti vuttam hoti

Kusalo tisu anupassanāsu ti aniccanupassanadisu tisu cheko bhikkhu

Catasso ca vipassanasu ti nibbidadisu ca catusu vipassanasu

Tayo upatthāne kusalata ti khayato vayato bhayato suññato ti imasmiñ ca tividhe upatthane kusalataya

Nānaditthīsu na kampati ti sassataditthi adisu nanappakarasu ditthisu na vedhati

So evam avedhamano aniruddham eva nirujjhati abhinnam eva bhijjati ti pavattamanasikaro dubbalabhajanassa viya bhijjamanassa sukhumarajass eva vippakiriyamanassa tilanam viya bhajjiyamananam, sabbasankharanam uppadatthitipavattanimittam vissajjitva bhedam eva passati So yatha nama cakkhuma puriso, pokkharanitire va naditire va thito thullaphusitake deve vassante udakapitthe mahantamahantani udakabubbulakāni uppajjitva uppajjitva *sigham sigham* bhijjamanani passeyya evam eva sabbe sankhara bhijjanti bhijjanti ti passati Evarupam hi yogavacaram sandhaya vuttam Bhagavata —

Yatha bubbulakam passe yathā passe maricikam
evam lokam avekkhantam maccurāja na passati ti[1]

Tass evam sabbe sankhara bhijjanti bhijjanti ti abhinham passato attha nisamsaparivaram bhanganupassanañanam balappattam hoti Tatr ime attha anisamsa —

bhavaditthippahanam	ussukkappahanam
jivitanikantipariccago	vigatabhayata
sadayuttapayuttata	khantisoraccapatilabho
visuddhajivita	aratiratisahanata ti

[1] *Dh* ver 170

Tena āhu Porāṇā —
Imam aṭṭhaggunamuttamam disvā tahim sammasati[1] punappunam,
ādittacelassirasupamo munī[2] bhangānupassī amatassa pattiyā ti
Bhangānupassanañāṇam niṭṭhitam

[(3) *Bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇam*]

Tass' evam sabbasankhārānam khayavayabhedanirodha rammaṇam bhangānupassanam āsevantassa bhāventassa bahulīkarontassa sabbabhava yoni gati ṭhiti sattāvāsesu pabhedakā sankhārā sukhena jīvitukāmassa bhīrukapurisassa sīha vyaggha dīpi acchata taraccha yakkha rakkhasa caṇḍagoṇa caṇḍakukkura pabhinnamadacaṇḍahatthi ghora āsīvisa asani vicakka susāna ranabhūmi jalita angārakāsu ādayo viya mahābhayam hutvā upaṭṭhahanti Tassa atīta sankhāra niruddhā paccuppannā nirujjhanti anāgate nibbattanakasankhāra pi evam eva nirujjhissanti ti passato etasmim ṭhāne bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇam nāma uppajjati

Tatr' ayam upamā —ekissā kira itthiyā tayo puttā rājaparādhitā Tesam rājā sīsacchedam āṇāpesi Sā puttehi saddhim āghātanam agamāsi Ath' assā jeṭṭhaputtassa sīsam chinditvā majjhimassa chinditum ārabhimsu Sā jeṭṭhassa sīsam chinnam majjhimassa ca chijjamānam disvā kaniṭṭhamhi ālayam vissajji ayam pi etesam yeva sadiso bhavissati ti Tattha tassā itthiyā jeṭṭhaputtassa chinnasīsadassanam viya yogino atītasankhārānam nirodhadassanam majjhimassa chijjamānasīsadassanam viya paccuppannānam nirodhadassanam ayam pi etesam yeva sadiso bhavissati ti kaniṭṭhaputtamhi ālayavissajjanam viya anāgate pi nibbattanakasankhārā bhijjissanti ti anāgatānam nirodhadassanam Tass' evam passato etasmim ṭhāne uppajjati bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇam

Aparā pi upamā —ekā kira pūtipajā itthī dasa dārake

---

[1] Bhm sammasate

[2] S v, 440 A ii 93 *and in eight other passages*

vijayi Tesu nava mate eko hatthagato marati, aparo kucchiyam So nava dārake mate disvā ca mijjamanam disva kucchigate alayam vissajji ayam pi etesam yeva sadiso bhavissati ti Tattha tassa itthiya navannam darakanam maranānussaranam viya yogino atitasankharanam nirodhadassanam hatthagatassa mijjamanabhavadassanam viya yogino paccuppannanam nirodhadassanam kucchigate alaya vissajjanam viya anagatanam nirodhadassanam Tassevam passato etasmim khane uppajjati bhayatupaṭṭhanañanam

Bhayatupaṭṭhanañanam pana bhayati na bhayatī ti? Na bhayati Tam hi atita sankhara niruddha paccuppannani nirujjhanti anagata nirujjhissanti ti tiranamattam eva hoti, tasma yatha nama cakkhuma puriso nagaradvare tisso angarakasuyo olokayamano sayam na bhayati kevalam hi ssa ye ye ettha nipatissanti sabbe anappakam dukkham anubhavissanti ti tiranamattam eva hoti Yatha va pana cakkhuma puriso khadirasūlam ayosulam suvannasulan ti patipatiya thapitam sulattayam olokayamano sayam na bhayati kevalam hi ssa ye ye imesu sulesu nipatissanti sabbe anappakam dukkham anubhavissanti ti tiranamattam eva hoti, evam eva bhayatupaṭṭhanañanam sayam na bhayati, kevalam hi ssa angarakasuttayasadisesu sulattayasadisesu ca tisu bhavesu atita sankhara niruddha paccuppanna nirujjhanti, anagata nirujjhissanti ti tiranamattam eva hoti Yasma pana assa kevalam sabbabhava yoni gati thiti nivasagata sankhara vyasanapanna sappaṭibhaya hutva bhayato upaṭṭhahanti, tasma bhayatupaṭṭhanan ti vuccati

Evam bhayato upaṭṭhane pan assa ayam Pali —*aniccato manasikaroto kim bhayato upaṭṭhati? Dukkhato anattato manasikaroto kim bhayato upaṭṭhātī ti?*[1] *Aniccato manasikaroto nimittam bhayato upaṭṭhati Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattam bhayato upaṭṭhati Anattato manasikaroto nimittañ ca pavattañ ca bhayato upaṭṭhatī* ti[2]

Tattha *nimittan* ti sankharanimittam Atitanagatapaccuppannanam sankharanam ev etam adhivacanam aniccato

---

[1] P T S *ed omits* ti [2] *Pts* ii 63

manasikaronto hi saṅkhāraṇaṃ maraṇaṃ eva passati ten' assa nimittam bhayato upaṭṭhāti

Pavattan ti rūparūpabhavapavatti, dukkhato manasikaronto hi sukhasammatāya pavattiya abhiṇhapaṭipīḷanabhāvam eva passati ten' assa pavattam bhayato upaṭṭhāti Anattato manasikaronto pana ubhayam p' etam suññagāmam viya[1] marīci gandhabbanagarādīni viya ca rittam tuccham suññam assāmikam apariṇāyakam passati ten' assa nimittañ ca pavattañ ca ubhayam bhayato upaṭṭhātī ti

Bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇam niṭṭhitam

[(4) *Ādīnavānupassanāñāṇam*]

Tassa taṃ bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇam āsevantassa bhāventassa bahulīkarontassa sabbabhava yoni gati ṭhiti sattāvāsesu neva tāṇam, na leṇam na gati na paṭisaraṇam paññāyati sabbabhava yoni gati ṭhiti nivāsagatesu saṅkhāresu ekasaṅkhāre pi patthanā vā parāmāso vā na hoti Tayo bhavā vītaccikaṅgārapuṇṇā aṅgārakāsuyo viya cattāro mahābhūtā ghoraviṣāsīvisā viya[1] pañcakkhandhā ukkhittāsikavadhakā viya cha ajjhattikāyatanāni suññagāmo viya cha bāhirāyatanāni gāmaghātacorā viya satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo nava ca sattāvāsā ekādasahi aggīhi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā viya ca sabbe saṅkhārā gaṇḍabhūtā rogabhūtā sallabhūtā aghabhūtā ābādhabhūtā viya ca nirassādā nirasā mahā ādīnavarāsibhūtā hutvā upaṭṭhahanti Kathaṃ? Sukhena jīvitukāmassa bhīrukapurisassa ramaṇīyākārasaṇṭhitam pi savāḷakam iva vanagahanam sasaddūlā viya guhā sagāharakkhasam viya udakam samussitakhaggā viya paccatthikā savisam viya bhojanaṃ sacoro viya maggo ādittam iva aṅgāraṃ uyyuttasenā viya raṇabhūmi Yathā hi so puriso etāni savāḷakavanagahanādīni āgamma bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto samantato ādīnavam eva passati evam eva ayaṃ yogāvacaro bhaṅgānupassanāvasena sabbasaṅkhāresu bhayato upaṭṭhitesu samantato nirasam nirassādam ādīnavam eva passati Tass' evam passato ādīnavañāṇam nāma uppannam hoti, yam sandhāya idam vuttam —*Kathaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam?*

[1] S iv 174 f

Uppādo bhayan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam, pavattam bhayan ti nimittam bhayan ti āyuhana bhayan ti paṭisandhi bhayan ti gati bhayan ti nibbatti bhayan ti uppatti bhayan ti jāti bhayan ti jarā bhayan ti vyādhi bhayan ti maraṇam bhayan ti soko bhayan ti paridevo bhayan ti upāyaso bhayan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam

Anuppādo khemam ti santipade ñāṇam appavattam pe anupāyaso khemam ti santipade ñāṇam

Uppādo[1] *bhayam, anuppādo khemam ti santipade ñāṇam, pavattam pe upāyāso bhayam, anupāyāso khemam ti santipade ñāṇam*

Uppādo dukkham ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam pavattam pe upāyaso dukkham ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam

Anuppādo sukham ti santipade ñāṇam appavattam pe anupāyaso sukham ti santipade ñāṇam

Uppādo dukkham anuppādo sukham ti santipade ñāṇam pavattam pe upāyāso dukkham anupāyāso sukham ti santipade ñāṇam

Uppādo sāmisam ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam, pavattam pe upāyāso sāmisam ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam

Anuppādo nirāmisam ti santipade ñāṇam appavattam pe anupāyāso nirāmisam ti santipade ñāṇam

Uppādo sāmisam anuppādo nirāmisam ti santipade ñāṇam, pavattam pe upāyāso sāmisam anupāyāso nirāmisam ti santipade ñāṇam

Uppādo saṅkhārā ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam, pavattam pe upāyāso saṅkhārā ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇam

Anuppādo nibbānam ti santipade ñāṇam appavattam pe anupāyāso nibbānam ti santipade ñāṇam

Uppādo saṅkhārā anuppādo nibbānam ti santipade ñāṇam pavattam pe upāyāso saṅkhārā anupāyāso nibbānam ti santipade ñāṇam.

---

[1] Sh *omits* Uppādo *to* ñāṇam (*seven words*)

Uppādañ ca pavattan ca nimittam dukkhan ti passati,
ayuhanam patisandhim nanam ādīnave idam

Anuppādam appavattam animittam sukhan ti ca,
anayuhanam appatisandhim nanam santipade idam

Adinave i ānam panca thānesu jāyati
panca thāne santipade dasa nane pajānati,
dvinnam n inanam kusalatā nānādittl isu na kampatī ti

Tam i atatthena nānam pajananattl ena panna, tena vuccati bhayatupatthā ie pannā adinave nānan ti[1]

Tattha *upp ado* ti purimakammapaccaya idha uppatti

Pavattan ti tatha uppannassa pavattati *Nimittan* ti sabbam pi sankharanimittam

Ayuhana ti ayatim patisandhihetubhūtam kammam

Patisandhī ti ayatim uppatti

Gatī ti y aya gatiya sa patisandhi hoti

Nibbatti ti khandhanam nibbattanam

Uppatti ti samapannassa va uppannassa va ti evam vutta vipakappavatti

Jāti ti jaradinam paccayabhūta bhavapaccaya jati Jara maranadayo pakata eva

Ettha ca uppadadayo pañc eva adinavañanassa vatthu vasena vutta Sesa tesam vevacanavasena Nibbatti jati ti idam hi dvayam uppadassa c eva patisandhiya ca vevacanam Gati uppatti ti idam dvayam pavattassa Jaradayo nimit tassa ti Ten aha —

Uppādan ca pavattan ca nimittam dukkhan ti passati,
āyuhanam patisandhim nanam ādinave idan ti ca
adīnave nanam panca thanesu jāyatī ti ca

Anuppado kheman ti santipade nanan ti adi pana adina vañanassa patipakkhañanadassanattham vuttam Bhayatu patthanena va adinavam disva ubbiggahadayanam abhayam pi atthi khemam niradinavan ti assasajananattham pi etam vuttam Yasma va pan assa uppadadayo bhayato suppatit thita honti tassa tappatipakkhaninnam cittam hoti tasma

[1] *Pts* i 59 f

bhayatupaṭṭhānavasena siddhassa adinavañānassa ānisam sadassanatthaṃ p' etam vuttan ti veditabbam

Ettha ca yam bhayam tam yasmā niyamato dukkham, yañ ca dukkham, tam vaṭṭāmisa lokāmisa kilesāmisehi avip pamuttattā āmisam eva, yañ ca āmisam, tam sankhāra mattam eva, tasmā *uppādo dukkhan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇan* ti adi vuttam Evam sante pi bhayākārena dukkhākārena sāmisākarenā ti evam ākāranānattato pavatti vasen' ettha nānattam veditabbam

Dasa ñāne pajānātī ti ādīnavañānam pajānanto uppadadi vatthukāni pañc', anuppādadivatthukāni pañc' ti dasa ñānani pajānati paṭivijjhati sacchikaroti

Dvinnam ñānam kusalatā ti ādinavañānassa ceva santi padañānassa ca ti imesam dvinnam kusalatāya

Nānādiṭṭhīsu na kampatī ti paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānādi vasena pavattāsu diṭṭhisu na vedhati

Sesam ettha uttanam evā ti

Ādīnavānupassanā ñānam niṭṭhitam

[(5) *Nibbidānupassanañānam*]

So evam sabbasankhare adinavato passanto sabbabhava yoni gati viññānaṭṭhiti sattāvāsagate sabhedake sankhāra gate nibbindati ukkanthati n' ābhiramati Seyyathapi nama cittakūtapabbatapādābhirato suvannarājahamso asucimhi candalagāmadvara avate n' ābhiramati, sattasu mahasaresu yeva abhiramati, evam eva ayam pi yogi rājahamso supari diṭṭhadinave sabhedake sankharagate n' ābhiramati, bhāva naramatāya pana bhavanāratiyā samannāgatatta sattasu anupassanāsu yeva ramati Yatha ca suvannapañjare pak khitto siho migaraja n' ābhiramati, tiyojanasahassavitthate pana Himavante yeva ramati, evam ayam yogi siho tividhe sugatibhave pi n ābhiramati, tisu pana anupassanāsu yeva ramati Yatha ca sabbaseto sattappatiṭṭho iddhima veha sangamo chaddanto nāgaraja nagaramajjhe n' ābhiramati, Himavati Chaddantadahagahane[1] yeva abhiramati, evam

[1] Cf *Jāt* v, 37

ay m yogi v ravarano sabbasmim pi sankharagate n abhira mati *anuppado kheman* ti adina nayena ditthe s ntipade ye a abhiramati tanninna tappona tapp bbh ramanaso hoti ti

Nibbidanupassana n i ia i niithitam

[(6) *Mu icit ika n jat i i iai i*]

Tam p n etam purimena nanadv y ena atthato ekam ten ahu Por na —bhayatupatthanam ekam eva tini namani labhati Sabbasanl hare bhayato add sa ti *bha jatupatil a nam* nama jat m tesu yeva s nkh resu adina am upp desi ti *adinava upassan i* nama jatam tesu ye a sankh resu nib bindamanam uppannan ti *nibbindanupassai a* nama jat n ti Paliyam pi vuttam —*ja ca bha jat ipatthane pani a yan ca adinave i anam ya ca nibbida ime dl ai i na ekattha i janjanam eva nana i* ti [1] Imina pana nibbidan inena imassa kulaput tassa nibb ndantassa ukkanthantassa anabhiramantassa sab b bhava yoni gati vinnanatthiti satta a agatesu sabhedake su sankharesu ekasankhare pi cittam na sajjati na laggati na bajjh ti s bbasma sankharagata muncitukamam nissaritu kamam hoti

Yatha kim ? Yatha nama jalabbhantaragato maccho sappamukhagato manduko panjarapakkhitto van kukkuto dalh pasavasagato migo ahitund kahatthagato sappo maha pankapakkhanto kunjaro supann mukhagato nagaraja Ra humukhappavittho cando sapattaparivarito puriso ti e m adayo tato tato muncitukama nissaritukama va honti evam tassa yogino cittam sabbasma sankhar gata muncitukamam n ss ritukamam hoti Ath assa evam sabbasankharesu vig talayassa sabbasma sankharagata muncitukamassa uppajj ti muncitukamyata nanan ti

Mu icitukam jata ia iam niitl itai i

[(7) *Patisankhanupassananan̄am*]

So evam sabbabha a yoni gati thiti nivasagatehi sabheda kehi sankharehi muncit ikamo sabbasma sankharagata mun

---

[1] *Pts i* f3

c tum puna te ȷeva saṅkhare pıtısaṅkhanupassana nıneı a *tılakkhanam aropetı a parıgganhatı So sabbısaṅkhare aı ıc* cın tı kato tavakalıkato uppıdavayapırıcchınnato palokato cılato pıbhangıto adhuvato vıparınamadhammato asara l ıto vıbhavato saṅkhatato maranadhammato tı adıl ı kıranehı ANICCA tı passatı Abhınhıpatıpīlanato dukkha mıto dukkhavatthuto rogato gandato sallato aghıto abadhato ıtıto upıddavato bhayato upasaggato atanato alenato asarınato adınıvato aghamulato vadhakıto sasa vato marımısıto ȷatıdhammato ȷaradhammato vyadhı dhammato sokadhammato parıdevadhammato upıyısa dhammato sınkılesıl adhammato tı adīhı karanehı DUKKHĪ tı passatı Ajınnato duggandhato ȷegucchato patıkulato *amındanarahato vırupıto vıgacchato tı adıhı* karanehı dukkhalakkhınassa parıvırabhutato ASUBHATO passatı Pa rato rıttato tucchato sunnato assamıkıto anıssırato ava savattıto tı adıhı l aranehı ANATTATO passatı Evam hı passata tena[1] tılıkkhanım aropetva saṅkhara parıggah tı *nama hontı*

Kasma pan ayım ete evam parıgganhatı tı ? Muncanassı upayasampadınattham Tatr avam upama —eko kıra pu rıso macche gahessamı tı mıcchakhıpam gahetvı udal e osa pesı So khıpamukhei a hattham otaretva anto udal e sıp *pam gıvıva gahetva maccho me gahıto tı attamano ahosı* So maha vatı mayı maccho laddho tı ! ukkhıpıtva passınto sovatthıkıttıyadassanenı sappo tı sanȷanıtvı bhıto adını vam dısvı gıhane nıbbındo muncıtul amo l utva muncanassa upayım karonto agganangutthato pıtthaya l attham nıbbe dhetva baham *ukkh pıtva uparısıse dve tayo vare avıȷȷl ıtva* sappam dubbalam katva gaccha l dutthasappa tı ıssaȷȷıt a vegena talıkıpal m aruyha mal aı tasıı vata bho sıppa sa mukhato mutto smı tı l agatamıggam olokıyam no attha ı

Tıttha tassa purısıssa maccl o tı saȷ pım gıv ıagal etva tıtthakalo vıya ımassa pı yogıno ıdhıto va attıbl avam patıla bl ıtva tutthakalo Tassa khıpamukl ato sıam ı ıl ar tva sovatthıkıttayadassanam vıya ımassa gl anavıı ıbbl ogam

[1] S[1] B[rm] passıtanenı

katvā saṅkhāresu tilakkhaṇadassanaṃ Tassa bhūtakālo viya imassa bhayatupaṭṭhanañāṇaṃ Tato ādīnavadassanaṃ viya ādīnavanupassanāñāṇaṃ Gahane nibbindanaṃ viya *nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ* Sappaṃ *muñcitukāmatā viya muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṃ* Muñcanassa upāyakaraṇaṃ viya *paṭisaṅkhānupassanāñāṇena saṅkhāresu tilakkhaṇāropanaṃ* Yathā hi so puriso sappaṃ āviñjhitvā dubbalaṃ katvā nivattetvā daṃsituṃ asamatthabhāvaṃ pāpetvā sumuttaṃ muñcati, evam ayaṃ *yogāvacaro tilakkhaṇāropanena saṅkhāre āviñjhitvā* dubbale katvā puna niccasukha-subha-attākārena upaṭṭhatuṃ asamatthataṃ pāpetvā sumuttaṃ muñcati Tena vuttaṃ muñcanassa upāyasampādanatthaṃ evaṃ pariggaṇhātī ti

Ettāvatā assa uppannaṃ hoti paṭisaṅkhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ —*aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhāñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Dukkhato . . anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhāñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhāñāṇaṃ uppajjati Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattaṃ paṭisaṅkhāñāṇaṃ uppajjati Anattato manasikaroto nimittañ ca pavattañ ca paṭisaṅkhāñāṇaṃ uppajjatī ti*[1]

Ettha ca *nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā* ti saṅkhāranimittaṃ adhuvaṃ tāvakālikan ti aniccalakkhaṇavasena jānitvā Kāmañ ca pana paṭhamaṃ jānitvā pacchā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, vohāravasena pana manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇan ti ādīni viya evaṃ vuccati Ekattanayena vā purimañ ca pacchimañ ca ekaṃ katvā evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ Iminā nayena itaresu pi padadvaye attho veditabbo ti

Paṭisaṅkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

[(8) *Suññatanupassanāñāṇaṃ*]

So evaṃ paṭisaṅkhānupassanāñāṇena *sabbe saṅkhārā suññā* ti[2] pariggahetvā puna *suññam idam attena vā attaniyena vā* ti[3] dvikoṭikaṃ suññataṃ pariggaṇhāti So evaṃ neva attānaṃ na paraṃ kiñci attano parikkhārabhāve ṭhitaṃ disvā, puna n' ahaṃ kvacani kassaci kiñcana tasmiṃ, na ca mama

[1] *Pts* ii, 63 [2] Cf *S* ii, 167 [3] *S* iv, 54

kiacam l isn ı cı kincanat attl ı tı y ı ettl a catukoṭil a sun ı atı kathıt ı tam parıgganhatı

Katl am ? Ayam hı n aham kvacanı tı kvacı attanam na passatı Kassacı l ıncana tismın tı attano att ınam ka sacı parassa kincanabhave upanetabbam na passatı bl atitth ı e bl ataram sal ayaṭtl ıne v ı sahayam parıkkharatthane v ı parıkkharam maññ ıtv ı upanetabbam na passatı tı attl o Na ca mama kıacanı tı ettha mama saddam tava thapetva na ca kvacanı parassa ca attanam kvacı passatı tı ayam attl o Id ını mama sa l lam al aritva mama kısmıncı kı canat atthı tı so parassa atta mama kısmıncı kıncanabl ave atthı tı na passatı tı attano bhatiṭṭhane va bhataram saha yaṭth ıne v ı sahayam parıkkharaṭtl ne va parıkkl aran tı kısmıncı thane parassa attanam ımına kı canabhavena upa netabbam na passatı tı attho Evam ayam yasma neva katthacı att ınam passatı ı a tam parassa l ıncanabhave upa netabbam passatı na parassa attanam attano l ıncanabhave upanetabbam passatı tasma ı ena catukotika sunnata parıg gahita hotı tı

Evam catukotikam sunnatam par ggahetva puna chah akarehı sunnatam parıgganhatı Katham ? Cakkhu sun nam attena va attanıyena v a niccena va dhuvena v a sassatena va avıparınamadhammena v a Mano sunno rupa sunna dhamma sunn ı cakkl uv nnanam ma no v nnai am cakkhusamphasso tı evam yava jar ı marana nayo netabbam

Evam chah akarehı sunnatam par ggahetva puna atthal akarehı par gganhatı Seyyathıdam —*rupam asarai ı niss rai ı s r apagatam niccasarasarena ıa dh ıvasarasarena io sukhasarasare a ıa a lasarasarei a va ı iccena va dl ıe a ıa sassate a ıa aiıpari ıamadhai mena ıa vedana sa ıa sankhara vı ıa ıam* cakkhu jaramaranam asaram nıssaram sarapagatam niccasarasarena v a dh ıv a sarasarena v a sukhasarasarena va *attasarasarena va* niccena va dhuvena va sassatena va avıparınamadhamm ena va *Yatha nalo asaro nıssaro sarapagato yath ı era do jatha udumbaro yatl a setavaccho jatha p libhaddako jatl ı pl e c pı do jatha udakabubbula n yatha ı ıar cı jatl a kad likkhan*

dhó yatha maja asarā nissara sarapajata evam evarupam *pe* [1] jaramaranam asaram nissaram sara pagatam niccasarasarena va pe aviparinamadhammena va ti

So evam atthah akarehi suññatam pariggahetva puna dasah akarehi pariggaṇhati Katham? *Rupam rittato passati tucchato sunnato anattato anissarijato akamakari yato alabbhanijato avasavattakato parato vivittato passati vedanam pe vinnanam rittato pe vivittato passati ti*[2] *evam dasah akarehi* suññatam pariggahetva puna dvadasah akarehi pariggaṇhati Seyyathidam *rūpam na satto na jīvo na naro na manavo na itthi na puriso na attā na attanijam n aham na mama na annassa na kassaci vedanā pe vinnanam na kassaci* ti [3]

Evam dvadasah akarehi sunnatam pariggahetva puna tiranapariññavasena dvacattalisaya akarehi sunnatam parig ganhati *rupam aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato abadhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhanguto*[4] *addhuvato atanato alenato asaranato asaranibhutato*[5] *rittato tucchato sunnato anattato anassadato*[5] *ādīnavato viparināmadhammato asarakato agha mulato vadhakato vibhavato sasavato sankhatato* Maramisato jatidhammato jaradhammato vyadhidhammato marana dhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa upayasadhamma to samudayato atthangamato nissaranato passati [6] veda nam pe vinnanam aniccato pe nissara nato passati Vuttam pi c etam —rupam aniccato pe nissaranato passanto *sunnato lokam avekkhati* [7] Veda nam pe vinnanam aniccato pe nissara nato passanto sunnato lokam avekkhati

---

[1] *Cullaniddesa* 278 f [2] *Ibid* 279

[3] *Ibid* 280 *with a few discrepant readings*

[4] P T S *ed of Pts* ii, 238 pabhangato

[5] *Loc cit omits*

[6] Cf *ibid* 127 *For the last three Pts loc cit reads* sankile sikadhammato

[7] *Ibid* 278 f

sankhārārammanam eva hutvā pavattati samuddakākanam disākāko viya[1] Samuddikā kira vāṇijakā nāvam ārohanta disākākam nāma ganhanti Te yadā nāvā vātakkhitta vide sam pakkhandati tīram na paññāyati, tadā disākākam vissaj jenti So kūpakayaṭṭhito ākāsam langhitvā sabbā disā ca vidisa ca anugantvā, sace tīram passati tad abhimukho va gacchati no ce passati, punappuna agantvā kūpakayaṭ ṭhim yeva alliyati Evam eva sace sankhārupekkhañāṇam santipadam Nibbānam santato passati, sabbam sankhara pavattam vissajjetvā Nibbānam eva pakkhandati no ce passati punappuna sankhārarammanam eva hutvā pavat tati

Tad idam suppagge piṭṭham vaṭṭayamanam viya, nip paṭṭitakappasam vihatamānam viya, nanappakarato san khare pariggahetvā bhayañ ca nandiñ ca pahāya sankhara vicinane majjhattam hutvā tividhānupassanavasena tiṭṭhati Evam tiṭṭhamānam tividhavimokkhamukhabhāvam apajji tvā satta ariyapuggalavibhāgaya paccayo hoti Tatr idam tividhānupassanāvasena pavattanato tinnam indriyānam adhipateyyavasena tividhavimokkhamukhabhāvam apajjati nāma Tisso hi anupassanā tīni vimokkhamukhāni ti vuc cati Yath aha —*tīni kho pan imani vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya samvattanti Sabbasankhare paricchedapari vatumato samanupassanataya animittāyā ca dhatuyā cittasam pakkhandanatāya, sabbasankhāresu mano samuttejanatāya ap panihitaya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanataya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampak khandanatāya Imāni tīni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyanāya samvattanti* ti[2]

Tattha *paricchedaparivatumato* ti udayabbayavasena pa ricchedato ceva parivaṭumato ca Aniccanupassanam hi udayato pubbe sankhārā n atthi ti paricchinditvā tesam gatim samanvesamanam vayato param na gacchanti, etth' eva antaradhayanti ti parivatumato samanupassati

Mano-samuttejanatāyā ti cittasamvejanataya Dukkha nupassanena hi sankhāresu cittam samvejeti

[1] Cf *D* i, 222, *A* iii 368, *Jat* iii, 267 [2] *Pts* ii 48

Parato samanupassanatāyā ti n ahaṃ, na mama ti evaṃ anattato samanupassanatāya

Iti imāni tīṇi padāni aniccanupassanadinam vasena vuttani ti veditabbani Ten eva tad anantare pañhavissajjane vuttam *aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhāra upatthahanti Dukkhato manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatthahanti Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatthahanti* ti [1]

Katame pana te vimokkha yesam imani anupassanani mukhani ti [2] ANIMITTO, APPAṆIHITO, SUÑÑATO ti ete tayo Vuttam h etam —aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittam vimokkham paṭilabhati Dukkhato manasikaronto passaddhi bahulo appaṇihitam vimokkham paṭilabhati Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkham paṭilabhati ti [2] Ettha ca *animitto vimokkho* ti animitta karena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto ariyamaggo So hi animittaya dhatuya uppannatta animitto, kilesehi ca vimuttatta vimokkho Eten eva nayena appaṇihitakarena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto appaṇihito suññata karena Nibbanam arammanam katva pavatto suññato ti veditabbo

Yam pana Abhidhamme *yasmim samaye lokuttaram jhānam bhāveti niyyanikam apacayagāmim diṭṭhigatānam pahānaya pathamaya bhumiyā pattiyā vivicc eva kamehi pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati appaṇihitam suññatan* ti [3] evam vimokkhadvayam eva vuttam Tam nippariyayato vipassana gamanam sandhaya vipassanañāṇam hi, kincapi Paṭisambhidamagge *aniccanupassanam ñāṇam niccato abhinivesam muñcatī ti suññato vimokkho dukkhānupassanañāṇam sukhato abhinivesa, anattānupassanañāṇam attato abhinivesam muñcatī ti suññato vimokkho* ti [4] evam abhinivesam muñcana vasena suññato vimokkho ti ca *aniccanupassanañāṇam niccato nimittam*[5] *muñcatī ti animitto vimokkho dukkhānupassanam ñāṇam sukhato nimittam anattānupassanam ñāṇam attato nimittam muñcatī ti nimitto vimokkho* ti [6] evam nimitta

---

[1] *Pts* ii 48 [2] *Ibid* p 58 [3] *Dhs* § 510
[4] *Pts* ii 67 P T S *ed reads* abhinivesa *and* muccati ti
[5] P T S *ed* nimitta *and below* [6] *Ibid* p 68

cato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimuttam hoti, saddhin driyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikatam hoti tena vuccati saddhāvimutto ti[1] adi Aparam pi vuttam —*sad dahanto vimutto ti saddhāvimutto Phutthantam sacchikato ti kāyasakkhī Ditthantam patto ti ditthappatto Saddahanto vimuccatī ti saddhāvimutto Jhānaphassam pathamam phusati pacchā nirodham Nibbānam sacchikarotī ti kāyasakkhī Dukkhā sankhārā sukho nirodho ti ñatam hoti, ditthaṃ, viditam, sacchikatam, phusitam paññāyā ti ditthappatto* ti" Itaresu pana catusu saddham anusarati, saddhāya va anusarati gacchati ti *saddhanusārī* Tatha paññasankhatam dhammam anusarati, dhammena va anusarati ti *dhammanusārī* Aru pajjhanena ceva ariyamaggena ca ti ubhato bhagena vimutto ti *ubhato bhāgavimutto* Pajananto vimutto ti *paññavimutto* ti evam vacanattho veditabbo ti

Sankharupekkhā ñānam

[*Muncitukamyatanānam*]

Tam pan etam purimena ñanadvayena atthato ekam Ten ahu Porana —idam sankharupekkhañanam ekam eva tini namani labhati Hettha *muncitukamyatañānam* nama jatam, majjhe *patisankhanupassana* ñanam nama, ante ca sikhappattam *sankhārupekkhānanam* nāma Paliyam pi vut tam —*katham muncitukamyata patisankhasantitthanā panna sankharupekkhāsu nānam*[2] *Uppādam muñcitukamyata san khasantitthana pannā sankharupekkhasu nānam*[3] *pavattam nimittam pe upayāsam muncitukamyata pati sankhāsantitthanā panna sankhārupekkhāsu nanam Uppado dukkhan ti pe bkayan ti samisan ti pe uppado sankhārā ti pe upāyaso sankhārā ti muncitu kamyatā patisankha santitthana* pañña sankharupekkhasu ñanan ti[4]

Tattha muncitukamyatā ca sā patisankha ca santitthana ca ti muñcitukamyatā patisankhasantitthana Iti pubba

---

[1] *Pts* ii 23 *So* S[b] *and* P T S *ed with* ti *ll* S K ñanam S[h] B[h] *read* ñanam B[m] *reads* ñanam hoti ñatam
[2] *Ibid* ii, 52 [3] S[bh] *omit preceding clause* [4] *Pts* i, 60 f

bhāge nibbidāñāṇena nibbindantassa upādādīni pariccajitukāmatā muñcitukamyatā. Muñcanassa upāyakaraṇatthāṃ majjhe paṭisaṅkhānaṃ paṭisaṅkhā. Muñcitvā avasāne ajjhupekkhanaṃ santiṭṭhanā, yaṃ sandhāya: *uppādo saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjhupekkhatī ti saṅkhārupekkhā ti*[1] ādi vuttaṃ. Evam ekaṃ ev' idaṃ ñāṇaṃ

Api ca imāya pi Pāḷiyā idaṃ evaṃ evā ti veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ.—*yā ca muñcitukamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārupekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, vyañjanam eva nānan ti*[2]

Evaṃ adhigatasaṅkhārupekkhassa pana imassa kulaputtassa vipassanā sikhāppattā vuṭṭhānagāminī hoti. Sikhāppattā vipassanā ti vā, vuṭṭhānagāminī ti[3] vā saṅkhārupekkhādi-ñāṇattayass' eva etaṃ nāmaṃ. Sā hi sikhaṃ uttamabhāvaṃ pattattā sikhāppattā Vuṭṭhānaṃ gacchati ti vuṭṭhānagāminī[4] Vuṭṭhānaṃ vuccati bahiddhā nimittabhūtato abhinivitthavatthuto ceva ajjhattapavattato ca vuṭṭhahanato maggo; taṃ gacchatī ti vuṭṭhānagāminī, maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭīyatī ti attho.

Tatr' āyaṃ abhinivesavuṭṭhānānaṃ avibhāvatthāya mātikā —ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhattā vuṭṭhāti, ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti; bahiddhā abhinivisitvā ajjhattā vuṭṭhāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti, arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti arūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti, ekappahārena pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti, aniccato abhinivisitvā aniccato vuṭṭhāti, aniccato abhinivisitvā dukkhato anattato vuṭṭhāti, dukkhato abhinivisitvā dukkhato aniccato anattato vuṭṭhāti, anattato abhinivisitvā anattato aniccato dukkhato vuṭṭhāti. Kathaṃ ?

Idh' ekacco ādito va ajjhattasaṅkhāresu abhinivisati Abhinivisitvā te passati Yasmā pana na suddha ajjhattadassanamatten' eva maggavuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, bahiddhā pi daṭṭhabbam eva, tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādinnasaṅkhāre pi aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti passati So kālena

[1] *Pts.* i, 61.
[2] *Ibid* ii, 64.
[3] S^bh^ uttha°.
[4] *So also* S^bh^.

ajjhattam samasati kalena bahiddha Tass evam samma sato ajjhattam sammasanakale vipassana maggena saddhim ghatiyati Ayam ajjhattam abhinivisitva ajjhatta vutthati nama Sace pan assa bahiddha sammasanakale vipassana maggena saddhim ghatiyati ayam ajjhattam abhinivisitva bahiddha vutthati nama Esa nayo bahiddha abhinivisitva bahiddha ca ajjhatta ca vutthane pi

Aparo adito va rupe abhinivisati abhinivisitva bhutarupan ca upadarupan ca rasim katva passati Yasma pana na suddharupadassana maggen eva vutthanam hoti arupam pi datthabbam eva tasma tam rupam arammanam katva uppannam vedanam sannam sankhare vinnanañ ca idam arupan ti arupam passati So kalena rupam sammasati kalena arupam Tass evam sammasato rupasammasana kale vipassana maggena saddhim ghatiyati Ayam rupe abhinivisitva rupa vutthati nama Sace pan assa arupa sammasanakale vipassana maggena saddhim ghatiyati ayam rupe abhinivisitva arupa vutthati nama Esa nayo arupe abhinivisitva aruparupa ca vutthane pi *Yam kinci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman* ti[1] evam abhinivisitva evam eva vutthanakale pana ekappaharena pancahi khandhehi vutthati nama

Eko adito va aniccato sankhare sammasati Yasma pana na aniccato sammasanamatten eva vutthanam hoti dukkhato pi anattato pi sammasitabbam eva tasma dukkhato pi anattato pi sammasati Tass evam patipannassa aniccato sammasanakale vutthanam hoti Ayam aniccato abhinivisitva aniccato vutthati nama Sace pan assa dukkhato anattato sammasanakale vutthanam hoti ayam aniccato abhinivisitva dukkhato anattato vutthati nama Esa nayo dukkhato anattato abhinivisitva sesavutthanesu pi

Ettha ca yo pi aniccato abhinivittho yo pi dukkhato yo pi anattato vutthanakale ca aniccato vutthanam hoti Tayo pi jana adhimokkhabahula honti saddhindriyam patilabhanti animittavimokkhena vimuccanti pathamamaggakkhane saddhanusarino honti sattasu thanesu saddhavimutta

[1] M iii 280 I in i 11 etc

Sace pana dukkhato vuṭṭhanam hoti tayo pi jana passad dhibahula honti samadhindriyam paṭilabhanti appanihita vimokkhena vimuccanti, sabbattha kayasakkhino honti Yassa pana ettha arupajjhanam padakam, so aggaphale ubha to bhagavimutto hoti Atha nesam anattato vuṭṭhanam hoti Tayo pi jana vedabahula honti paññindriyam paṭilabhanti suññata vimokkhena vimuccanti paṭhamamaggakkhane dhammanusarino honti chasu ṭhanesu diṭṭhappatta agga phale paññavimutta ti

Idani saddhim purima pacchimañaneh imissa vuṭṭhana gaminiya vipassanaya avibhavattham dvadasa upama veditabba Tasam idam udanam —

Vagguli kanhasappo ca gharam go[1] yakkhi darako,

khudam[2] pipasam situnham andhakaram visena ca ti

Ima ca upama bhavatupaṭṭhanato pabhuti vattha katthac nane thatva aharitum vaṭṭeyyum Imasmim pana ṭhane ihariyamanasu bhavatupaṭṭhanato yava phalananam sabbam pakatam hoti tasma idh eva aharitabba ti vutta

1 *Vagguli* ti eka kira vagguli ettha puppham va phalam va labhissami ti pañcasakhe madhukarukkhe nilivitva ekam sakham paramasitva na tattha kiñci puppham va phalam va gayhupagam addasa Yatha ca ekam evam dutiyam tatiyam catuttham pañcamam pi sakham paramasitva n addasa Sa aphalo vat ayam rukkho k n atth ettha kinci gayhupa gan ti tasmim rukkhe alayam vissajjetva ujukaya sakhaya aruyha viṭapantarena sisam niharitva uddham ulloketva akase uppatitva aññasmim phalarukkhe niliyati Tattha vagguli viya yogavacaro daṭṭhabbo pancasakho madhuka rukkho viya pañcupadanakkhandha tattha vagguliya nili yanam viya yogino khandhapañcake abhinivesо tassa eke kam sakham paramasitva kinci gayhupagam adi va avasesa sakha paramasanam viya yogino rupakkhandham samma sitva tattha kinci gayhupagam adisva avasesakkhandhasam masanam tassa aphalo vat ayam rukkho ti rukkhe alaya vissajjanam viya yogino pañcasu pi khandhesu aniccalak

[1] Bm gono [2] Bhm khuddam

kl anadi lassanavasena nibbindantassa muncitukamyata li nanattayam tassa ujukaya sakhaya upari arohanam viya yogino anulomam sisam niharitva uddham ullokanam viya gotrabhunanam akase uppatanam viya maggañanam annas min phalarukkhe nilıyanam viya phalananam

2 *Kanhasappupama* paṭisankhanane vutta va (p 651 f) Upamasamsandane pan ettha sappavissajjanam viya gotrab hunanam muncitva agatamaggam olokentassa thanam viya maggananam gantva abl ayatthane thanam viya phalananan ti ayam viseso

3 *Gharan* ti gharasamil e kira sayam bhunjitva sayanam aruyha niddam okkante gharam adivuttam So pabujjh tva aggim disva bhito sadhuvata ssa sace adayhamai o nik khameyyan ti olokayamano maggam disva nikkhamitva ve gena khematthanam gantva thito Tattha gharassamikas a bhunjitva sayanam aruyha niddokkamanam viya b lap thuj janassa *khandhapancake aham mama ti* gahanam pab ujjhi tva aggim disva bhitakalo viya sammapatipa lam patipaj jitva tilakkhanam disva bhayatupatthanananam nikkha manamaggam olokanam viya muncitukamyata nanam mag gadassanam viya anulomam nikkhamanam viya gotrabl u nanam vegena gamanam viya maggañanam khematthane thanam viya phalananam

4 *Go* ti ekassa kira kassakassa rattibhage niddam okkan tassa vajam bhinditva gona p lata So paccusasamaye tattha gantva olokento tesam palatabhavam natva anupadam gantva ranno gone addasa Te mayham gona ti sallakkhetva aharanto pabhatakale na ime mayham gona ranno gon ti sanjanitva yava mam coro ayan ti gahetva rajapurisa ı a anayavyasanam papenti tava d eva palayissami ti bh to gone pahayavegena palayitva nibbhayatthane atthasi Tat tha mayham gona ti rajagonanam gal anam viya balaputh j janassa aham mama ti khandhanam gal anam pabl ate rajagona ti sanjananam viya yogino tilakkl anavasena kl ai dhanam anicca dukkha anatta ti sanjananam bl itak ilo viya bhayatupatthanananam vissajjitva gai tukamata viya muñcitukamyata vissajjanam viya gotrabhu palayanam viya maggo palayitva abl ayale e tl anam viya pl alam

5 *YakKhini* ti eko kira puriso yakkhiniya saddhim samvasam kappesi Sa rattibhage sutto avan ti mantva amakasusanam gantva manussamamsam khadati So kuhim esa gacchati ti anubandhitva manussamamsam khadamanam disva tassa amanussibhavam natva yava mam na khadati tava palayitassami ti bhito vegena palavitva khemaṭṭhane atthasi Tattha yakkhiniya saddhim samvaso viya khandhanam aham mama ti gahanam susane manussamamsam khadamanam disva yakkhini ayan ti jananam viya khandhanam tilakkhanam disva aniccad bhavajananam bhitakalo viya bhayatupaṭṭhanam palayitukamata viya muncitukamyata sussanavijahanam viya gotrabhu vegena palayanam viya maggo abhayadese thanam viya phalam

6 *Darako* ti eka kira puttagiddhini itthi sa uparipasade nisinna va antaravithiyam darakasaddam sutva putto nu kho me kenaci vihethiyati ti vegasa gantva attano putto ti sannaya paraputtam aggahesi Sa paraputto ayan ti sanjanitva ottappamana ito c ito ca oloketva ma h eva mam koci darakacori ayan ti vadeyya ti darakam tatth eva oropetva puna vegasa pasadam aruyha nisidi Tattha attano puttasannaya paraputtassa gahanam viya aham mama ti pancakkhandhaggahanam paraputto ayan ti sanjananam viya tilakkhanavasena n aham na mama ti sanjananam ottappanam viya bhayatupatthanam ito c ito ca olokanam viya muncitukamyata nanam tatth eva darakassa oropanam viya anulomam oropetva antaravithiyam thit kalo viya gotrabhu pasadaruhanam viya maggo aruyha nisidanam viya phalam

7–12 *Khudai pasasi sit unham andhakaram visena ca* ti ima pana cha upama vutthanagaminiya vipassanaya thitassa lokuttaradhammabhimukhaninnaponapabbharabhavadassanattham vutta

7 Yatha pi khudaya abhibhuto sujighacchito puriso sadurasam bhojanam pattheti evam eva ayam samsaravattajighacchaya phuttho yogavacaro amatarasam kayagata satibhojanam pattheti

8 Yatha ca pipasito puriso parisussamanakanthamukho anekangasambharam panakam pattheti evam ev ayam samsara

v ttapip is iy a ph itttho yog v acaro ariyam atthangikamagga panakam pattheti

9 Yatha pana sitasamphuttho puriso unham j attheti evam ev ayam samsaravatte tanhasinehasitena phuttho yogava caro kilesasant ipakam maggatejam pattl eti

10 Yath i ca unhasamj huttho puriso sitam j attheti evam ev ayam samsarav itte ek idasaggisantapasantatto yogava caro ekadasaggivupasamam Nibbanam pattheti

11 Yatha pana andhakarapareto puriso alokam pattheti evam ev ayam avijjandhakarena onaddhapariyonaddho yog v acaro n inalokam maggabhavanam pattheti

12 Yatha ca v isasamphuttho puriso visaghatanam bhesaj jam pattheti evam ev ayam kilesavisasamphuttho yogava caro kilesavisanimmathanam amatosadham Nibbanam pat theti Tena vuttam tass evam janato evam passato tisu bhavesu pe navasu sattavasesu cittam patiliyati patikutati pativattati na sampasariyati upekkha va patiku lyata va santhati Seyyatha pi nama padumapalase isaka pone ti[1] sabbam pubbe vuttanayen eva veditabbam Etta vata ca pan esa patilinacaro nama hoti yam sandhaya vuttam —

Patilinacarassa bhikkhuno bhajamanassa vivittam ma sam
samaggiyam ahu tassa tam yo attan ani bhavane na dassaye ti

Evam idam sankharupekkha nanam yogino patilinacarabha vam niyametva uttarim[3] ariyamaggassapi bojjhanga maggan ga jhananga patipadavimokkhavisesam niyameti Keci hi thera bojjhanga magganga jhanan ganam visesam padakaj jhanam niyameti ti vadanti keci vipassanaya arammana bhuta khandha niyamenti ti vadanti keci puggalajjhasayo niyameti ti vadanti Tesam pi vadesu ayam pubbabhaga vutthanagamini vipassana niyameti yeva ti veditabba Tatr ayam anupubbikatha —vipassananiyamena hi sukkhavipas sakassa uppannamaggo pi samapattilabhino jhanam pada kam akatva uppannamaggo pi pathamajjhanam padakam

---

[1] *Above* p 656 [2] *Sn* ver 809 [3] S[b] B[hm] uttari

katvā, pakiṇṇakasankhāre sammasitvā, uppāditamaggo pi paṭhamajjhānikā va honti Sabbesu satta bojjhangāni aṭṭha maggangāni pañca jhānangāni honti Tesam hi pubbabhāgavipassanā *somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā* pi hutvā vuṭṭhānakāle sankhārupekkhābhāvam pattā soma*nassasahagatā* hoti Pañcakanaye dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhānāni pādakāni katvā uppāditamaggesu yathākkamen' eva jhānam caturangikam, tivangikam, duvangikañ ca hoti, sabbesu pana satta maggangāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhangāni Ayam viseso pādakajjhānaniyamena c' eva vipassanāniyamena ca hoti Tesam pi hi pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā pi hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī somanassasahagatā va Pañcamajjhanam pādakam katvā nibbattitamagge pana upekkhācittekaggatāvasena dve jhānangāni, bojjhangamaggangāni cha, satta c' eva Ayam pi viseso ubhayaniyamavasena hoti, imasmim hi naye pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā vā upekkhāsahagatā vā hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī upekkhāsahagatā va Arūpajjhānāni pādakam katvā *uppāditamagge pi es' eva nayo*

Evam pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya ye keci sankhāre sammasitvā nibbattitamaggassa āsannapadese vuṭṭhitasamāpatti attano sadisabhāvam karoti, bhūmivaṇṇo viya godhāvaṇṇassa Dutiyattheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vuṭṭhāya ye ye samāpattidhamme sammasitvā maggo nibbattito hoti, tam tam samāpattisadiso va hoti Tatra pi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo Tatiyattheravāde attano attano ajjhāsayānurūpena yam yam jhānam pādakam katvā ye ye jhānadhamme sammasitvā maggo nibbattito, tam tam jhānasadiso va hoti, pādakajjhānam pana sammasitajjhānam vā, vinā ajjhāsayamatten' eva, tam na ijjhati Svāyam attho Nandakovādasuttena[1] dīpetabbo Etthā pi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo

Evam tāva sankharupekkha bojjhangamaggangajhānangāni niyameti ti veditabbā Sace pan' ayam ādito kilese vikkhambhiyamana dukkhena sappayogena sasankhārena vikkhambhetum asakkhi, dukkhapaṭipadā nāma hoti, vi

[1] M iii, 270 f.

parıyāyena sukha pıtipadā Kilese pana vikkhambhitva vıpassana parıvasam maggapātubhāvam samkam kurumanā dandhābhıññā nama hotı, vıparıyayena khıppabhıñña Itı ayam sankhārupekkhā agamanıyatthāne thatva attano attano maggassa nāmam detı, tena maggo cattārı nāmānı labhatı Sa pan' āyam patıpada kassacı bhıkkhuno nānā hotı, kassacı catusu pı maggesu ekā va, Buddhānam pana cattāro pı maggā, sukhā patıpada khıppabhıñña va ahesum, tatha Dhammasenapatıssa *Mahamoggallanattherassa pana pa*thamamaggo sukhāpatıpado khıppābhıñño ahosı, uparı tayo dukkhapatıpadā, dandhabhıñña

Yatha ca patıpada evam adhıpatayo pı kassacı bhıkkhuno catusu maggesu nana hontı, kassacı catusu pı eko va Evam sankharupekkhā patıpadavısesam nıyametı Yatha pana vımokkhavısesam nıyametı, tam pubbe vuttam eva [1]

Apı ca maggo nama pañcahı kāranehı namam labhatı *sarasena va paccanīkena* va *sagunena* va *ārammanena* vā *āgamanena* va

Sace hı sankharupekkha anıccato sankhare sammasıtvā vutthatı, anımıttavımokkhena vımuccatı Sace dukkhato sammasıtvā vutthātı, appanıhıtavımokkhena vımuccatı Sace anattato sammasıtva vutthatı, suññatavımokkhena vımuccatı Idam *sarasato* namam nāma

Yasma pan esa anıccanupassanaya sankhāranam ghana vınıbbhogam katva nıccanımıtta dhuvanımıtta sassatanımıt tanı pajahanto agato, tasma anımıtto, dukkhanupassanāya pana sukhasaññam pahāya panıdhım patthanam sukkha petvā āgatattā appanıhıto, anattanupassanāya atta satta puggalasaññam pahaya sankharānam suññato ditthatta suññato tı ıdam *paccanıkato* namam nama

Ragadīhı pan esa suññatta suññato, rupanımıttādınam ragandımıttadınam yeva va abhavena anımıtto, rāgapanıdhı adınam abhavato appanıhıto tı ıdam assa *sagunato* nāmam

Svāyam *suññatam anımıttam appanıhıtañ ca Nıbbānam* arammanam karotı tı pı suññato anımıtto appanıhıto tı vuccatı Idam assa *arammanato* namam

---

[1] *Above*, p 666

agamanam pana duvidham vipassanagamanam maggagamanan ca. Tattha magge vipassanagamanam labhati phale maggagamanam. Anattanupassana hi sunnata nama. Suñnatavipassanaya maggo sunnato, aniccanupassana animitta nama animittavipassanaya maggo animitto. Idam pana namam na Abhidhammapariyayena labbhati, Suttantapariyayena labbhati.

Tatra hi gotrabhunanam animittam Nibbanam arammanam katva animittanamakam hutva sayam agamaniyatthane ṭhatva maggassa namam deti ti vadanti. Tena maggo *animitto ti vutto*. Maggagamanena pana phalam animittan ti yujjati yeva. Dukkhanupassana sankharesu panidhim sukkhapetva agatatta *appanihita nama*. *Appanihitavipassanaya* maggo appanihita. Appanihitamaggassa phalam appanihitam. Evam vipassana attano namam maggassa deti, maggo phalassa ti idam agamanato namam.

Evam ayam sankharupekkha vimokkhavisesam niyameti ti.

Sankharupekkhananam nitthitam.

[*Anulomananam*.]

Tassa tam sankharupekkhananam asevantassa bhaventassa bahulikarontassa adhimokkhasaddha balavatara nibbattati, viriyam supaggahitam hoti, sati supaṭṭhita, cittam susamahitam, tikkhatara sankharupekkha uppajjati. Tassa dani maggo uppajjissati ti sankharupekkha sankhare anicca ti va dukkha ti va anatta ti va sammasitva bhavangam otarati. Bhavanganantaram sankharupekkhaya katanayen' eva sankhare anicca ti va dukkha ti va anatta ti va arammanam kurumanam uppajjati *manodvaravajjanam*. Tato bhavangam avattetva[1] uppannassa tassa kiriyacittassa *nantaram avicikam*[2] *cittasantatim anuppabandhamanam* tath' eva sankhare arammanam katva uppajjati pathama*javanacittam, yam parikamman ti vuccati*. Tad anantaram tath' eva sankhare arammanam katva uppajjati dutiya*javana cittam, yam upacaran ti vuccati*. Tad anantaram pi

[1] Bm avattitva [2] Sh avicikam

Suttasamsandana

Idañ ca pana anulomañānam sankharammanaya vuttha nagāminiya vipassanaya pariyosanam hoti Sabbena sab bam pana gotrabhuñanam vutthanagaminiya vipassanaya pariyosanam

Idani tassa yeva vuṭṭhanagaminiya vipassanaya asammo hattham ayam suttasamsandana veditabba Seyyathidam ayam hi vutthanagamini vipassana Salayatanavibhangasutte [1] *atammayatam bhikkhave, nissāya atammayatam āgamma yayam upekkhā ekatta ekattasitā tam pajahatha tam samatik kamathā* ti evam atammayata ti vutta Alagaddasuttante [2] *nibbindam virajjati viraga vimuccati* ti evam nibbida ti vutta Susimasuttante [3] *pubbe kho Susima, dhammatthiti ñanam pacchā nibbāne ñānan* ti evam dhammatthitiñanan ti vutta Poṭṭhapadasuttante [4] *saññayjam kho Potthapada pathamam uppajjati, paccha nānan* ti evam saññaggan ti vutta Dasut tarasuttante [5] *patipadānanadassanavisuddhi pārisuddhipa dhaniyangan* ti evam parisuddhipadhaniyangan ti vutta Patisambhidamagge [6]—*yā ca muncitukamyata yā ca patisan khānupassanā ya ca sankhārupekkhā, ime dhamma ekatthā, vyañjanam eva nānan* ti evam tihi namehi vutta Paṭṭhane [7] *anulomam gotrabhussa anulomam vodanassā* ti evam dvihi [8] namehi vutta Rathavinitasuttante [9] *kim pan āvuso pati padāñānad assanavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī* ti ? evam patipadañanadassanavisuddhi ti vutta

Iti nekehi namehi kittita ya mahesina,
vuṭṭhanagamini santa parisuddha vipassana

Vuṭṭhatukamo samsara dukkhapanka mahabbhaya,
kareyya satatam tattha yogam panḍitajatiko ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthāya kate Visuddhi magge pannā, bha vanādhikāre Patipadañānadassanavisuddhiniddeso nāma ekavisatimo paricchedo

---

[1] *M* iii 220 [2] *M* i, 139 [3] *S* ii 121
[4] *D* i, 185 [5] *D* iii, 288 [6] *Pts* ii 64
[7] *Tik ipatthana*
[8] Dvīhi *All edns read* tīhi *except* S[h], *who gives* tihi *in a footnote* S[t] *queries* tihi *in giving it* [9] *M* i, 147

XXII

BAVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

ÑĀṆADASSANAVISUDDHI NIDDESO

[Pathamamaggañanam]

Ito param gotrabhuñanam hoti Tam maggassa avajjanatthaniyatta neva Patipadañanadassanavisuddhim na Ñanadassanavisuddhim bhajati Antara abboharikam eva hoti Vipassanasote patitatta pana vipassana ti sankham gacchati Sotapattimaggo sakadagamimaggo anagamimaggo arahattamaggo ti imesu pana catusu maggesu ñanam Ñanadassanavisuddhi nama

Tattha pathamamaggañanam tava sampadetukamena añ ñam kiñci katabbam nama n' atthi Yam hi anena katabbam siya tam anulomavasanam vipassanam uppadentena katam eva Evam uppanna anulomañanassa pan' assa tehi tihi pi anulomañanehi attano balanurupena thula thule sacca paticchadaketamamhi antaradhapite sabbasankharagatesu cittam na pakkhandati na santitthati nadhimuccati na sajjati na laggati na bajjhati padumapalasato udakam viya pati liyati patikutati pativattati sabbam nimittarammanam pi sabbam pavattarammanam pi palibodhato upatthati

Ath' assa sabbasmim nimittapavattarammane palibodhato upatthite anulomañanassa asevanante animittam appavattam visankharam nirodham Nibbanam arammanam kurumanam puthujjanagottam puthujjanasankham puthujjanabhumim atikkamamanam ariyagottam ariyasankham ariyabhumim okkamamanam Nibbanarammane pathamavattana pathama bhoga pathamasamannaharabhutam maggassa anantarasam

anantar asevana upanıssaya n atthı vıgatavasena chahı akarehı paccayabhavam sadhayamanam sıkhappattam vıpas sanaya muddhabhutam apunaravattakam uppajjatı gotra bhuñanam yam sandhaya vuttam —*Katham bahıddha vutthā navıvattane panna gotrabhunanam? Uppadam abhıbhuyyatı tı* gotrabhu *Pavattam pe upayasam abhıbhuyyatı tı gotrabhu Bahıddha sankharanımıttam abhıbhuyyatı tı gotrabhu Anuppadam pakkhandatı tı gotrabhū Appavat tam pe anupayasam nırodham Nibbanam pakkhan datı tı gotrabhu Uppadam abhıbhuyıtva anuppadam pak khandatı tı gotrabhū tı*[1] sabbam vıtthāretabbam

Tatr ayam ekavajjanena ekavıthıyam pavattamananam pı anulomagotrabhunam nanarammane pavattanakaradıpıka upama —Yatha hı mahamatıkam langhıtva paratıre patıt thatukamo purıso vegena dhavıtva matıkaya orımatıre rukkhasakhaya bandhıtva olambıtam rajjum va yatthım va gahetva ullanghıtva paratıramınna pona pabbharakayo hutva paratırassa uparıbhagam patto, tam muñcıtva vedhamano paratıre patıtva sanıkam patıtthatı evam ev ayam yogava caro vı bhava yonı gatı thıtı nıvasanam paratırabhute Nıb bane patıtthatukamo udayabbayanupassanadına vegena dha vıtva attabhavarukkhasakhaya bandhıtva olambıtam ruparaj jum va vedanadısu annataradandam va anıccan tı va dukkhan tı va anatta tı va anulomavajjanena gahetva tam amun camano va pathamena anulomacıttena ullaghıtva dutıyena paratıranınnaponapabbharakayo vıya Nıbbananınnaponapab bharamanaso hutva tatıyena paratırassa uparıbhagam patto vıya ıdanı pattabbassa Nıbbanassa asanno hutva tassa cıt tassa nırodhena tam sankhararammanam muncıtva gotra bhucıttena vısankhare paratırabhute Nıbbane patatı Eka rammane pana aladdhasevanatava vedhamano so purıso vıya na tava suppatıtthıto hotı tato maggananena patıtthatı tı

Tattha anulomam saccapatıcchadakam kılesatamam vıno detum sakkotı na Nıbbanamarammanam katum Gotra bhu Nıbbanam eva arammanam katum sakkotı na sacca patıcchadakam tamam vınodetum Tatr ayam upama —

[1] *Pts* ı 66

Ettāvatā ca pan' esa sotāpanno nāma dutiyo ariyapuggalo hoti Bhusapamatto pi hutvā sattakkhattum devesu ca manussesu ca sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antassa kāraṇasamattho hoti Phalapariyosane pan' assa cittam bhavangam otarati, tato bhavangam upacchinditvā mag gapaccavekkhanattthāya uppajjati manodvarāvajjanam tasmim niruddhe paṭipaṭiya satta maggapaccavekkhaṇa javanani ti Puna bhavangam otaritvā ten' eva nayena phaladinam paccavekkhanatthāya āvajjanadini uppajjanti yesam uppattiya esa maggam paccavekkhati phalam paccavekkhati, pahinakilese paccavekkhati, avasitthakilese paccavekkhati Nibbanam paccavekkhati So hi iminā vat' aham maggena agato ti maggam paccavekkhati, tato ayam me anisamso laddho ti phalam paccavekkhati tato ime nama me kilesa pahina ti pahinakilese paccavekkhati tato ime nama me kilesa avasittha ti uparimaggattayavajjhe kilese paccavekkhati avasane ca ayam me dhammo aram mano patividdho ti amatam Nibbanam paccavekkhati

Iti sotapannassa ariyasavakassa pañca paccavekkhanani honti Yatha ca sotapannassa evam sakadagami anaga minam pi Arahato pana avasitthakilesapaccavekkhanam nama n' atthi ti

Evam sabbani pi ekūnavisati paccavekkhaṇani nama ukkatthaparicchedo yeva c' eso Pahinavasitthakilesa paccavekkhanam hi sekkhanam pi hoti va na va Tassa hi paccavekkhanassa abhaven' eva Mahanamo Bhagavantam pucchi —*ko su nama me dhammo ajjhattam appahino yena me ekada lobhadhammā pi cittam pariyadaya titthanti* ti[1] sab bam vittharato veditabbam

Evam paccavekkhitva pana so sotapanno ariyasavako tasmim yeva va asane nisinno aparena va samayena ka maragavyapadanam tanubhavaya dutiyaya bhumiya pat tiya yogam karoti So indriyabalabojjhangani samodhane tva tad eva *rupa vedana sañña sankhara viññanabhedam* sankharagatam aniccam dukkham anatta ti ñanena parimad dati parivatteti vipassanavithim ogahati Tass' evam

---

1 M i 91

paṭipannassa vuttanayen' eva saṅkhārupekkhāvasāne ekāvajjanena anulomagotrabhūñāṇesu uppannesu gotrabhū-anantaraṃ sakadāgāmimaggo uppajjati. Tena sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ sakadāgāmimagge ñāṇan ti.

Dutiyañāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ[1]

[*Tatiyamaggañāṇaṃ*]

Imassā pi ñāṇassa anantaraṃ vuttanayen' eva phalacittāni veditabbāni. Ettāvatā c' esa sakadāgāmī nāma catuttho ariyapuggalo hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antakaraṇasamattho, tato paraṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva. Evaṃ paccavekkhitvā c' eso sakadāgāmī ariyasāvako tasmiṃ yeva vā āsane nisinno, aparena vā samayena kāmarāgavyāpādānaṃ anavasesappahānāya tatiyāya bhūmiyā pattiyā yogaṃ karoti. So indriyabalabojjhaṅgāni samodhānetvā tad eva saṅkhāragataṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti ñāṇena parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanāvīthiṃ ogāhati. Tass' evaṃ paṭipannassa vuttanayen' eva saṅkhārupekkhāvasāne ekāvajjanena anulomagotrabhūñāṇesu uppannesu gotrabhū-anantaraṃ anāgāmimaggo uppajjati. Tena sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ anāgāmimagge ñāṇan ti.

Tatiyañāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

[*Catutthamaggañāṇaṃ*]

Imassā pi ñāṇassa anantaraṃ vuttanayen' eva phalacittāni veditabbāni. Ettāvatā c' esa anāgāmī nāma chaṭṭho ariyapuggalo hoti, *opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo*[2] paṭisandhivasena imaṃ lokaṃ punānāgantā. Tato paraṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva. Evaṃ paccavekkhitvā va so anāgāmī ariyasāvako tasmiṃ yeva vā āsane nisinno, aparena vā samayena, rūpārūparāga-māna-uddhacca-avijjānaṃ anavasesappahānāya catutthāya bhūmiyā pattiyā yogaṃ karoti. So indriyabalabojjhaṅgāni samodhānetvā tad eva saṅkhāragataṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti ñāṇena parimad-

[1] *Only* S[b]. *inserts* (magga) *after* Dutiya.
[2] Cf. A. iv, 12, v, 343.

dati parivatteti, vipassana vithim ogahati Tass evam patipannassa vuttanayen eva sankharupekkhavasane eka vajjanena anulomagotrabhuñanesu uppannesu gotrabhu anantaram arahattamaggo uppajjati Tena sampayuttam ñanam arahattamagge ñanan ti

Catuttha ñanam niṭṭhitam

[*Phalacittani A Sattatimsa bodhipakkhiya dhammā*]

Imissa pi ñanassa anantaram vuttanayen eva phalacittani veditabbani Ettavata c esa araha nama atthamo ariya puggalo hoti maha *khinasavo antimadehadhari ohitabharo anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammad añña vimutto*[1] sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhineyyo ti Iti yan tam vuttam sotapattimaggo sakadagamimaggo anagami maggo arahattamaggo ti imesu pana catusu maggesu ñanam Ñanadassanavisuddhi nama ti tam imani imina anukkamena pattabbani cattari ñanani sandhaya vuttam

Idani imissa yeva catuñanaya nanadassanavisuddhiya anu bhavavijananattham —

Paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhavo vutthanabalasamayogo
ye yena pahatabba dhamma tesam pahanan ca

Kiccani parinnadini yani vuttani abhisamayakale
tani ca yathasabhavena janitabbani sabbani ti

Tattha *paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhavo* ti bodhipakkhiya nam paripunnabhavo Cattaro satipatthana cattaro sam mappadhana cattaro iddhipada pañcindriyani pancabalani satta bojjhanga ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo ti hi ime sattatimsa dhamma bojjhanganatthena bodhi ti laddhanamassa ariya maggassa pakkhe bhavatta bodhipakkhiya nama pakkhe bhavatta ti upakarabhave thitatta

Tesu tesu[2] arammanesu okkanditva[3] pakkhanditva upaṭ thanato patthanam Sati yeva patthanam *satipaṭṭhanam* Kaya vedana citta dhammesu pan assa asubha dukkha anic ca anattakaraggahanavasena subha sukha nicca attasañña

[1] *S* vi 12 *s t* Arahatta *formula C which omits* antima dehadhari Cf *S* i 14 *A* vi 13 *s t* Arahatta *formula C*
[2] Bhm *omit* [3] *So all edns*

pahanakiccasa lhanavasena ca pavattito catudha bhedo hotı tasmı *cattıro satıpattl ına* tı vuccantı

Padahantı etena tı padhanam Sobhanam padhanam sammappadhanam samma va padahantı etena tı sammappadhanam Sobhanam va tam kılesavırupattı vıdahanato padhanan ca hıtasukhanıpphadakatthena setthabhavavahanato padhanabhavakaranato ca tı sammappadhanam Vırıyass etam adhıvacanam Tayıdam uppannanuppannanam akusalanam pahananuppattıkıccam anuppannuppanan ca kusalanam uppattı thıtıkıccam sadhayatı tı catubbıdham hotı tasma *cattaro sammappadhana* tı vuccantı

Pubbe vuttena[1] ıjjhanatthena ıddhı Tassa sampayuttaya pubbangamatthena phalabhutaya pubbabhagakaranatthena ca ıddhıya pado tı ıddhıpado So chandadıvasena catubbıdho hotı tasmı *cattaro ıddhıpada* tı vuccantı Yath aha — *cattaro ıddhıpada chandıddhıpado cıttıddhıpado vırıyıddhıpado ı maıısıddhıpado* tı[2] ıme lokuttara va lokıya pana *chanda ı ce bhıkkh ı adlıpatım karıtıa labhatı samadhım labhatı cıttass ekaggatam ı ayam vuccatı chandasamadhı* tı[3] adıvacanato chandadı adhıpatıvasena patıladdhadhamma pı hontı Assaddhıya kosajja pamada vıkkhepa sammohanam abhıbhavanato abhıbhavanasankhatena adhıpatıyatthena ıddhıyam Assaddhıya lıhı ca anabhıbhavanıyato akampıyatthena balam Tad ubhayam pı saddhadıvasena pancavıdham hotı tasma pancıddhıyanı balanı tı vuccantı

Bujjhanakasattassa pana angabhavena satı adayo satta bojjhanga Nıyyanıkatthena ca sammadıtthı adayo attha magganga hontı tena vuttam —*satta bojjhanga arıyo atthangıko maggo* tı[4]

Itı ıme sattatımsa bodhıpakkhıyadhamma pubbabhage lokıyavıpassanaya vattamanaya cuddasavıdhena kayam parıgganhato ca kayanupassana satıpatthanam navavıdhena vedanam parıgganhato ca vedananupassana satıpatthanam solasavıdhena cıttam parıgganhato ca cıttanupassana satı

---

[1] *Above* Chapter XI p 378
[2] *Vibh* 223 *places* vırıyıddhıpado *second*
[3] *Ibid* 216
[4] Cf *S* v 82

-paṭṭhānaṃ; pañcavidhena dhamme pariggaṇhato ca dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhānaṃ

Imasmiṃ attabhāve anuppannapubbaṃ parassa uppannaṃ akusalaṃ disvā yathā paṭipannass' etaṃ uppannaṃ, na tathā paṭipajjissāmi, evaṃ me etaṃ n' uppajjissatī ti, tassa anuppādāya vāyamanakāle paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ Attano samudācārappattaṃ akusalaṃ disvā tassa pahānāya vāyamanakāle dutiyaṃ Imasmiṃ bhāve anuppannapubbaṃ jhānaṃ vā, vipassanaṃ vā uppādetuṃ vāyamantassa tatiyaṃ Uppannaṃ yathā na parihāyati, evaṃ punappuna uppādentassa catutthaṃ sammappadhānaṃ

Chandaṃ dhuraṃ katvā kusaluppadanakale chandiddhipādo . . pe micchāvacāya viramanakāle sammāvācā ti evaṃ nānācittesu labbhanti. Imesaṃ pana catunnaṃ ñāṇānaṃ uppattikāle ekacitte labbhanti Phalakkhaṇe tha petvā cattaro sammappadhāne avasesā tettiṃsa labbhanti Evaṃ ekacitte labbhamānesu c' etesu ekā va Nibbānārammaṇa sati kayādisu subhasaññādippahānakiccasādhanavasena cattāro satipaṭṭhanā ti vuccati Ekam eva ca viriyaṃ anuppannānaṃ anuppādadi kiccasādhanavasena cattaro sammappadhāna ti vuccati Sesesu pana hapana vaddhanaṃ n' atthi

Api ca tesu —

Nava ekavidhā eko dvedhā 'tha catu pañcadhā,
aṭṭhadha navadhā c' eva iti chadha bhavanti te

Nava ekavidhā ti chando, cittaṃ, pīti, passaddhi, upekkhā, saṅkappo, vācā, kammanto ājīvo ti imena va chandiddhipādādivasena ekavidhā va honti, na aññaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ bhajanti

Eko dvedhā ti saddhā indriya balavasena dvedhā ṭhita

Atha catu pañcadhā ti ath' añño eko catudhā, añño pañcadhā ṭhito ti attho Tattha samadhi eko indriya bala bojjhaṅga maggaṅgavasena catudha ṭhito Paññā tesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādakoṭṭhasassa ca vasena pañcadha

Aṭṭhadhā navadhā ceva ti aparo eko aṭṭhadhā, eko navadha ṭhito ti attho, catu satipaṭṭhana iddhiya bala bojjhaṅga maggaṅgavasena sati aṭṭhadhā ṭhitā Catu sammappadhā na iddhipāda-indriya-bala bojjhaṅga maggaṅgavasena viriyaṃ navadhā ti

Evaṃ —

Cuddas eva asambhinna honti ete bodhipakkhiyā,
kotthasato sattavidhā sattatimsa pabhedato
Sakiccanipphādanato, sarupena ca vuttito,
sabbe va ariyamaggassa sambhave sambhavanti te ti

Evam tāv ettha *paripunnabodhipakkhiyabhāvo* jānitabbo

[B *Vutthānam*]

Vutthānabalasamāyogo ti vuṭṭhanañ c' eva balasamāyogo ca Lokiyavipassana hi nimittarammanatta c eva pavatti karanassa ca samudayassa asamucchindanato neva nimitta, na pavattā vutthati Gotrabhūñanam samudayassa asamucchindanato na pavatta vuṭṭhati, Nibbanarammanato pana nimittā vuṭṭhati ti ekato vuṭṭhanam hoti Ten aha — *bahiddhā vutthānavivattane paññā gotrabhūñānan* ti[1] Tatha *uppādā vivattitvā anuppādam pakkhandatī* ti gotrabhū, *pavattā vivattitvā* ti[2] sabbam veditabbam Imāni cattāri pi ñānani animittarammanattā nimittato vuṭṭhahanti Samudayassa samucchindanato pavatta vuṭṭhahanti ti dubhato vuṭṭhanani honti Tena vuttam —*katham dubhato vutthāna vivattane paññ maggo ñānam? Sotapattimaggakkhane dassanatthena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vutthāti, tad anuvatta kakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti tena vuccati dubhato vutthānavivattane paññā magge ñānan ti Abhiniropan' atthena sammāsankappo micchāsankappā parigahatthena sammavācā micchāvācāya . samutthān atthena sammākammanto vodān atthena sammā ājivo, paggah atthena sammāvāyāmo, upatthān' atthena sammāsati avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhi micchā samādhito vutthāti, tad anuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthāti, tena vuccati dubhato vutthānavivattane paññā magge ñānan ti*

Sakadāgāmimaggakkhane dassan' atthena sammādiṭṭhi . *avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhi olārikā kāmarāgasam yojanā patighasamyojanā, olārikā kāmarāgānusayā patighānu sayā vutthāti ... anāgāmimaggakkhane dassan atthena sammādiṭṭhi ... avikkhepan atthena sammāsamādhi anusaha*

[1] *Pts* i, 66 [2] *Ibid* p 67

gata[1] *kāmarāgas ımyojanā paṭighasamyojana anusal agatā ka marāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vutthāti pe arahatta maggakkhane dassan aṭṭhena sammadiṭṭhi avikkl epan aṭṭhena sammāsamādhi, rūparāgā arūparāgā mana ud dhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusaya avijjānu sayā ıutthatı Tad anuvattakakıleschi ca khandhehi ca vut thāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutthatı tena vuccatı dubl ato vutthānavivattane paññā magge ñanan* ti [2]

Lokiyānañ ca aṭṭhannam samapattinam bhavanakale sam athabalam adhikam hoti, aniccanupassanadinam bhavana kale vipassanabalam Ariyamaggakkhane pana yuganandha te dhamma pavattanti aññamaññam anativattan aṭṭhena tasma imesu catusu pi ñanesu ubhayabalasamayogo hoti Yath aha —*uddhaccasahagatakileseki ca khandhehi ca vut thahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samadhi nirodl agocaro Avijjasahagatakileseki ca khandhehi ca vutthahato anupassan aṭṭhena vipassana nirodhagocarā Iti vutthān aṭṭhena samatha vipassanā ekarasa honti, ayuganandl a honti, annamannam nativattantī ti, tena vuccati vutthan aṭṭhena samatl avipassanam yuganandham bhāveti* ti [3]

Evam ettha vutthanabalasamayogo veditabbo

[C *Pahanam*]

Ye yena pahatabbā dhamma tesam pal ānan ca ti imesu pana catusu nanesu ye dhamma yena ñanena pahatabba tesam pahanañ ca janitabbam Etani hi yathayogam samyojana kilesa micchatta lokadhamma maccharıya vipallasa gantha agati asava ogha yoga nivarana paramasa upadana anusaya mala akusalakammapatha cittuppadasankhatanam dhamma nam pahanakarani

Tattha *samyojanānī* ti khandhehi khandhanam phalena kammassa dukkhena va sattanam samyojakatta ruparaga dayo dasa dhamma vuccanti Yavam hi te tava etesam anuparamo ti Tatra pi ruparago anuruparago mano, uddhaccam avijja ti ime pañca uddham nibbattanakakkhan dhadisamyojakatta uddhambhagiyasamyojanani nama Sak

[1] S[h] anu ° [2] *Pts* i 69 f [3] *Ibid* ii 98

kayadiṭṭhi, vicikiccha, silabbataparamaso, kamarago paṭigho ti ime pañca adhobhagiyasamyojanani nama

Kilesa ti savam sankiliṭṭhatta sampayuttadhamma ınan ca sankilesikatta lobho doso moho mano, diṭṭhi vicikiccha thinam, uddhaccam ahirikam, anottappan ti ime dasa dhamma

Micchattā ti miccha pavattanato micchadiṭṭhi, micchasankappo micchavaca micchakammanto, miccha ajivo, micchavayamo micchasati, micchasamadhi ti ime aṭṭha dhamma Micchavimatti micchananehi va saddhim dasa

Lokadhamma ti lokappavattiya sati anuparamadhammatta[1] labho alabho yaso ayaso[2] sukham, dukkham, ninda pasamsa ti ime aṭṭha Idha pana kāranupacarena[3] labhadi vatthu kassa anunayassa alabhadi vatthukassa paṭighassa ca etam lokadhammagahanena gahanam katan ti veditabbam

Macchariyani ti avasamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam labhamacchariyam dhammamacchariyam vannamacchariyan ti imasu avasadisu aññesam sadharanabhavam asahanakarena pavattani pañca macchariyani

Vipallasā ti anicca dukkha anatta asubhesu yeva vatthusu niccam sukham atta subhan ti evam pavatto saññavipallaso cittavipallaso diṭṭhivipallaso ti ime tayo

Ganthā ti nama kayassa ceva rupakayassa ca ganthanato abhijjhadayo cattaro Tatha hi te abhijjha kavaganti o vyapado kayagantho silabbataparamaso kayagantho, idam saccabhiniveso kayagantho icc eva vutta

Agatī ti chanda dosa moha bhayehi akattabbakaranassa kattabbakaranassa ca adhivacanam Tam hi ariyehi agantabbatta agati ti vuccati

Āsava ti arammanavasena agotrabhuto abhavaggato ca savana asamvutehi va dvarehi ghaṭachiddehi, udakam viya savanato niccapaggharan atthena samsaradukkhassa va savanato kamaragabhavaragamicchadiṭṭhi avijjanam etam adhivacanam

---

[1] Bhm °dhammakatta [2] Sh ayaso, yaso
[3] Sh °opacarena

Bhavasāgare ākaḍḍhanaṭṭhena duruttaraṇaṭṭhena ca *oghā* ti pi

Ārammaṇaviyogassa c'eva dukkhaviyogassa ca appadānato *yogā* ti pi tesaṃ yeva adhivacanaṃ

Nīvaraṇānī ti cittassa āvaraṇa-nīvaraṇa-paṭicchādanaṭṭhena kāmacchandādayo pañca

Parāmāso ti tassa tassa dhammassa sabhāvaṃ atikkamma parato abhūtasabhāvaṃ āmasanākārena pavattanato micchādiṭṭhiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ

Upādānānī ti sabbākārena Paṭiccasamuppādaniddese vuttāni[1] kāmupādānādīni cattāri

Anusayā ti thāmagataṭṭhena kāmarāgānusayo paṭigha-māna-diṭṭhi-vicikicchā-bhavarāga-avijjānusayo ti evaṃ vuttā kāmarāgādayo satta Te hi thāmagatattā punappunaṃ kāmarāgādīnaṃ uppattihetubhāvena anusenti yevā ti anusayā

Malā ti telañjanakalalaṃ viya sayaṃ ca asuddhattā aññesaṃ ca asuddhabhāvakaraṇato lobha-dosa-mohā tayo

Akusalakammapathā ti akusalakammabhāvena c'eva duggatīnaṃ ca pathabhāvena pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyāpādo micchādiṭṭhī ti ime dasa

Akusalacittuppādā ti lobhamūlā aṭṭha dosamūlā dve mohamūlā dve ti ime dvādasa Iti etesaṃ saṃyojanādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ etāni yathāyogaṃ pahānakarāni Kathaṃ? Saṃyojanesu tāva sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso apāyagamanīyā ca kāmarāga-paṭighā ti ete pañca dhammā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā Sesā kāmarāga-paṭighā oḷārikā dutiyañāṇavajjhā sukhumā tatiyañāṇavajjhā Rūparāgādayo pañca pi catutthañāṇavajjhā eva Parato pi ca yattha yattha eva-saddena niyamaṃ na karissāma Tattha yaṃ yaṃ upari ñāṇavajjho ti vakkhāma so so purimañāṇehi hatāpāyagamanīyādibhāvo va hutvā upari ñāṇavajjho hotī ti veditabbo Kilesesu diṭṭhi-vicikicchā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā doso tatiyañāṇavajjho lobha-moha-māna-thīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappāni catutthañāṇavajjhāni Micchattesu micchādiṭṭhi musāvādo micchākammanto miccha-

[1] Chapter XVII p 571 f

paccuppanne ti? Kim pan' ettha yadi tāva atītanāgate, aphalo vāyāmo āpajjati. Kasmā? Pahātabbānam n' atthi tāya, atha paccuppanne, tathā pi aphalo vāyāmena saddhim pahātabbānam atthitāya, saṅkilesikā ca maggabhāvanā āpajjati, vippayuttatā vā kilesānam, na ca paccuppannakileso cittavippayutto nāma atthi ti n' āyam āveṇikā codanā. Pāḷiyam yeva hi —*ayam kilese pajahati, atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppanne kilese pajahatī* ti[1] vatvā puna —*hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodheti, vigatam vigameti, atthaṅgatam atthaṅgameti. Atītam yam n' atthi, tam pajahatī* ti ca vatvā *na atīte kilese pajahatī* ti[1] paṭikkhittam. Tathā *hañci anāgate kilese pajahati*, tena hi ajātam pajahati, anibbattam pajahati, anuppannam pajahati, apātubhūtam pajahati. Anāgatam yam n' atthi, tam pajahatī ti[1] ca vatvā *na anāgate kilese pajahatī* ti paṭikkhittam. Tathā *hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgam pajahati, duṭṭho dosam* . . . *mūḷho moham* . . . *vinibaddho mānam* . . . *parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhim* . . . *vikkhepagato uddhaccam* . . . *aniṭṭhaṅgato vicikiccham* . . . *thāmagato anusayam pajahati. Kaṇhasukkā dhammā yuganandhā vattanti. Saṅkilesikā maggabhāvanā hotī* ti[2] ca vatvā —*na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatī* ti sabbam paṭikkhipitvā *tena hi n' atthi maggabhāvanā, n' atthi phalasacchikiriyā, n' atthi kilesappahānam, n' atthi dhammābhisamayo ti*. pañhāpariyosānena hi *atthi maggabhāvanā* . . . *pe* . . . *dhammābhisamayo* ti paṭijānitvā *yathā katham viyā* ti[2] vutte, idam vuttam —*seyyathāpi taruṇo rukkho ajātaphalo. Tam enam puriso mūlam chindeyya, ye tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evam eva uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānam nibbattiyā, uppāde ādīnavam disvā anuppāde cittam pakkhandati. Anuppāde cittam pakkhandattā ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyum te ajātā yeva na jāyanti* . . . *pe* . . . *apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evam hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho*

---

[1] *Pts* ii, 217 P T S *ed* Svayam

[2] *Ibid* 217 f P T S *ed* pavattanti

Tattha ca yassa yesu khandhesu appahina atthena anusayita kilesa tassa te eva khandha tesam kilesanam vatthu na aññesam santaka khandha Atitakkhandhesu ca appahina nusayitanam kilesanam atitakkhandha va vatthu na itare esa nayo anagatadisu Tatha kamavacarakkhandhesu appahinanusayitanam kilesanam kamavacarakkhandha va vatthu na itare Esa nayo ruparupavacaresu Sotapannadisu pana yassa yassa ariyapuggalassa khandhesu tam tam vattamulam kilesajatam, tena tena maggena pahinam tassa tassa te khandha pahinanam tesam tesam vattamulakilesanam avatthuto bhumi ti sankham na labhanti Puthujjanassa sabbaso vattamulakilesanam appahinatta yam kinci karıyamanam kammam kusalam akusalam va hoti Icc assa kammakilesapaccaya vattam vattati Tass etam vattam i lam rupakkhandhe yeva na vedanakkhandhadisu vinnanak khandhe yeva va na rupakkhandhadisu ti na vattabbam Kasma? Avisesena pañcasu pi khandhesu anusayitatta Katham? Pathavirasadi viya rukkhe Yatha hi maha rukkhe pathavitalam adhitthava pathavirasan ca aporasan ca nissaya tappaccava mula khandha sal ha pasakha pallava pa lasa puppha phalehi vaddhitva nabham puretva yava kappa vasana bijaparamparaya rukkhapavenim santayamane[1] thite tam pathavirasadi mule yeva na khandhadisu pe phale yeva va na muladisu ti na vattabbam Kasma? Avisesena sabbesu muladisu anugatatta ti Yatha pana tass eva rukkhassa pupphaphaladisu nibbinno[2] koci puriso catu u disasu mandukakantakam nama visakantakam akoteyya atha so rukkho tena visasamphassena phuttho pathavirasa aporasanam pariyadinnatta, appasavanadhammatam agam ma puna santanam nibbattetum na sakkuneyya evam eva khandhappavattiyam nibbinno kulaputto tassa purisassa catusu disasu rukkhe visayojanam viya attano santane catu maggabhavanam arabhati Ath assa so khandhasantano tena catumaggavisasamphassena sabbaso vattamulakakile sanam pariyadinnatta kiriyabhavamattam upagatakayakam madi sabbakammappabhedo hutva ayatim punabbhavana

[1] Btm sandhayamane [2] Bim nibbinno

bhinibbattanadhammatam āgamma bhavantarasantānam nibbattetum na sakkoti Kevalam carimaviññānanirodhena, nirindhano viya jatavedo, anupādano parinibbāyati Evam bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattam veditabbam Api ca aparam pi samudācara ārammanādhiggahita avikkhambhita asamūhatavasena catubbidham uppannam Tattha vattamānuppannam eva samudacaruppannam Cakkhādīnam pana āpāthagate ārammane pubbabhāge anuppajjamanam pi kilesajātam arammanassa adhiggahitattā eva aparabhage ekantena uppattito arammanadhiggahituppannan ti vuccati, Kalyanagame pindāyacarato Mahātissattherassa visabhāgarūpa dassanena uppannakilesajātam viya Samathavipassanānam aññataravasena avikkhambhitam kilesajātam cittasantatim anarulham pi uppattinivārakassa hetuno abhāvā avikkhambhituppannam nāma Samathavipassanāvasena pana vikkhambhitam pi ariyamaggena asamūhatattā uppattidhamma tam anatitatāya asamūhatuppannan ti vuccati Ākāsena gacchantassa attha samāpatti labhino therassa kusumitarukkhe upavane pupphāni uccinantassa madhurena sarenagayato mātugāmassa gitasavanena uppannakilesajātam viya Tividham pi c etam arammanadhiggahita vikkhambhita asamūhatuppannam bhūmiladdhen' eva sangaham gacchati ti veditabbam Icc' etasmim vuttappabhede uppanne yad etam vattamana bhutapagat' okasakata samudācarasankhatam catubbidham uppannam, tam amaggavajjhattā kenaci pi ñānena pahātabbam na hoti Yam pan' etam bhūmiladdhāramma nadhiggahita avikkhambhita asamūhatasankhatam uppannam, tassa tam tam uppannabhāvam vināsayamanam yasma tam tam lokiya lokuttarañanam uppajjati, tasmā tam sabbam pi pahatabbam hotī ti Evam ettha ye yena pahātabbā dhammā, tesam pahanañ ca jānitabbam

[D Kiccāni]

Kiccāni pariññadini yani vuttāni abhisamayakāle tāni ca yathāsabhavena janitabbāni sabbānī ti saccabhisamayakālasmim hi etesu catusu ñānesu ekekassa ekakkhane pariññā pahānam sacchikiriyā bhāvanā ti etani pariññadini cattāri cattāri kiccāni vuttāni, tāni yathāsabhāvena

jānitabbāni Vuttam h' etam Porāṇehi —yatha padīpo apubbam acarimam ekakkhaṇena cattāri kiccāni karoti —vaṭṭim jhāpeti, andhakāram vidhamati, ālokam parividamseti, sineham pariyādiyati—evam eva maggañāṇam apubbam acarimam ekakkhaṇena cattāri saccāni abhisameti dukkham pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, samudayam pahānābhisamayena abhisameti, maggam bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti, nirodham sacchikiriyābhisamayena abhisameti Kim vuttam hoti? Nirodham ārammaṇam karitvā cattāri pi saccāni pāpuṇāti passati paṭivijjhati ti Vuttam pi c' etam —*yo, bhikkhave, dukkham passati, dukkhasamudayam pi so passati, dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadam pi passatī* ti[1] sabbam veditabbam Aparam pi vuttam —*maggasamangissa ñāṇam dukkhe p' etam ñāṇam dukkhasamudaye p' etam ñāṇam dukkhanirodhe p' etam ñāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya p' etam ñāṇan* ti[2] Tassa yatha padīpo vaṭṭim jhāpeti, evam maggañāṇam dukkham parijānāti Yatha andhakāram vidhameti, evam samudayam pajahati Yatha ālokam parividamseti, evam sahajātādi paccayatāya sammāsankappādi dhammasankhātam maggam bhāveti Yatha sineham pariyādiyati, evam kilesapariyādānam, nirodham sacchikaroti ti evam upamāsamsandanam veditabbam

Aparo nayo —yatha suriyo udayanto apubbam acarimam saha pātubhāvā[3] cattāri kiccāni karoti —rūpagatāni obhāseti, andhakāram vidhamati, ālokam dasseti, sītam paṭippassambheti—evam eva maggañāṇam pe nirodham sacchikiriyābhisamayena abhisameti Idhā pi yatha suriyo rūpagatāni obhāseti, evam maggañāṇam dukkham parijānāti, yatha andhakāram vidhamati evam samudayam pajahati, yatha ālokam dasseti, evam sahajātāni paccayatāya maggam bhāveti, yatha sītam paṭippassambheti, evam kilesapaṭippassaddhim nirodham sacchikaroti ti evam upamāsamsandanam veditabbam

Aparo nayo yatha nāvā apubbam acarimam ekakkhaṇe cattāri kiccāni karoti —orimatīram pajahati, sotam chindati,

---

[1] *S* v, 437 [2] *Pts* i, 119 [3] B^hm sayam pātu°

bhandam vahatı parımam tıram appetı evam eva maggana ı am pe nırodham sacchıkarıya abh samayena abl samet ettha pı yatha nava or matıram pajahatı evam mag ganam dukkham parıjanatı yatl a sotam chındatı evam samudayam pajahatı yatha bhandam vahatı evam sahajı tad paccıyataya maggam bhavetı yatha par mam tıram appetı evam par matırabhutam nırodham sacchıkarotı t evam upamasamsandanam ved tabbam

Evam saccabh amayakalasmım ekakkhane catunnam kıc canam vasena pavattananassa pan assa solasah akarehı tatl atthena cattarı kıccanı ekapat v dhan hont Yath aha — *katha ı tath atthe ıa cattarı sacca ı ekapatııedl a ı? Solasal akarehı tath attl e ıa catt rı sacca ı ekapatııedhanı —d k khassa p lanattl o sankhatattho sa tapattho vıparı a ıattho tath ttho san da jassa a jul anattl o nıda ıattho samyogattl o palıbodhattho tath attho ı ırodhassa nıssaraı attho vııekattl o asa khatattl o a natattho tatl attl o maggassa nı j ja attho hetuttho dassa attl o adhıpate j jattho tath attho Iı el ı solasah karel ı tath attl ena cattarı saccanı ekasangal ıta ı Yam ekasangal ta ı ta ı ekattaı ya n ekattam ta n eke a ıı e a patıvıjjhatı tı cattarı sacca ı ekapatııedha ı t* [1]

Tattha s ya —jada dukkhadınam anne pı rogagandadavo attha atth atha kasma cattaro yeva vutta t ? Ettha v dama —annasaccadassanavasena avıbhavato

Tattha *katama n dukkhe na ıam? Dukkham arabbha ya uppajjatı pa ıa pajanatı*[2] ad na hı nayena ekekasaccaramm navasena pı saccananam vuttam *Yo bhıkkhaıe d kkha ı passatı samuda jam pı so passatı tı*[3] ad na nayena ekam saccam aramn anam katva sesesu pı kıccanıpphattıvasena pı vuttam

Tattha yada ekekam saccam arammanam karotı tada sam udayadassanena tava sabhavato pılanalakkhanassa pı duk khassa yasma tam ayuhanalakkl anena samudayena ayul ı tam sankhatam ras katam tasm assa so sankhatattho avı bhavatı Yasma pana maggo kılesasantapaharo susıtalo

---

[1] *Pts* 107 P T S *ed reads* tam ekattam ekattam ekena ı aneva S[h] tam ekattam ekena nanena

[2] *Ib d* ı 119 [3] *S* v 437

tasm assa maggas a dassanena santipatṭho avibhavati, aya smato Nandassa accharadassanena sundariya anabhirupa bhavo viya [1] Avipariṇamadhammassa pana nirodhassa dassanenassa vipariṇ imaṭṭho avibhavati ti vattabbam eva ettha n atthi Tatha sabhavato avuhanalakkhaṇassa pi samu dayassa dukkhadassanena nidanaṭṭho avibhavati asappaya bhojanato uppannavyadhidassanena bhojanassa vyadhim danabhavo viya Visamyogabhutassa nirodhassa dassanena samyogaṭṭho, niyyanabhūtassa ca maggassa dassanena pali bodhaṭṭho ti *Tatha nissaraṇalakkhaṇassa pi nirodhassa* avivekabhutassa samudayassa das anena vivekaṭṭho avi bhavati Maggadassanena asankhataṭṭho, imina hi anama taggasamsare maggo na diṭṭhapubbo so pi ca sappaccayatta sankhato yeva ti appaccayadhammassa asankhatabhavo ati viya pakaṭo hoti Dukkhadassanena pan assa amataṭṭho avibhavati, dukkham hi visam amatam Nibbanan ti Tatha niyyanalakkhaṇassa pi maggassa samudayadassanena n ayam hetu Nibbanassa pattiya ayam hetu ti hetuṭṭho avi bhavati Nirodhadassanena dassanaṭṭho paramasukhumani rupani pas ato vippasannam vata me cakkhun ti cakkhu ssa *vippasannabhavo viya Dukkhadassanena adhipateyyaṭ* ṭho, anekarogaturakapaṇajanadassanena issarajanassa ul ara bhavo viya ti evam ettha salakkhaṇavasena ekekassa aṭṭha saccadassanavasena ca itaresam tiṇṇam tiṇṇam avibhavato ekekassa cattaro cattaro attha vutta Maggakkhaṇe pana sabbe c ete attha eken eva dukkhadisu catusuccena ñaṇena paṭivedham gacchanti ti Ye pana nanabhisamayam icchanti tesam uttaram Abhidhamme Kathavatthusmim vuttam eva

[E *Pariñña*]

Idani yani tani pariññadini cattari kiccani vuttani tesu —
Tividha hoti pariñña tatha pahanam pi sacchikiriya pi
dve bhavana abhimata vinicchayo tattha natabbo

Tividha hoti pariñña ti ñatapariñña tiraṇapariñña paha napariñña ti evam pariñña tividha hoti

Tattha *abhiññ a par ña ñatatthe n iman* ti[3] evam uddisitva

---

[1] *Jat* ii 92 f [2] Cf A I ii 9 xx, 2

[3] *Pts* i 87 S[b] B[m] nataṭṭhena

ye ye dhamma abhiññātā honti, te te dhamma ñata honti ti' evam sankhepato —*sabbam, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyam Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbam abhiññeyyam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyan* ti[1] ādinā nayena vittharato vuttā ñatapariññā nāma Tassā sappaccayanamarūpābhijanana avenikā bhūmi *pariññā paññā tīranatthena ñānan* ti[2] evam uddisitvā pana *ye ye dhamma pariññātā honti, te te dhammā tīritā hontī* ti[2] evam sankhepato *sabbam, bhikkhave, pariññeyyam Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbam pariññeyyam? Cakkhum, bhikkhave, pariññeyyan ti*[3] adina nayena vitthārato vuttā tīranapariññā nāma Tassā kalapasammasanato patthāya aniccam dukkham anatta ti tīranavasena pavattamānāya yava anulomā āvenikā bhūmi *Pahānapariññā pariccāg' atthena ñāran* ti[4] evam pana uddisitvā ye ye dhamma pahinā honti, te te dhammā pariccattā hontī ti evam vitthārato vutta aniccanupassanāya niccasaññam pajahatī ti ādinayappavattā pahānapariññā Tassa bhanganupassanato patthāya yava magga ñana bhūmi ayam idha adhippetā Yasmā va ñātatīrana pariññāyo pi tad attha yeva, yasma ca ye dhamme pajahati, te niyamato ñatā ceva tīrita ca honti, tasma pariññāttayam pi iminā pariyāyena maggañanassa kiccan ti veditabbam

Tathā pahānam pī ti, pahānam pi hi vikkhambhanappahānam, tad angappahānam, samucchedappahānan ti pariññā viya tividham eva hoti Tattha yam sasevāle udake pakkhittena ghatena sevalassa viya, tena tena lokiyasamadhina nīvaranadinam paccanikadhammanam vikkhambhanam, idam vikkhambhanappahānam nāma Paliyam pana vikkhambhanappahānañ ca nivaranānam pathamajjhānam bhāvayato ti nivaranānam yeva vikkhambhanam vuttam, tam pakatattā vuttan ti veditabbam Nivaranāni hi jhānassa pubbabhāge pi pacchābhāge pi na sahasā cittam ajjhottharanti, vitakkādayo appitakkhane yeva, tasmā nivaranānam vikkhambhanam pākatam Yam pana, rattibhāge samujjalitena padipena andhakārassa viya, tena tena vipassanāya

[1] *S* iv, 29, § 16, cf § 52, *Pts* i, 5
[2] Cf *Pts* i, 22 f
[3] *Pts* i, 22
[4] *Ibid* p 87

avayavabhutena ñanangena patipakkhavasena eva tassa tassa pahatabbadhammassa pahanam, idam tad angappahanam nama Seyyathidam namarupaparicchedena tava sakkayaditthiya paccayapariggahena ahetu visamahetuditthiya ceva kankhamalassa ca kalapasammasanena aham mama ti samuhagahassa maggamaggavavatthanena amagge maggasaññaya udayadassanena ucchedaditthiya vayadassanena sassataditthiya bhayatupatthanena sabhaye abhayasaññaya adinavadassanena assadasaññaya nibbidanupassanena abhiratisaññaya muncitukamyataya amuñcitukamabhavassa patisankhanena appatisankhanassa upekkhaya anupekkhanassa anulomena saccapatilomagahassa pahanam Yam va pana atthaarasasu mahavipassanasu[1] aniccanupassanaya niccasaññaya dukkhanupassanaya sukhasaññaya anattanu

āyuhejya te evam vayadhammā ti vipassato[1] āyūhane cittam na namati

Viparināmānupassanā ti rūpasattakadivasena tam tam paricchedam atikkamma aññathā pavattidassanam, uppannassa va jaraya ceva maranena ca dvīh' akarehi viparināma dassanam tava dhuvasaññava pahānam hoti

Animittānupassana ti aniccānupassana va, tava niccanimit tassa pahanam hoti

Appanihitanupassana ti dukkhanupassana va, taya sukhapanidhi sukhapatthanānam pahānam hoti

Suññatānupassanā ti anattānupassana va taya attha attā ti abhinivesassa pahānam hoti

Adhipaññādhammavipassana ti —

Ārammanañ ca patisankhā bhangañ ca anupassati,
suññato ca upatthanam adhipaññā vipassana ti

Evam vutta rupadi arammanam jānitva tassa ca arammanassa tadarammanassa ca cittassa bhangam disva sankhara va bhijjanti sankharanam maranam, na añño koci atthi ti bhan gavasena suññatam gahetva pavatta vipassanā sa adhipañña ca dhammesu ca vipassana ti katva adhipaññadhammavi passana ti vuccati, tava niccasārabhavassa ca attasarabha vassa ca sutthu ditthatta saradanabhinivesassa pahanam hoti

Yathabhutañānadassanan ti sappaccayanamarūpapariggaho tena ahosim nu kho aham atitamaddhanan ti [2] ādivasena ceva issarato loko sambhoti ti adivasena ca pavattassa sam mohabhinivesassa pahanam hoti

Ādīnavanupassanā ti bhavatupatthanavasena uppannam sabbabhavadisu adinavadassanañanam tena kiñci allivitab bam na dissati ti alayabhinivesassa pahanam hoti

Patisankhanupassanā ti muñcanassa upayakaranam pati sankhañanam, tena appatisankhava pahanam hoti

Vivattanupassanā ti sankharupekkha ceva anulomañ ca, tada hi ssa cittam, isakapone padumapalase udakabindu viya, sabbasma sankhāragata patiliyati patikūtati pativattati ti vuttam [3] tasma taya samyogabhinivesassa pahanam hoti

---

[1] Sh ssa passato [2] S ii, 26 [3] *Above*, p 65?

Kamasamyogadikassa kilesabhinivesassa kilesappavattiya pahanam hoti ti attho

Evam vittharato tad angappahanam veditabbam Pali yam pana *tad angappahanan ca ditthigatanam nibbedhabhagiyam samadhim bhavayato* ti[1] sankhepen eva vuttam

Yam pana asanicakkabhihatassa rukkhassa viya ariya magganánena samyojanadinam dhammanam yatha na puna pavatti evam pahanam idam samucchedappahanam nama yam sandhaya vuttam *samucchedappahanan ca lokuttaram khayagamimaggam bhavayato* ti[2] Iti imesu tisu pahanesu samucchedappahanam eva idha adhippetam Yasma pana tassa yogino pubbabhave vikkhambhanatad angappahanam pi tad atthan eva tasma pahanattayam pi imina pariyayena magganánassa kiccan ti veditabbam Patirajanam vadhitva rajjam pattena hi yam pi tato pubbekatam sabbam idan c idan ca ranna katan ti yeva vuccati

[F *Sacchikiriya*]

Sacchikiriya pi ti lokiyasacchikiriya lokuttarasacchikiriya ti dvedha bhinna pi lokuttaraya dassanabhavanavasena bhedato tividha hoti

Tattha pathamassa jhanassa labhimhi vasimhi pathan aj jhanam sacchikatam maya ti adina nayena agata pathamaj jhadinam phassana lokiyasacchikiriya nama Phassana ti adhigantva *idam maya adhigatan ti paccakkhato ñanaphas* sena phusana imam eva hi attham sandhaya sacchikiriya panna phassanatthena nanan ti uddisitva *ye ye dhamma sacchikata honti te te dhamma phusita honti* ti sacchikiriyan ddeso vutto[3]

Api ca attano santane anuppadetva pi ye dhamma kevalam aparapaccayena nanena nata te sacchikata honti ten eva hi *sabbam bhikkhave sacchikatabbam Kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam sacchikatabbam? Cakkhum bhikkhave sacchikatabbam* ti[4] adivuttam

Aparam pi vuttam —*rupam passanto* sacchikaroti vedanam

[1] *Pts* i 27 [2] *Ibid* 26

[3] *Ibid* 35 [4] *S* iv 29 *Pts* i 35

XXIII

TEVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

PAÑÑĀBHĀVANĀNISAMSA-NIDDESO

(1) *Nanakilesaviddhamsanam*

Yam pana vuttam paññabhavanaya ko anisamso ti[1] tattha vadama —ayam hi paññabhavana nama anekasata anisamsa tassa dighena pi addhuna na sukaram vittharato anisamsam pakasetum sankhepato pan assa (1) nanakilesaviddhamsanam, (2) ariyaphalarasanubhavanam (3) nirodhasamapatti samapajjana samatthata (4) ahuneyyabhavadi siddhi ti ayam anisamso veditabbo

[(1) *Nanakilesaviddhamsanam*]

(1) Tattha yam namarupaparicchedato patthaya sakkaya ditthadinam vasena *nanakilesaviddhamsanam* vuttam ayam lokiyaya paññabhavanaya anisamso Yam ariyamaggakkhane samyojanadinam vasena nanakilesaviddhamsanam vuttam —ayam lokuttaraya paññabhavanaya anisamso ti veditabbo

Bhimavegananupatita asaniva siluccaye
vayuvegasamutthito arannam iva pavako

Andhakaram viya ravi satejujjalamandalo
digharattanupatitam sabbanatthavidhavakam

Kilesajalam panna hi viddhamsayati bhavita
sanditthikamato janna anisamsam imam idha

[(2) *Ariyaphalarasanubhavanam*]

(2) Ariyaphalarasanubhavanan ti na kevalam ca kilesaviddhamsanam yeva ariyaphalarasanubhavanam pi panñabha

[1] *Above* p 436

vanaya amsamso ariyaphalan ti hi sotapattiphaladi samañ ñaphalam vuccati Tassa dvih akarehi rasanubhavanam hoti maggavithiyañ ca phalasamapattivasena ca pavattiyam Tatra ssa maggavithiyam pavattidassita yeva Api ca ye samyojanappahanamattam eva phalam nama, na koci añño dhammo atthi ti vadanti, tesam anunayattham idam suttam pi dassetabbam —*Katham payojapatippassaddhi paññaphale ñanam? Sotāpattimaggakkhane dassanatthena sammādiṭṭhi micchadiṭṭhiyā vuṭṭhati, tad anuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhati, bahiddha hi ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti, tam payoga patippassaddhatta uppajjati sammadiṭṭhi maggass etam phalan* ti[1] vittharetabbam *Cattaro ariyamagga, cattāri ca sām aññaphalāni ime dhamma appamānarammanā*[2] *Mahag gato dhammo appamāṇassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti[3] evam adini pi c ettha sadhakani

Phalasamapattiyam pavattidassanattham pan assa idam pañhakammam —ka phalasamapatti? ke tam samapaj janti? Ke na samapajjanti? kasma samapajjanti? Ka thañ c assa samapajjanam hoti? Katham thanam? Ka tham vutthanam? Kim phalassa anantaram? kassa ca phalam anantaran ti?

Tattha *kā phalasamāpattī* ti ya ariyaphalassa nirodhe appana

Ke tam samapajjanti? ke na samapajjantī ti sabbe pi puthujjana na samapajjanti kasma? Anadhigatatta Ari ya pana sabbe pi samapajjanti kasma? Adhigatatta Uparima pana hetthimam na samapajjanti, puggalantara bhavupagamanena patippassaddhatta hetthima ca upari mam, anadhigatatta. Attano attano yeva pana phalam samapajjanti ti idam ettha sannitthanam

Keci pana sotapannasakadagamino pi na samapajjanti uparima dve yeva samapajjanti ti vadanti, idañ ca tesam ka ranam, ete hi samadhismim paripurakarino ti, tam puthuj janassa pi attana patiladdhalokiyasamadhi samapajjanato akaranam eva Kiñ c ettha karanakaranacintaya? Nanu Paliyam yeva vuttam —*katame dasa gotrabhūdhamma vipas*

[1] *Pts* i, 71 [2] *Cf Dhs* § 1408 [3] *Tikapatthana*

sanāvasena uppajjanti? Sotapattimaggapatilabhatthaya uppi dam pavattam pe upāyāsam bahiddhā sankhāranimittam abhibhuyyatī ti gotrabhū Sotapattiphalasamapattatthaya sakadāgamimagga pe arahattaphalasamāpattatthāya suññatavihārasamāpattatthāya animittavihārasamāpattatthāya uppādam pe bahiddhā sankharanimittam abhibhuyyatī ti gotrabhū ti[1] Tasma sabbe pi ariya attano attano phalam samapajjanti ti nittham ettha gantabbam

Kasma samāpajjantī ti ditthadhammasukhaviharattham Yatha hi raja rajjasukham devata dibbasukham anubhavanti evam ariya ariyam lokuttarasukham anubhavissama ti ad dhanaparicchedam katva icchiticchitakkhane phalasamapattim samapajjanti

Kathan c assa samapajjanam hoti Kathan thanam kathan vutthanan ti dvihi tava akarehi assa samapajjanam hoti Nibbanato aññassa arammanassa amanasikara, Nibbanassa ca manasikara Yath aha —*dve kho, avuso paccaya animittaya cetovimuttiya samapattiya sabbanimittanan ca amanasikaro animittāya ca dhatuyā manasikāro* ti[2] Ayam pan ettha samapajjanakkamo —phalasamapattatthikena hi ariyasavakena rahogatena patisallinena udayabbayadivasena sankhara passitabba Tassa pavattanupubbavipassanassa sankharaṃmana gotrabhuñanantara phalasamapattivasena nirodhe cittam appeti Phalasamapattininnataya c ettha sekkhassa pi phalam eva uppajjati, na maggo

Ye pana vadanti sotapanno phalasamapattim samapajjissami ti vipassanam patthapetva sakadagami hoti sakadagami ca anagami ti te vattabba evam sati anagami araha bhavissati araha paccekabuddho paccekabuddho ca buddho tasma na kiñci etam, Palivasen eva ca patikkhittan ti pi na gahetabbam Idam eva pana gahetabbam sekhassa pi phalam eva uppajjati na maggo Phalañ c assa sace tena pathamajjhaniko maggo adhigato hoti pathamajjhanikam eva uppajjati Sace dutiyadisu aññatarajjhaniko dutiyadisu aññatarajjhanikam eva ti Evam tav assa samapajjanam hoti

[1] *Pts* i 68 [2] *M* i 296

Tayo kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā sabbanimittānañ ca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca abhisankhāro ti[1] vacanato pan' assā ṭhānam akarehi ṭhānam hoti Tattha *pubbe abhisankhāro* ti samāpattito pubbe kālaparicchedo Asukasmim nāma kāle vuṭṭhahissāmī ti paricchinnattā hi assa yāva so kālo n' āgacchati, tāva ṭhānam hoti evam assa ṭhānam hotī ti

Dve kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya sabbanimittānañ ca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro ti[2] vacanato pan' assā vuṭṭhānam hoti Tattha sabbanimittānan ti rūpanimittavedanāsaññāsankhāraviññānanimittānam Kāmañ ca na sabban' eva etāni ekato manasikaroti, sabbasangahikavasena pan' etam vuttam, tasmā yam bhavangassa ārammaṇam hoti, tam manasikaroto phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhānam hotī ti evam assa vuṭṭhānam veditabbam

Kim phalassa anantaram? kassa ca phalam anantaran ti phalassa tāva phalam eva vā anantaram hoti, bhavangam vā Phalam pana atthi magganantaram atthi phalanantaram, atthi gotrabhū anantaram, atthi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānantaram

Tattha maggavīthiyam *maggānantaram*, purimassa purimassa pacchimam pacchimam *phalanantaram*, phalasamāpattisu purimam purimam *gotrabhū anantaram* Gotrabhū ti c' ettha anulomam veditabbam, vuttam h' etam Paṭṭhāne —*arahato anulomam phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo Sekhanam anulomam phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti[3] Yena phalena nirodha vuṭṭhānam hoti, tam *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānantaran* ti

Tattha, ṭhapetva maggavīthiyam uppannam phalam, avasesam sabbam phalasamāpattivasena pavattam nama Evam etam maggavīthiyam phalasamāpattiyam vā uppajjanavasena —

Paṭippassaddhadarathaṃ amatārammaṇam subham,
vantalokāmisam santam sāmaññaphalam uttamam

---

[1] *M* i, 297 [2] *Ibid* 296 [3] *Tikapaṭṭhana*

sanavasena uppajjanti ? Sotāpattimaggapatilabhatthaya uppadam pavattam pe upājasam bahiddhā sankhāram nimittam abhibhuyyati ti gotrabhū Sotapattiphalasamapattatthāya sakadagamimagga pe arahattaphalasamāpattatthāya sunnatavihārasamāpattatthāya, animittavihārasamāpattatthaya uppādam pe bahiddha sankhāranimittam abhibhuyyati ti gotrabhū ti [1] Tasma sabbe pi ariya attano attano phalam samapajjanti ti nittham ettha gantabbam

Kasma samapajjanti ti ditthadhammasukhaviharattham Yatha hi raja rajjasukham, devata dibbasukham anubhavanti evam ariya ariyam lokuttarasukham anubhavissama ti addhanaparicchedam katva icchiticchitakkhane phalasamapattim samapajjanti

Kathan c assa samapajjanam hoti kathan thanam katham vutthanan ti dvihi tava akarehi assa samapajjanam hoti Nibbanato aññassa arammanassa amanasikara Nibbanassa ca manasikara Yath aha —*dve kho avuso paccaya animittaya cetovimuttiya samapattiya sabbanimittanan ca amanasikaro animittaya ca dhatuya manasikaro* ti [2] Ayam pan ettha samapajjanakkhamo —phalasamapattatthikena hi ariyasavakena rahogatena patisallinena udayabbayadivasena sankhara passitabba Tassa pavattanupubbavipassanassa sankhararammana gotrabhunanantara phalasamapattivasena nirodhe cittam appeti Phalasamapatti ninnataya c ettha sekkhassa pi phalam eva uppajjati na maggo

Ye pana vadanti sotapanno phalasamapattim samapajjissami ti vipassanam patthapetva sakadagami hoti sakadagami ca anagami ti te vattabba evam sati anagami araha bhavissati araha paccekabuddho paccekabuddho ca buddho tasma na kiñci etam, Palivasen eva ca patikkhittan ti pi na gahetabbam Idam eva pana gahetabbam sekhassa pi phalam eva uppajjati na maggo Phalañ c assa sace tena pathamajjhaniko maggo adhigato hoti pathamajjhanikam eva uppajjati Sace dutiyadisu aññatarajjhaniko dutiyadisu aññatarajjhanikam eva ti Evam tav assa samapajjanam hoti

[1] *Pts* i 68 [2] *M* i 296

Tayo kho āvuso, paccaya anımıttāya cetovımuttıya thıtıya sabbanımıttānan ca amanasıkaro anımıttāya ca dhatuyā mana sıkāro pubbe ca abhısankhāro tı[1] vacanato pan assa tıh akarehı thanam hotı Tattha *pubbe abhısankharo* tı samapattıto pubbe kalaparıcchedo Asukasmım nama kale vutthahıssamı tı parıcchınnatta hı ssa yava so kalo n agacchatı, tava thanam hotı evam assa thanam hotı tı

Dve kho āvuso paccayā anımıttaya cetovımuttıya vutthānā ya sabbanımıttānan ca manasıkaro anımıttāya ca dhatuyā amanasıkāro tı[2] vacanato pan assa dvih akarehı vutthanam hotı Tattha sabbanımıttanan tı rupanımıttavedana saññā sankhara vıññananımıttanam Kamañ ca na sabban ev etanı ekato manasıkarotı sabbasangahıkavasena pan etam vut tam tasma yam bhavangassa arammanam hotı tam mana sıkaroto *phalasamapattı vutthanam hotı tı evam assa vuṭ* thanam vedıtabbam

Kım phalassa anantaram? kassa ca phalam anantaran tı phalassa tava phalam eva va anantaram hotı, bhavangam va Phalam pana atthı magganantaram atthı phalanan taram atthı gotrabhu anantaram atthı nevasaññā nasanna yatananantaram

Tattha maggavıthıyam *maggānantaram* purımassa purı massa pacchımam pacchımam *phalanantaram* phalasama pattısu purımam purımam *gotrabhu anantaram* Gotrabhu tı c ettha anulomam vedıtabbam vuttam h etam Patthane —*aral ato anulomam phalasamapattıya anantarapaccayena paccayo Sekhānam anulomam phalasamapattıyā anantara paccayena paccayo* tı[3] Yena phalena nırodha vutthanam hotı tam *nevasannā nāsannayatanānantaran* tı

Tattha ṭhapetva maggavıthıyam uppannam phalam, avasesam sabbam phalasamapattıvasena pavattam nama Evam etam maggavıthıyam phalasamapattıyam va uppajja navasena —

Patıppassaddhadaratham amatarammanam subham,
vantalokamısam santam samaññaphalam uttamam

[1] M ı, 297 [2] Ibıd 296 [3] Tıkapatthana

lam Katamam samathabalam? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalam Avyāpādavasena ālo kasaññāvasena avikkhepavasena pe patinissag gānupassī assāsavasena patinissaggānupassī passāsava sena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalan ti Ken' atthena samathabalam? Pathamajjhānena nīvarane na kampatī ti samathabalam Dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicāre pe nevasaññā nāsaññayatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññājatanasaññā ya na kampati ti samathabalam Uddhacce ca uddhaccasahaga takilese ca khandhe ca na kampati, na calati, na vedhatī ti samathabalam idam samathabalam

Katamam vipassanā balam? Aniccānupassanā vipassanā balam, dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā nibbi dānupassanā virāgānupassanā nirodhanupassanā patinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalam Rūpe aniccanupassanā rūpe patinissajjānupassanā vipassanābalam Vedanāya saññāya sankhāresu viññane pe . cakkhusmim jarāmarane aniccānupassanā jarama rane patinissagganupassanā vipassanābalan ti

Ken atthena vipassanābalam? Aniccānupassanāya nicca saññāya na kampatī ti vipassanabalam Dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampatī ti Anattānupassanāja atta saññāja na kampatī ti Nibbidanupassanaya nandiyā na kampatī ti Virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatī ti . Nirodhānupassanājasamudaye na kampatī ti Patinissag gānupassanāya ādāne na kampatī ti vipassanābalam Avij jāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati, na calati, na vedhatī ti vipassanābalam idam vipassanābalam

Tayo ca sankharanaṃ patippassaddhiyā ti katamesam tinnan nam sankharānam patippassaddhiyā? Dutiyajjhanam samā pannassa vitakkavicārā vacīsankhārā patippassaddhā honti Catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā kayasankhārā patippassaddhā honti Saññāvedayitanirodham samapannassa saññā ca vedanā ca cittasankhāra patippassaddhā honti ime sam tinnannam sankhārānam patippassaddhiya

Solasahi ñānacariyāhī ti katamāhi solasahi ñanacariyāhi? Aniccānupassanā ñānacariyā, dukkha, anattā, nibbidā, virāgā, nirodhā, patinissaggā, vivattānupassana ñānacariyā Sotāpat

timaggo ñāṇacariyā, sotāpattiphalasamāpattiñāṇacariyā sakadāgāmimaggo pe arahattaphalasamāpattiñāṇacariyā imāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi

Navahi samādhicariyāhi ti katamāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samādhicariyā Dutiyajjhānaṃ pe nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanasamāpattisamādhicariyā Paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca pe nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanasamāpatti paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca imāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi

Vasī ti pañca vasiyo āvajjanavasī, samāpajjanavasī, adhiṭṭhānavasī, vuṭṭhānavasī, paccavekkhanavasī Paṭhamajjhānaṃ yatthicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyitattaṃ n' atthī ti āvajjanāvasī Paṭhamajjhānaṃ yatthicchakaṃ, yadicchakaṃ, yāvaticchakaṃ samāpajjati samāpajjanāya dandhāyitattaṃ n' atthī ti samāpajjanavasī adhiṭṭhāti adhiṭṭhāne vuṭṭhāti vuṭṭhāne, paccavekkhati paccavekkhanāya dandhāyitattaṃ n' atthī ti paccavekkhanavasī Dutiyaṃ pe nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ yatthicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati pe paccavekkhati, paccavekkhanāya dandhāyitattaṃ n' atthī ti paccavekkhanavasī Imā pañca vasiyo ti[1]

Ettha ca *soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhī* ti ukkaṭṭhaniddeso esa Anāgāmino pana cuddasahi ñāṇacariyāhi hoti Yadi evaṃ sakadāgāmino dvādasahi, sotāpannassa ca dasahi kiṃ na hotī ti? Na hoti samādhi paripanthikassa[2] kāmaguṇikarāgassa appahīnattā tesaṃ hi so appahīno, tasmā samathabalaṃ na paripūraṃ[3] hoti, tasmiṃ aparipūre dvīhi balehi samāpajjitabbaṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ balavekallena samāpajjituṃ na sakkonti Anāgāmissa pana so pahīno tasmā esa paripuṇṇabalo hoti Paripuṇṇabalatta sakkoti ten' āha Bhagavā —*nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanakusalaṃ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo* ti[4] Idaṃ hi Paṭṭhāne Mahāpakaraṇe anāgāmino va nirodhā vuṭṭhānaṃ sandhāya vuttan ti

[1] *Pts* i, 97 99 [2] Bhm paribandhikassa
[3] Bhm paripuṇṇaṃ [4] *Tikapaṭṭhāna*

Kattha samapajjantī ti pañca vokarabhave Kasma? Anupubbasamapattisambhavato Catuvokarabhave pana paṭhamajjhanadinam uppatti n' atthi, tasma na sakka tattha samapajjitun ti

Keci pana vatthussa abhava ti vadanti

Kasma samapajjanti ti sankharanam pavattibhede ukkanṭhitva diṭṭh' eva dhamme acittaka hutva nirodham Nibbanam patva sukham viharissama ti samapajjanti

Kathan c' assa samapajjanam hotī ti samathavipassanavasena ussakkitva katapubbakiccassa nevasaññanasaññayatanam nirodhavato Evam assa samapajjanam hoti Yo hi samathavasen' eva ussakkati, so nevasaññanasaññayatanasamapattiṃ patva tiṭṭhati Yo pana vipassanavasen' eva ussakkati so phalasamapattim patva tiṭṭhati Yo pana ubhayavasen' eva ussakkitva pubbakiccam katva nevasaññanasaññayatanam nirodheti so tam samapajjati ti ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam pana vittharo idha bhikkhu nirodham samapajjitukamo katabhattakicco sudhotahatthapado vivitte okase supaññattamhi asane nisidati pallankam abhujitva ujum kayam paṇidhaya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetva so paṭhamam jhanam samapajjitva vuṭṭhaya tattha sankhare aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati Vipassana pan' esa tividha hoti sankharapariggaṇhanakavipassana phalasamapattivipassana nirodhasamapattivipassana ti

Tattha sankharapariggaṇhanakavipassana manda va hotu, tikkha va maggassa padaṭṭhanam hoti yeva Phalasamapattivipassana tikkha va vattati maggabhavanasadisa Nirodhasamapattivipassana pana natimanda natitikkha vaṭṭati, tasma esa natimandaya natitikkhaya vipassanaya te sankhare vipassati

Tato dutiyam jhanam samapajjitva vuṭṭhaya tattha sankhare tath' eva vipassati Tato tatiyam jhanam pe tato viññanañcayatanam samapajjitva vuṭṭhaya tattha sankhare tath' eva vipassati Tatha akiñcaññayatanam samapajjitva vuṭṭhaya catubbidham pubbakiccam karoti nanabaddha avikopanam sanghapatimananam satthu pakkosanam addhanaparicchedan ti

Tattha *nānābaddha avikopanan* ti yam iminā bhikkhunā saddhim ekābaddham na hoti, nānabaddham hutva thitam pattacivaram vā mañcapīṭham vā nivāsageham vā aññam vā pana kiñci parikkhārajātam Tam yatha na vikuppati aggi udaka vata cora undūrādinam vasena na vinassati, evam adhitthatabbam

Tatr' idam adhiṭṭhānavidhānam idañ c' idañ ca imasmim sattahabbhantare mā agginā jhavatu! mā udakena vuyhatu! mā vatena viddhamsatu! ma corehi hariyatu! mā undūrādihi khajjatū ti evam adhiṭṭhite tam sattaham na tassa koci paris sayo hoti Anadhitthahato pana aggi ādīhi vinassati Mahānāgattherassa viya

Thero kira mātu upasikāya gamam pindaya pavisi Upāsika yagum datvā āsanasālāya nisīdāpesi Thero nirodham samāpajjitvā nisīdi, tasmim nisinne āsanasālāya agginā gahitāya sesabhikkhū attano attano nisinnāsanam gahetvā palayimsu Gāmavasikā sannipatitvā theram disvā alasasamano, alasasamano ti ahamsu Aggi tinavenukaṭṭhani jhapetva theram parikkhipitva aṭṭhasi Manussa ghatehi udakam aharitvā nibbapetvā charikam apanetvā paribhanḍam katva pubbāni vikiritvā namassamānā aṭṭhamsu Thero paricchinnakālavasena vutthāya te disvā pākaṭo 'mhi jato ti vehāsam uppatitva Piyangudipam agamasi

Idam *nānābaddha-avikopanam* nama Yam ekabaddham hoti nivāsanapapuranam va nisinnāsanam vā, tattha visum adhiṭṭhānakiccam n' atthi Samāpattivasen' eva tam rakkhati, āyasmato Sañjivassa viya Vuttam pi c etam — *āyasmato Sañjivassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, āyasmato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhī* ti [1]

satı tıvad eva ıutthahıssamı tı Evam katıa samapanno hı tasmım samaye vutthatı yeıa Yo panı evım nı karotı, sangho ca sannıpatıtva tam apassanto asuko bhıkkhu kuhın tı ? Nırodhasamapanno tı vutte sangho kıncı bhıkkhum, pesetı gaccha nam sanghassa vacanena pıkkosahı tı *Ath ıssa tena bhıkkhuna savanupacare thıtıa sangho tam* aıuso patımanetı tı ıuttamatte va ıutthanam hotı Eıam garuka hı sanghassa ana nama tasma tım aıajjıtıa yatha sayam eva vutthatı evam samapajjıtabbam

Satthu pakkosanan tı ıdha pı sıtthu pakkosanaıajjanım eva ımassı kiccam tasmı tam pı evam aıajjıtabbam sıce mayı sattaham nırodham samapajjıtıa nısınne sattha otınne vıtthusmım sıkkhapadam vı pannapetı tatharupaya ıa atthuppattıya dhammam desetı Yaıa mam kocı agantıa na pakkosıtı taıad evıı utthahıssamı tı Eıım katıı nısın no hı tasmım sımaye so vutthatı Yo pana eıım na karotı satthı ca sanghe sınnıpatıte tam apassınto asuko bhıkkhu kuhın tı ? Nırodhasamapanno tı ıutte kıncı bhıkkhum pesetı gaccha nam mama ıacanena pıkkosa tı Ath assa tena bhıkkhuna sıvanupacare thatıa sattha ıyasmantam amıntetı tı vuttamatte va vuttanam hotı Evım garuk m hı satthu pakkosanam tısma tım avajjıtva yıtha sayam eıa vutthatı evım samapajjıtabbam

Addhanaparıcchedo tı jıvıtaddhanassa parıcchedo Imına hı bhıkkhuna addhanaparıcchede sukusalena bhavıtabbam Attano ayusankhara sattaham paıattıssantı na pavattıssantı tı avajjıtva ıa samapajjıtabbam Sıce hı sıttahabbhant re nırujjhınake ayusankhare anaıajjıtıa va samapajjatı n assa nırodhasamapattı maranam patıbıhıtum sakkotı arto nırodhe maranas a n atthıtaya antıra va samapattıto vuttha tı tasma etam avajjıtva va samapajjıtabbam Avasesam hı anaıajjıtum pı vattatı ıdam pana avajjıtabbam eva tı vuttam

So eıım akıncannayatanam samapajjıtva vutthaya ımam pubbakıccam katıa neıasanna nasınnayatanam samapajjıtı Ath ekam vı dıe ıa cıttavare atıkkamıtıa acıttako hotı nırodhım phusatı Kasma pan assı dvınnım cıttınam uparı cıttanı na pavattantı tı ? Nırodhassa payogattı Idam hı ımassa bhıkkhuno dve samathavıpassanadhamme

yuganandhe katvā aṭṭhasamāpatti arohanam anupubbaniro dhassa payogo Na nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā tı nirodhassa payogatta dvinnam cittanam uparı na pavattanti Yo pana bhikkhu akiñcaññāyatanato vuṭṭhāya, idam pubbakiccam akatvā, nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanam samapajjati, so parato acittako bhavitum na sakkoti, patinivattitvā pana ākiñcaññāyatane yeva patitthāti

Maggam agatapubbapurisūpamā c' ettha vattabba eko kira puriso ekam maggam agatapubbo antara udakakandaram vā gambhiram udakacikkhallam atikkamitva thapitam candatapasantattam pāsānam vā kandaram va agamma tam nivāsanapāpuranam asanthapetva kandaram orūlho parikkhāratemanabhayena punad eva tire patitthāti Pasanam akkamitvā pi santattapado punad eva orabhage patiṭṭhatı Tattha yathā so purıso asanṭhapitanivāsanapapuranatta kandaram, otinnamatto va tattapasanam akkantamatto eva ca paṭinivattitvā orato va patitthatı

Evam yogavacaro pi pubbakiccassa akatatta nevasañña nasaññayatanam samapannamatto va patinivattitva akiñcaññāyatane patitthati Yathā pana pubbe pi tam maggam gatapubbapuriso tam ṭhanam agamma ekam satakam dalham nivasetva aparam hatthena gahetva kandaram uttaritva tattapasanam va akkantamattakam eva karitva parato gacchati, evam eva katapubbakicco bhikkhu nevasañña nasaññāyatanam samapajjitvā va parato acittako hutva nirodham phusitva viharati

Katham thānan tı evam samapannaya pan' assa kalaparicchedavasena ceva antara ayukkhaya sanghapatimanana satthu pakkosanabhavena ca thanam hoti

Katham vutthanan tı anāgāmissa anagamiphaluppattiya arahato arahattaphaluppattiya tı evam dvedha vutthanam hoti

Vutthitassa kin ninnam cittam hotī tı Nibbānaninnam Vuttam h etam —*saññavedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthitassa kho, avuso Visākha, bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti, vivekaponam vivekapabbharan* ti [1]

[1] M i, 302

Matassa ca samāpannassa ca ko viseso ti ayam pi attho Sutte vutto yeva, yath' āha —*yvāyam, āvuso, mato kālankato, tassa kāyasankhārā niruddhā patippassaddhā, vacīsankhārā . . citta sankhārā niruddhā patippassaddhā, āyu parikkhīno, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni paribhinnāni · yvāyam*[1] *bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno, tassa pi kāyasankhārā niruddhā patippassaddhā, vacīsankhārā . . cittasankhārā niruddhā patippassaddhā, āyu aparikkhīno, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni aparibhinnānī* ti [2]

Nirodhasamāpattisankhatā asankhatā ti ādi pucchāyam pana sankhatā ti pi asankhatā ti pi *lokiyā* ti pi *lokuttarā* ti pi na vattabbā Kasmā? Sabhāvato n' atthitāya. Yasmā pana sā samāpajjantassa vasena samāpannā nāma hoti, tasmā *nipphannā* ti vattum vattati, no anipphannā

Iti santam samāpattim imam ariyasevitam,
diṭṭh eva dhamme Nibbānam iti sankham upāgatam
bhavetvā ariyapaññam samāpajjanti pandita

Yasmā tasmā imissā pi samāpattisamathata,
ariyamaggesu paññāya ānisamso ti vuccati ti

mānusakam bhavam nibbattetvā dukkhass' antam karoti Dutiyamaggapaññam bhāvetvā *sakadāgāmī* nāma hoti Sakid eva imam lokam agantvā dukkhass antam karoti Tatiya maggapaññam bhāvetvā *anāgāmī* nāma hoti So indriya vemattatāvasena antarā parinibbāyi, upahaccaparinibbāyi, asankharaparinibbāyi, sasankhāraparinibbāyi, uddhamsoto, Akaniṭṭhagāmī ti pañcadha idha vihaya nittho hoti [1]

Tattha *antarā parinibbāyi* ti yattha katthaci Suddhāvasabhave upapajjitvā āyuvemajjham appatvā va parinibbā yati *Upahacca parinibbāyi* ti ayuvemajjham atikkamitva parinibbavati *Asankhāraparinibbāyi* ti asankharena appa vogena uparimaggam nibbatteti *Sasankhāraparinibbāyi* ti sa sankharena sappayogena uparimaggam nibbatteti *Uddhamsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī* ti yatthuppanno, tato uddham yava Akaniṭṭhabhavā aruyha tattha parinibbayati Catuttha maggapaññam bhāvetva koci *saddhāvimutto* hoti, koci *paññāvimutto* hoti, koci *ubhatobhāgavimutto* hoti, koci *tevijjo*, koci *chalabhiñño*, koci *patisambhidappabhedappatto mahākhīṇāsavo* Yam sandhaya vuttam —maggakkhane pan esa tam jatam vijateti nama, phalakkhane vijatitajaṭo sadevakassa loka sa aggadakkhineyyo hoti ti

Evam anekānisamsa ariyapaññāya bhavana,
yasma tasmā kareyyatha ratim tattha vicakkhano

Ettāvatā ca —

Sīle patiṭṭhaya naro sapañño cittam paññañ ca bhāvayam,
Atapī nipako bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti [2]

imissa gathaya SILA SAMADHI PAÑÑA mukhena desite Visuddhi Magge samsamsa paññabhāvanā paridipita hoti ti

Iti sādhujanapāmojjhatthaya kate Visuddhimagge Paññabhāvanānisamsaniddeso nama tevisatimo paricchedo

---

[1] Cf *A* i,233 f, *P P* 15 f, *K V* I § 4, *Points of Controversy*, p 77, *P P A* (*J P T S* 1913 14) 195 f
[2] *Above*, p 1

NIGAMANAM

Ettavata ca —

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ
Ātāpī nipako bhikkhu so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti

imaṃ gātham nikkhipitvā yad avocumha

Imassa dāni gāthāya kathitāya mahesinā
vaṇṇayanto yathābhūtaṃ atthaṃ sīlādibhedanaṃ

Sudullabhaṃ labhitvāna pabbajjaṃ Jinasāsane
sīlādisangahaṃ khemaṃ ujuṃ maggaṃ visuddhiyā

Yathābhūtam ajānantā suddhikāmā pi ye idha
visuddhiṃ nādhigacchanti vāyamantā pi yogino

Tesaṃ pāmojjakaraṇaṃ suvisuddhavinicchayaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ desanānayanissitaṃ

Visuddhimaggaṃ bhāsissaṃ taṃ me sakkaccabhāsato
visuddhikāmā sabbe pi nisāmayatha sādhavo ti—

Svāyaṃ bhāsito hoti Tattha ca —
Tesaṃ sīlādibhedānaṃ atthānaṃ yo vinicchayo
pañcannam pi Nikāyānaṃ vutto Aṭṭhakathānaye

Samāharitvā taṃ sabbaṃ yebhuyyena vinicchayo
sabbasankaradosehi mutto yasmā pakāsito

Tasmā visuddhikāmehi suddhapaññehi yogihi
Visuddhi Magge etasmiṃ karaṇīyo va ādaro ti

Vibhajjavādi seṭṭhānaṃ theriyānaṃ yasassinaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vaṃsajassa vibhāvino

Bhaddantasanghapālassa sucisallekhavuttino
Vinayācārayuttassa yuttassa paṭipattiyaṃ

Khantisoraccamett ādi-guṇabhūsitacetaso,
ajjhesanaṃ gahetvā va karontena imaṃ mayā,
Saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yo patto puññasañcayo,
tassa tejena sabbe pi sukhamedhentu pānino

Visuddhi Maggo eso va antarāyaṃ vinā idha,
niṭṭhito aṭṭhapaññāsa bhānavarāya Paliyā
Yathā tath' eva lokassa sabbe kalyānanissitā,
Anantarāyā ijjhantu sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manorathā ti

Paramavisuddhasaddha buddhiviriyapaṭimaṇḍita sīlācāraj javamaddavādi guṇasamudayasamuditena sakasamayasamay antaragahanajjhogahanasamatthena paññā veyattiyasam annāgatena Tipiṭakapariyattibhede saṭṭhakathe Satthu sa sane appatihatañānappabhavena mahāveyyakaraṇena ka raṇasampattijanita sukhaviniggata - madhurodara[1] vacanalā vaṇṇayuttena yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahakavina chalabhiñña patisambhidadi bhedagunapaṭimaṇḍite uttari manussadhamme appatihatabuddhinam theravaṃsappadīpā naṃ theranaṃ Mahavihāravāsinaṃ vaṃsālankārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā BUDDHAGHOSO ti garuhi gahita na madheyyena therena Moraṇḍacetakavattabbena[2] kato

VISUDDHI MAGGO

nāma

Tāva titthatu lokasmiṃ lokanittharanesinaṃ,
dassento kulaputtanaṃ nayaṃ sīlavisuddhiyā,
Yāva Buddho ti namaṃ pi suddhacittassa tādino,
lokamhi lokajeṭṭhassa pavattati mahesino ti

---

[1] Bn °data°

[2] Bhm Mudantakhedaka°

Yam[1] sıddham ımına puññam, yañ c aññam pasutam
maya
etena puññakammena dutıye ıttasambhave
Tavatımse pamodanto sılacāragune rato,
alaggo pañca kımesu patı ana pathamam phalam,
Antıme attabhāvamhı METTEYYAM munıpungavam,
lokaggapuggalam natham sabbasattahıte ratam
Dısvana tassa dhırassa sutva saddhammadesanam
adhıgantva phalam aggam sobheyyam Jınasāsanam tı

VISUDDHI MAGGO NITTHITO

---

[1] *These verses are found ın Sınghalese recensıons* (Sīhala potthake ımā pı gāthayo dıssantı S[b]) *The reader can compare them wıth the correspondıng colophon ın Sınghalese recensıons at the end of the* Atthasalını (P T S *ed*), *and wıth the brıefer reference there also to* Metteyya, *wıth whom* Buddhaghosa *accordıng to the* "Buddhaghosuppattı" (p 66 *ed* Jas Gray), *was connected ın a prophecy*

B[hm], *ınstead, end thus*

Itı sadhujanapamojjhatthaya kata Vısuddhı Maggakatha Palıgananaya pana sā atthapaññasa bhanavara hotı tı
Vısuddhı Maggappakaranam nıtthıtam

INDEX

Words defined are printed with reference in italics
etc = this is first word in a formula
in comp = in comparison e g with viya
sim = occurs in a simile
Asl = Atthasālinī P T S ed
Kh A = Khuddakapātha Commentary P T S ed

QUOTATIONS IN THE VISUDDHI MAGGA FROM CANONICAL BOOKS AND THE MILINDAPAÑHA

(This list includes certain references to the title only of the works)[1]

VINAYA PITAKA

Vol	Page	V M page	Vol	Page	V M page
I	2	519	II	184	76
I	8	207	II	231	101
I	10	5	II	238	366
I	11	662	III	46	72
I	40	532	IV	225	14
I	58	74	V	146	23
I	68	7	V	164	13
I	185	5	V	181	129
II	5 6	414			

SUTTA PIṬAKA

DIGHA NIKAYA

Vol	Page	V M page	Vol	Page	V M page
I	8 9	30	II	57 f	520
I	39 (§ 29)	604	II	86	9
I	49	198	II	93	213
I	63	15 139	II	110 ff	328
I	70	16	II	112	332 f
I	73 f	147	II	120	477
I	77 f	373 3 8	II	130	330
I	78	394 397	II	186	308
I	79 f	40 409	II	290 f	3 243
I	81 f	492 f 498	II	293	240
I	157	527	II	296	191
I	100	209	II	305	498 506
I	185	671	II	307 310	506
I	251	150	III	5	213
II	5	234	III	80 f	417 f
II	30	524	III	90 f	419
II	49	4 295	III	99 f	133
II	55	51	Cf III	130	5

[1] The numbers refer to vol or section and page (or in anthologies to the verses) of the Pali Text Society s editions

Dīgha Nikāya—*Continued.*

Vol	*Page*	*V.-M. page*
III.	195 102	414
III.	214 (xxx)	107
III.	215	486, 511
III.	242	85
III.	248	318
III.	250	150
III.	275	139
III.	288	671
III.	288 (n)	477, 587

Majjhima Nikāya.

Vol	*Page*	*V.-M. page*
Cf I.	8	588
I	10	7, 16, 266
I.	12 f.	44
I.	22 f.	202
I.	33	9, 15
I.	41	371
I.	57	240
I.	63	140, 268
I	71	427
I.	86	529
I.	91	676
I	103	79
I.	108	35
I.	111	483, 599
I	129	298
I	130	341
I.	139	671
I	145	93
I.	147	671
I.	180	16
I.	184 f.	243, 347
I.	190	352, 593
Cf I.	221	19
I.	261	523 f.
I.	266 f.	523
I.	269	16
Cf I.	287	11
I	292	452
I	293	460
I.	296	167, 700, 709
I.	297	701
I	301	514
I	302	527, 708
I.	326	393
I.	328	205
I	330	394
I.	450	76
I.	470	11
I.	333	380
I.	341	203
I.	355	203
I.	364 f., 367 (*approx.*)	319, 341
I.	421 f.	347, 349
I.	427	205
I.	424	115
I.	425 f.	291
I.	414 f.	243
I.	450	76
I.	470	11
I.	477 f.	659
I.	494	482
I.	501	105
II.	32	632
II	55	583, 586
II.	103	499
II.	251	221
III.	2	16
III.	25	234
III	82	291
III.	88 f.	240, 243
III.	92 f.	147
III.	121	15
III	123	499
III.	134	204
III.	163 f.	499, 577
III.	203	301, 576
III.	220	671

MAJJHIMA NIKAYA—*Continued*

SAMYUTTA NIKAYA

SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA—*Continued*

Vol	Page	V M page	Vol	Page	V M page
IV	175	484	V	165	19
IV	198	484	V	213 f	166
IV	251	508	V	265	407
IV	290	393	V	268 284	385
IV	303	378	V	304	407
IV	330	5	V	311 f	266 268
IV	351	85	V	321	266, 291
IV	362	294	V	337	284
IV	369	294	V	398	85
V	6	35	V	421	5
Cf V	91	542	V	428	497
V	104	131	V	430, 433	495
V	112 f	130, 248 f	V	437	510
V	115	308	V	440	645
V	143	4	V	454	516
V	148	19			

AṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA

Vol	Page	V M page	Vol	Page	V M page
I	10	614	II	22	15
I	22	486	II	26 f	64 67, 74 93
I	33	427	II	39	15
I	39	15	II	48	204 241
I	42	179	II	56	218
I	73 f	659	II	72	414
I	112	527	II	73	633
I	113	16	II	93	645
I	122 f	177	II	95	299
I	156 f	215	II	112	208
I	206	227	II	115	107 464
I	208	218	II	141	511
I	227	205	II	142	414
I	229	54	II	149	675
I	233 f	710	II	188	529
I	236	4	II	198	160 382
I	254	371	II	205	203
I	255	407	II	238	140 268
I	256 8	248	III	14	12
I	257	160	III	17	407
I	271	9	III	29	107
I	395	204	III	36	221
II	7 f	48 179	III	43	482

ANGUTTARA NIKAYA—*Continued*

Vol	*Page*	*V M page*	*Vol*	*Page*	*V M page*
III	54	529	IV	132 f	56
III	*124*	*11*	*IV*	*136*	*237*
III	155	499	IV	137	633
III	185	300	IV	186	47
III	219	80	IV	200	366
III	248	604	IV	241	414
III	252	54	IV	299 ff	322 ff
III	279	160	IV	318	237
III	284 f	224	IV	353	291
III	287	225	IV	418	154
III	306	235	V	15	122
III	312	226	V	16	146
III	313	223	V	18	12
III	314	227	V	33 37	486
III	343	73	V	50	204
III	435 f	177, 248	V	55	204
IV	10	659	V	60	176
IV	47	478	V	106	179
IV	54 f	51	V	133 5	269
IV	94 6	299	V	310	179
IV	100	415	V	328	*224*
IV	106	34	V	329	225 294
IV	124	54	V	333	227
IV	*129* 31	55	V	342	*306*

KHUDDAKA NIKAYA

KHUDDAKA PAṬHA

Sutta	*Verse*	*V M page*
III		241
IV		204
VI		414
IX	3	295

DHAMMAPADA

Verse	*V M page*
13	37
81	5
107	270
125	302
170	633 644
Cf 173	282
183	45
184	295
194	571
215	576
224	496
230	48
277 9	2
338	507
372	3
373 f	636
399	295
407	633

UDĀNA

Vagga	*Sutta*	*V M page*
IV	1	115
IV	4	380
V	1	297
VIII	2	509

KHUDDAKA NIKAYA—*Continued*

ITIVUTTAKA

Page Sec.	*V M page*
37, § 43	509
90 § 91	299

SUTTA NIPĀTA

Vagga	*Verse*	
II	1	114
III	11	93
IV	14	93
Ver	11	7
,	115	297
,	226	675
,	391 f	15
	558	201
	623	295
	625	633
	662	302
	766	378
,	767	576
	807	633
	809	666
	884 f	497
	1035	7
	1119	656

VIMANAVATTHU

Page	
49	209

THERAGĀTHA

Verse	
133 f	37
441 444 f	298
563	389
643	5

Verse	*V M page*
676	2
828	201
983	33
1161	38
1191	233
1223 f	38

THERĪGĀTHĀ

101, 177	38

JATAKA

Vol	*Page*	
I	128	302
II	No 159	414
II	437	414
III	39 f	302
III	178 f	302
III	369 f	303
IV	90 f	305
IV	122	231
IV	127	231
IV	415 f	304
IV	454 f	304
IV	491	231
IV	496	476
V	30 f	303

NIDDESA (*a*) MAHA

Page	
1 f	140
142 f	209 f
224 ff	24 6
457	209 f

(*b*) CULLA

218 ff	655

PATISAMBHIDA MAGGA

Vol	*Page*	*V M page*	*Vol*	*Page*	*V M page*
I	5 f	609 693	I	42 f	46
I	22 f 24 f	693 f	I	43 f	12 14
I	26 f	35	I	44	7
I	35 f	88 696 f	I	46 f	11 49

PATISAMBHIDĀ MAGGA—*Continued*

Vol	*Page*	*V M page*	*Vol*	*Page*	*V M page*
I	50 f	200 604	I	184 6	276, 287
I	52	581	I	187	288, 606
I	53 f	608	I	190	289 f
I	54 f	630	II	23	660
I	57	641	II	48	658
I	59	649	II	52 f	659 f
I	60 f , 64	660	II	58	658
I	66	673	II	63 f	
I	68	700			629, 646, 651, 653
I	71	699	II	64	671
I	87	693	II	67 f	658
I	97 ff	702 f	II	100	634
I	97 f	372	II	130	306, 309 f
I	118	494	II	205	378, 384, 386 f
I	122	205	II	207	390
I	125	393	II	208	394 f , 398
I	162 f	291, 605	II	209 f	401, 405 f
I	165	280	II	211 f	379 f , 706
I	170 f	281 285	II	212 f	382 f
I	174	209 f	II	238	611, 655
I	176	270 f	II	278	655
I	177	272			

APADĀNA[1]

(*Unedited*)

p 36? p 45?

---

[1] I have submitted these two quotations referred to the Apadana by Sh to Miss M F Lilley who is preparing a text of this work Concerning the first she writes, reminding me that it is not in the Apadana metre (sloka) The *simile* is in Rahula's legend the gatha running thus

Kikī va aṇḍaṃ rakkheyya camarī r iva valadhiṃ
nipako sīlasampanno mamaṃ rakkhi mahamuni

The yak and its tail (*camari, etc*) does I believe occur in another legend I do not remember which In some legends there are gathas of a different metre introduced into the body of the legend gathas seemingly of ancient origin but I rather doubt if this simile so occurs ' I have now discovered that the *substance* of lines 1 3 occurs, the first line verbatim in the prose opening of *Jāt* iii 375

She has not been able either to trace the verses on p 45 f

Abhidhamma Piṭaka

PAṬṬHĀNA

The quotations from this work will be found without difficulty in the yet unedited Commentary of the Tikapaṭṭhāna[1]

[1] The Pali Text Society edition is awaiting publication.

POST CANONICAL WORKS

PETAKOPADESA, *quoted Vis - M* p 141

MILINDAPAÑHA

p 62	283
87	438
369 (*as a* Poranakatha)	270

ANAGATAVAMSA

ver 96	434 (cf *Asl* 415)

Other works or portions of works referred to are—

Ussadakittana *quoted* p 103
Telakandarikavatthu, *quoted* p 103 27
The Atthakatha,
The Atthakathayo,
Porana Poranakatha
} *See* Index *s v*

Since the first volume containing this reference went to press the revising of the latter half of Mr Maung Tin's translation of the Atthasalini has revealed to me the reference in this (alas! unindexed) work to the Ussadakittana (*Asl* 267 *Expositor*, 355) It was an authoritative statement on '(karmic) preponderance' (*ussada*) drawn up with other such declarations by Abhidhamma elders at a public lay conference in Saketa (date unknown) in response to queries put to them by the lay followers (*upāsika*) engaged in discussion Another such declaration was the Hetukittana on the springs of action viz six in acts (karma) and their result (*Asl* 268)

ERRATA

These cons st r ainl y of om tte l long marks and sub l teral dots which readers w ll not need to hare p te l o it Some other errors are corrected below

Page 29 eṭṭhı gaveṭṭhı *sic lege*
Page 30 tı adın ı nayena *rom*
Page 30 raṭighataya *s l*
Page 31 aḍḍhayogadımhı *s l*
Page 40 pındapatacarıyadıhı *s l*
Page 138 anulomanı *s l*
Page 37, patımokkl asamva rasīlam *s l*
Page 78 ne ajjakangam sama dıyamı *s l*
Page 92 puthujjana tıpıṭaka dhara *s l*
Page 109 cına somara *s l*
Page 112 sattarası yeva *s l*
Page 123 sukhanı ınnena *s l*
Page 123 *n* 5 *s ıbstitute Referred by t e* Mahatı ka *to* Poranatthakatha
Page 123 124 santake *s l*
Page 124 jannukanı rujantı *s l*
Page 163 namakayena *s l*
Page 180 sahodham *s l*
Page 188 *l* 27 *l* maggo
Page 231 nadı pabbateyya *s l*
Page 236 avavatth ınato *s l*
Page 263 khelo *s l*
Page 269 satı yottena *s l*
Page 271 assasanto *s l*
Page 301 Ālamı ane *s l* S[h] °l ane
Page 304 ı *l* S[h] pancadasın c Ālara
Page 305 naccıpentı *s l*
Page 414 Ābha ara *s l*
Page 446 sum um ıra *s l*
Page 496 addhud lharato *s l*
Page 505 ındhanam *s l*
Page 550 somaraıatta lı *s l*
Page 552 *for* ca c asso *real* cātasso
Page 554 mudda chıya *s l*
Page 567 *for* eta bhumıkı *read* tebhumıka
Page 585 sankhar ınam va *s l*
Page 586 paccayakaraı pa bhede *s l*
Page 603 gahetvana *s l*
Page 699 . anıccanupassana paṭıpakkhanam *s l*
Page 609 ṭhanesu *rom*
Page 684 *dele hyphen after* atıkamma

There are some ınconsıstencıes ın translıteratıon—*e g* pathavı and pathavı and others Here there ıs error ın good company for the Edıtıons consulted are not always rıgıdly consistent notably S[h] This which ıs on the whole very accurately prınted starts *e g* with adısu and appana then adopts adısu (wıth the B B) and appana Agaın ıt was ıntended to prınt only Pıtaka quotatıons ın ıtalıcs but here also there ıs not always a successful cons stency

AFTERWORD

The index on names and subjects was drafted by my friend, Mrs *Helen Stede, with some assistance kindly given by the* co editor of the Pali Dictionary, Dr William Stede who has added readings from the Commentary on Khuddakapaṭha III (Dvattimsakara) varying from those in the VIIIth chapter of this book I have amplified this index and have added a list of all the quotations occurring in the Visuddhi Magga, so far as I was able to trace their source The method pursued in this list is better than that followed in the *Points of Controversy* (trs. Katha Vatthu), in that it enables the inquirer to see at a glance whether a given verse or page in the Piṭakas (or the Milinda) is quoted in the Visuddhi Magga The labour of compiling the list was thereby multiplied greatly

And the work of selection in the index was no easy matter Of this extraordinary book we might say, within limits, what is said of the Divina Commedia and of the Shakespearean plays in its pages may be found something on everything—*i e*, in the earlier Buddhist literature The index, to be adequate had to present a closely packed microcosm of this microcosmic range

Again, the vocabulary of Buddhaghosa, when he is not hampered by commenting, is astonishingly rich as compared with the archaic simplicity of the bookless conditions under which the Pitakas took birth Something, at least, of these developments, in inflexions, compounds, and words not hitherto traced so far back, had to be included and selection was difficult Index and book to be adequately compiled, adequately edited, required unhasting unresting concentration on, and thorough digestion of, the matter sometimes difficult to grasp and the style, sometimes very intricate, such as only a really competent Pali scholar could give But the scholar seemed not forthcoming The Pali studies of the day

were calling out for the belated edition, and a rough makeshift has had to be put together by amateur hands, so that we should no longer have to digest the contents through the unfamiliar medium of the scripts of Further India

To return to the quotations They bestrew the book from beginning to end, and sample nearly every work in the earlier Buddhist literature the three Pitakas of the Canon the Sinhalese Commentaries, notably that called collectively the Maha Atthakatha—the Commentary owned by the Maha Vihara of Anuradhapura—which Buddhaghosa recast into Pali, the works unknown in name or number classed as the Porana, or Poranakatha[1]—the discourses of the Ancients or Previous Ones—the Milindapañha, a verse, *apparently* from the Anagatavamsa,[2] and a composition entitled the Ussa dakittana[3] He mentions, in passing, the Petaka (Petako padesa)[4] Noticeably he does not mention the Nettipaka rana He does not cite from any work ascribed to Dhamma pala—*e g*, the Commentary on five Canonical books known as Paramatthadipani He throws no light on who exactly were the Porana All his references to them are to be found grouped in the index And when the Commentaries are edited, a collection of these citations should be extracted and published, as we now print the fragments of Greek philosophers surviving in quotations We can then begin to form inferences about these elder teachers, these men of old'

One of these Porana sayings, quoted on p 270, is identical with a verse in the last chapter of the Milindapañha in this work the verse[5] is ascribed by Nagasena to the Theradhammasan gahaka (*Mil*, p 369) This places the Poranakatha (or some of it) as prior to the Milinda—or at least to the last part of the Milinda What period, subsequent to the Council of Patna

---

[1] The Mahatika quotes a Poranatthakatha viz on p 123 ll 5 f

[2] Verse 96 Cf Atthasalini, p 415

[3] See above, p 761

[4] P 141

[5] Printed in the allusion inadvertently as 'prose'

(245 B C), was covered by the birth and consolidation of this all but submerged literature of the Porāṇas? We wonder, when we read such a passage in the Atthasālinī (p 313) as "hence the Porāṇa's said, 'The sentient organ is sentient of that which is similar, not dissimilar,'" whether echoes of Greek pre Aristotelian disputes on 'knowledge is of like by like' had reached them, or whether Greek thinkers echoed an Oriental controversy, or whether neither borrowed from the other?[1]

Much have we lost through the tolerant literary conscience of early and mediæval literature, which saw in books or memorized sayings a common stock of utterance, to be drawn from, if one wished, without acknowledgment to any individual contributor And much labour accrues therefrom to the modern editor in tracing the source of these extracts Nor is the labour entirely rewarded Here is a list of quotes that have failed

Twenty eight quotations not traced, confessed on pages

21	*80 (4)*	233	*496*
36	112	238	519 (2)
37	161	295	525 (2)
45	215	298	529
46	231	306	542
49	232	446	

Some of these read like genuine Sutta passages—*e g*, those on pp 49, 215 and 231 Those on pp 21, 112 are doubtless in Commentaries —which of the Tissas was it to whom a woman's smile brought a benefit so divine!? Several of them probably only require one more spell of questing to yield up their hiding place, that, *e g*, on p 123 is possibly, still elusive lying doggo in the Patisambhidā magga, that misplaced Abhidhamma book from which Buddhaghosa draws so largely all along The need of really adequate indexes has been a sore need A quotation may bear on very central doctrines, and yet, because it contains *no more* unusual words than such key note terms as *kammam, dukkham, saccam*, it

[1] Cf *Buddhist Psychological Ethics*, London, 1900, p lxi

brings us up against, it may be, a *passim*, that convenient refuge from tedious, if most desirable, adequacy The S[t] recension has aided me by a good many references to Nipāta, Vagga, or even Sutta, but the editor of this was often silent when most needed

The phrases introductory to a citation used in the text are, to some extent, a guide as to whether we must turn to, or away from, the Canon —*vuttam hi*, or *vuttam pi Bhagavatā*, or *yath' aha*, or the unusual *Bhagavatā vadatā* Other phrases are not so clear *vuttam pi h'etam*, or *vuttam pi c etam*, or *ten' eva vuttam*, or the appended word *vacanato* Here we may get *any classic* reference, or even only a repetition of a statement following on its exposition [1] Even the phrases, pointing apparently to canonical utterances, may possibly cite only from the many extra canonical sayings ascribed to the Buddha in the Commentaries, notably in that on the Dhammapada [2]

What, anyway, was Buddhaghosa's procedure when he quoted? Did he, save for some short standard passages—*ye dhammā hetuppabhava*, etc, and the like—take out from some metal coffer, white ant proof, a palm leaf MS and copy a paragraph or a whole half leaf? Or had he the wonderfully developed verbal memory of India? If so, did he occasionally falter, and, the coffer proving incompletely stored, recast the saying he wanted in his own words? Or did he at times, while faithfully reproducing the substance (*attha*), unconsciously mix up the letter (*vyañjana*)? The general work of quotation is wonderfully accurate, whether this is to be credited to him, or to his editors, we know not But here and there he does alter the order of a canonical quotation or even a category His list of the forms of *iddhi*, not here but in the Atthasalini, is not identical with that in the Patisambhida magga (p 378) Other slight discrepancies are noticed in my footnotes—*e g*, p 239 f

But there are quotations of gathās, where canonical verses

[1] Carelessness overlooked this on p 11, referring to p 43

[2] Possibly that on p 30, n 2

are first quoted, with an extra canonical sequel—*e g*, p 38 and elsewhere That, *e g*, on p 38 gives us lines from the Theratherigatha, then continues from some other source We know from the Milinda[1] that there were verses associated with the names of theras not included in the canonical antho logies, though there is no evidence so far to show that they were collected by Thera dhammasangahaka The pro blem of such apocryphal material, and its inclusion in or ejection from, the Canon as we now find it cannot occupy us here We must first be certain that the Pitakas do, or do not, contain these unassigned citations Had we, for these three collections, a Concordance, such as Colonel Jacob s on the Upanishads, or Professor Bloomfield s on the Vedic literature, these tiresome, time squandering labours would be saved Such a Concordance, now in the making by a Polish Buddhist could be completed and published by the Pali Text Society if funds sufficed after the publication of the Dictionary Meanwhile, if any reader will be good enough to inform me of the identification of any of my twenty nine homeless quotations and for that matter, of misconceptions in editing I shall be very grateful Of such there are not a few—it is a provisional text The main thing writes Pro fessor Lanman in generous terms is that you have in fact put it forth With me, alas! the better has been the foe of the good

Nor can I here take up space and time by any, save one, fleeting comment on a subject which this work will help on—namely the place of the great Commentator in the evolution of Buddhist religion and philosophy This estimate will be yet more facilitated when we publish the translation of the Visuddhi Magga and can fill in the great gaps between the little islands charted by that pioneer of Abhidhamma trans lation Henry Warren[2] We shall then get a more just and adequate idea of Buddhaghosa s exposition of causation, and of karma and rebirth, in which the principles of *anicca* and

[1] *Mil* 383 91 *Psalms of the Brethren*, App III *Atil is dini* p 307

[2] *Buddhism in Translations*, Cambridge Mass, 1896

anatta are dealt with in terms of the essential vital pheno menon of *growth* of change as growth

And further, we shall note—we may now note—how Bud dhaghosa ranged himself as what we might call a Neo Poranist in the tradition of the Poranas He cites them to conform with not to differ from them In nothing is this more noticeable than in their more positive atheistic position as compared with the veiled silence of the Founder Concerning a divine source of the world s *samsara*, Gotama affirmed nothing he only cross questioned those who did The Poranas affirmed There is no experiencer, no agent behind our consciousness and our actions no deva or Brahma has started the flow of phenomena (*samsara*) Bare phenomena course on caused by a congeries of conditions—this is the right view (p 602 f)

> Kammassa karako n atthi vipakassa ca vedako
> suddhadhamma pavattanti ev etam sammadassanam
> Na h ettha devo brahma va samsarass atthi karako
> suddhadhamma pavattanti hetusambharapaccaya ti

Gotama did not say this It is conceivable that his lips were sealed We cannot say The aftermen took the great silence for a denial

C A F RHYS DAVIDS

CHIPSTEAD SURREY
May 1921